



















The Parnell Commission

THE OPENING SPEECH  
FOR THE DEFENCE





The Parnell Commission

THE OPENING SPEECH  
FOR THE DEFENCE

DELIVERED BY

SIR CHARLES RUSSELL, Q.C., M.P.

*CAREFULLY REVISED BY THE AUTHOR*

London  
MACMILLAN AND CO.

AND NEW YORK

1889

DA

957.5

.R8

1889a



DA 957.5  
R8

## PREFATORY NOTE

AFTER the termination of the action of O'Donnell *v.* Walter in July 1888, the Special Commission Act, 1888 (51 & 52 Vict. ch. 35) was passed:—"An Act to constitute a Special Commission to inquire into the charges and allegations made against certain members of Parliament and other persons by the defendants in the recent trial of an action entitled O'Donnell *v.* Walter and another."

The Right Hon. Sir James Hannen, Sir J. C. Day, and Sir A. L. Smith were appointed Commissioners under this Act, and after a preliminary meeting on the 17th September this Commission held its first sitting on the 22d October 1888.

*The Times* was represented by:—The Attorney-General (Sir Richard Webster, Q.C., M.P.); Sir Henry James, Q.C., M.P.; Mr. Murphy, Q.C.; and Mr. W. Graham; with Mr. John Atkinson, Q.C., and Mr. Ronan, of the Irish Bar.

Sir Charles Russell, Q.C., M.P., and Mr. H. H. Asquith, M.P., appeared for Mr. Parnell.

For other members of the Irish party the Counsel were:—Mr. R. T. Reid, Q.C., M.P.; Mr. F. Lockwood,

Q.C., M.P.; Mr. Lionel Hart; Mr. Arthur O'Connor, M.P.; and Mr. Arthur Russell; with Mr. T. Harrington, M.P., of the Irish Bar.

Mr. Davitt conducted his own case, as did also Mr. Biggar, M.P., and Mr. T. M. Healy, M.P.

The "Blue Book" referred to in these pages was printed for the purposes of this Commission, and contains all *The Times* leaders, articles, letters, and reprints, constituting what is known as "Parnellism and Crime," together with the pleadings and proceedings in the action of O'Donnell *v.* Walter.

Sir Charles Russell's speech was concluded on the 12th April 1889, and has, in this publication, been revised by him from the official shorthand notes.

## CONTENTS

### 1. OPENING OBSERVATIONS . . . . . Page 1

Witnesses—The accused—The accusers—When accusations made—Lord Carnarvon—The accusations—Why have not the Government prosecuted—The conduct of *The Times* case—Disadvantages of the accused—A game of surprises—The charge a conspiracy—Roots of the Irish difficulty—Distress in 1879.

### 2. POLITICAL RETROSPECT . . . . . Page 30

Grattan's Parliament—Movements for emancipation and repeal—Young Ireland, 1848—Its literature—Independent opposition—Tenant League, 1850-52—The Fenian movement—Remedial measures and agitation—Parnell's work.

### 3. PREDISPOSING CAUSES OF CRIME . . . . . Page 40

Historic testimony—Repression of trade—Lord Dufferin—The Penal Code—Froude—Power of the landlords—Misgovernment—Absenteeism.

### 4. HISTORY OF AGRARIAN CRIME . . . . . Page 53

Distress and Crime—"Whiteboys"—"Levellers"—Sir George Cornwall Lewis's *Causes of Irish Disturbance*—Lecky—"Steelboys"—"Threshers"—Baron Fletcher, 1814—"Ribbonism"



---

—Sir G. C. Lewis's causes of Irish Disturbance ; character of crime ; classification of crime ; figures as to crime—The Tithe War, 1830—Mr. Barry O'Brien—House of Lord's Committee, 1839—House of Commons' Committee, 1852 ; summary of the evidence and their report ; figures as to crime—Crime in 1870-71 ; Lord Hartington on the Ribbon Society.

5. HISTORY OF LAND LEGISLATION . . . . . Page 94

Recapitulation—Irish Land system universally condemned—The Act 1870 of no effect—Devon Commission, 1843, and its report—Attempts to legislate—Recommendations of the Commons' Committee, 1852—Deasy's Act, 1860—Encumbered Estates Act, 1849—The Land Act, 1870.

6. DISTRESS IN 1879 . . . . . Page 113

The Savings Banks—The three interests in the Land—Report of the Local Government Board, April 1880 ; Galway ; Kerry ; Mayo—Evidence of witnesses called by *The Times*—Report of the Local Government Board, 1881.

7. STATE OF IRELAND IN 1879 . . . . . Page 135

Richmond Commission, 1881—Report of the Irish Commissioners and of their Assistant Commissioners—Report of Mr. Fox to the Mansion-House Committee—General Gordon in *The Times*—The Potato crop and the general crops, 1876-79—Clearances—Harvest Labour in England—The Compensation for Disturbance Bill ; Mr. Forster in the Commons ; Duke of Argyll in the Lords—Relief of Distress Bill, 1880—Ejectment notices in 1880.

8. THE LAND LEAGUE : PERSONAL SKETCHES. . . . . Page 165

Biggar—Egan—Sexton—Isaac Butt's Home Rule Association—William O'Brien—John Dillon—Michael Davitt—Charles Stewart Parnell ; his work in Parliament.

9. THE LAND LEAGUE : ITS CONSTITUTION, OBJECTS, AND  
MEANS . . . . . Page 179

Established in October 1879—The committee—Its “Appeal to the Irish race”—Its rules—Its address to the farmers—Its Manifesto to the People of Ulster—Parnell’s visit to America, 1879-80—The programme of Parliamentary Land Reform—The public conference ; Parnell’s speech — Boycotting — The Rotunda Meeting, May 1880, and the I. R. B.—The law of conspiracy and *The Times* case—The work of the Land League —The instructions to organisers and officers—Denunciation of crime ; *The Times* case and *The Times* evidence—The arrests in 1881 ; Davitt and Dillon arrested ; other arrests under Forster’s Act of March 1881—The “No Rent Manifesto”—The League suppressed—Agrarian crime—Raids and searches.

10. HISTORY OF THE LAND ACT, 1881 . . . . . Page 254

Previous attempts at legislation—Bessborough Commission, 1881 —The defects of the Land Act, 1881—The test cases.

11. THE EVENTS OF 1882 . . . . . Page 272

The Ladies’ Land League—Miss Reynolds—Parnell in Kilmainham ; the Arrears Bill—“The Kilmainham Treaty ;” O’Shea’s speech in the House of Commons, and his letter to the *Freeman’s Journal*—The Phoenix Park Murders ; the Manifesto ; Davitt’s letter to *The Standard* ; the forged letters —Agrarian crime in 1882 ; the effect on crime of the Arrears Act.

12. THE NATIONAL LEAGUE . . . . . Page 296

Its foundation in October 1882—The Programme of the National Conference—Rules of the National League—Its address to the people of Ireland.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| 13. THE GENERAL ELECTION, 1885 . . . . .  | Page 305 |
| English and Irish Franchises—The elections in Ireland; the majorities and minorities—Uncontested elections—Election petitions.  |          |
| 14. THE COWPER COMMISSION, 1886 . . . . .   | Page 314 |
| The fall in prices, 1885-86—The commissioners—Mr. Knipe's Report—Sir Redvers Buller's evidence.   |          |
| 15. THE REDUCTIONS IN THE LAND COURT . . . . .  | Page 322 |
| Average reductions from 1881-1887—Cases from the estates of Mr. A. H. Smith Barry; Mr. G. E. Browne; Marquis of Londonderry; Lord Fitzwilliam; Mr. William Robb.              |          |
| / 16. EXAMINATION OF "THE TIMES" EVIDENCE . . . . .   | Page 328 |
| "Naming" in speeches—The magistrates and district inspectors—Captain Plunkett—Private information—Captain Slack—The evidence as to the outrages in Mayo, Cork, Galway, Kerry. |          |
| 17. "THE TIMES" EVIDENCE ( <i>continued</i> ) . . . . .   | Page 350 |
| The evidence as to the murders in Cork, Mayo, Galway, Kerry—The defence of prisoners.   |          |
| 18. "THE TIMES" EVIDENCE ( <i>continued</i> ) . . . . .   | Page 393 |
| The evidence against members and persons charged.   |          |
| 19. THE AMERICAN CONNECTION . . . . .   | Page 437 |
| Irish Emigration—Davitt's visit in 1878—Parnell's visit in  |          |

---

1879-80; his Reception Committee; Address of the citizens of New York; his Maddison Square speech—Foundation of the American Land League.

20. THE AMERICAN CONNECTION (*continued*): LE CARON AND  
THE CONVENTIONS . . . . . Page 469

The New York Convention, May 1880—The *Irish World*—The Buffalo Convention, January 1881—Davitt's arrest, February 1881—Parnell and Le Caron, May 1881, the alleged interview—V. C. circular, April 1880—Chicago Convention, December 1881—V. C. circular, November 1881—V. C. circular, January 1882—Washington Convention, April 1882—Davitt's letter in March 1883 to John Ferguson on "physical force"—Patrick Ford—Philadelphia Convention, 1883—V. C. circular, April 1883—The evidence as to the alleged "Alliance"—Proceedings at the Philadelphia Convention, 1883—Boston Convention, August 1884—V. C. circular, August 1884—V. C. circular, November 1885—Chicago Convention, August 1886—V. C. circular—The "Policy of Conciliation"—Proceedings at the Chicago Convention, 1886—The value of Le Caron's evidence.

21. THE INVINCIBLE CONSPIRACY AND THE FORGED LETTERS Page 516

*The Times* evidence; Delaney; his cross-examination; no corroboration—James Carey—The Forged Letters—Parnell's inaction justified by the proceedings in *O'Donnell v. Walter*—Houston—Pigott—The first batch of letters—Lord Hartington—The *Pall Mall Gazette*—What they cost *The Times*—The second batch—The third batch—What *The Times* did not do—Their "compact"—Pigott and Mr. Soames—The conduct of *The Times* case—Pigott's story in the box about the letters—His correspondence with Mr. W. E. Forster—With Mr. P. Egan—With Archbishop Walsh—Pigott and *Truth*—Pigott's confession—Shannon and Pigott—Mr. Macdonald's opinion about the letters—How they were manufactured.

## 22. THE CHARGES AND ALLEGATIONS . . . . . Page 562

From "Parnellism and Crime" and the Attorney-General's opening in *O'Donnell v. Walter*—The charges and the evidence contrasted.

## 23. CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS . . . . . Page 596

The two "parties" in Ireland—What the Nationalist party has done.

# I

## OPENING OBSERVATIONS

MY LORDS, the sittings of this Commission—this unique Commission—have, up to to-day, reached the number of 63. There have been called before your Lordships in the course of this inquiry some 340 odd witnesses. There <sup>Witnesses.</sup> have been called, amongst others, 16 District Inspectors of the Royal Irish Constabulary Force; 98 members of a subordinate kind belonging to that force; a number of landlords and agents; 18 informers, including some convicts; one Irish priest, one only of the class in the Irish community best acquainted with the circumstances and the feelings of that community, and best able to inform your Lordships as to their circumstances and as to their condition. There have been also called five expert witnesses—experts on the question of handwriting. Captain O'Shea, the informer Delaney, and I am afraid I must add Mr. Soames and Mr. MacDonald; and the fifth, Mr. Inglis, called and sworn, but fortunately for Mr. Inglis's reputation, not examined.

My Lords, from these witnesses has proceeded a very large body of evidence, a great part of which



I shall have to submit to your Lordships, after argument, and I hope demonstration, is wholly irrelevant to any real question in this case. For this is not an inquiry into the existence of crime, for that is known unhappily to exist in every community in a greater or less degree, and as to agrarian crime in a greater degree in communities like Ireland, cursed with a vicious land system.

My Lords, I cannot but feel in now rising to address your Lordships, that the utter, absolute collapse of the forged letters has taken out of this inquiry its pith and its marrow. It would be idle to affect that your Lordships do not know, what all the world knows, that without those letters there would have been no such Commission as your Lordships are now sitting upon, and that those letters are the only foundations on which rest the most reckless and the most calumnious of the remaining charges and allegations. Those letters run through the story of the libels in *The Times*, playing the part of the warp in the weaving of these webs of calumny. Even if your Lordships had the power—I presume you have not—even if your Lordships desired, I presume your Lordships could not avoid discharging the duty which the statute casts upon you, of inquiring into the remaining charges and allegations apart from those letters, and it is to that part of the case, at the outset of my observations, I propose principally to address your Lordships.

The Accused.

My Lords, I would ask, who are the accused before your Lordships? I will tell you. Ireland returns to the Imperial Parliament 102 representatives. Ireland returns those representatives upon the principles on which the Constitution gives the right to return them.

She selects her representatives to interpret her wants and her wishes, to please no section of men, and no portion of this community, but to represent her. My Lords, of those 102 members, two are returned by the distinguished University of Dublin, Trinity College. Trinity College has been, if I may be permitted to make the observation in passing, always remarkable for returning men of considerable distinction, and it is now represented by two gentlemen of distinction; but it has commonly played the part of a port of refuge or a port of call for distinguished Irish lawyers, of one side of politics, on their way to the more peaceful haven of the woolsack or the judicial bench. Of the remaining 100 representatives returned for Ireland, 85 stand before your Lordships' bar, for although, upon a principle of selection that I do not understand, and do not think worth while to try and understand, only 65 have been named in these proceedings before your Lordships, the whole 85 stand firm and solid on the same public platform. Some may have been more or less active, some may have been, if you please, more or less indiscreet, or more or less discreet, but they are solid on the general principles upon which they have acted, and their conduct in respect of which is, in part, impugned before your Lordships.

My Lords, there is no county in Ireland from which there is not one or other of the parties for whom I appear sitting as a representative. In three provinces of Ireland they have the entire representation in their hands, and even for the province of Ulster, which some people are disposed to speak of as if it were not part of Ireland, but were something like a suburb of Glasgow, there is a majority of the Irish parliamentary party sitting. My Lords, why do I dwell upon this? To

point out to your Lordships that there is, as far as I know, no parallel in history, no parallel certainly in the division of political parties in this country, which presents so complete a picture of preponderating force of representative opinion, represented according to the forms of the Constitution, as is shown in the representation of Ireland to-day. But I have another purpose in mentioning this. I want to try and raise this issue out of that unmethodical heterogeneous mass of detail with which it is at present covered. I want to point out to your Lordships that in truth the attempt is here being made, in which your Lordships are asked to assist, to do what Edmund Burke declared had never been successfully done, to draw an indictment against a whole nation.

Indictment  
of a Nation.

I say this for the purpose, not merely of stating what Burke says, but of pointing the meaning of what he says. What does he mean by saying that you cannot indict a nation? He means that when a movement becomes a movement of a whole people, that when there is a great national upheaval, the ordinary notions and rules of judicature borrowed from the Old Bailey and from *Nisi Prius* have no relation to such questions; that you are dealing in a higher region and with a broader issue than any in which the mere ordinary rules of judicature will help you.

Trying a  
Revolution.

My Lords, for ten years, from 1879 to 1889, it is no exaggeration, it is the literal truth, to say that there has been going on in Ireland a great revolution—social partly, political partly. It is the truth to say, even so early I venture to put it, that your Lordships are here to-day trying that revolution under the Queen's Commission, while there are across the Channel, in Ireland, numbers of the Queen's Courts, at least as

regularly constituted as this, gathering for the Irish people the fruits of that very revolution.

I have pointed out who the accused here are. Who <sup>The</sup> are the accusers? The accusers are a company or a <sup>Accusers.</sup> co-partnership, or a syndicate, I know not which, called by the public in ordinary parlance *The Times*; who, if they have been consistent in nothing else, have been consistent in their unrelenting, unvarying hostility to the Irish people, and the cause of the Irish people.

It is now a good many years ago, but the incident is an instructive one, when *The Times*, during the Lord Lieutenancy of Lord Mulgrave, put into its columns these words:—

“It has been proved beyond a doubt that Lord Mulgrave has actually invited to dinner that rancorous and foul-mouthed ruffian O’Connell.”

We have here in these words the keynote to the misgovernment of Ireland. It is the fashion nowadays to praise O’Connell, and a distinguished Minister of the day, indeed the principal Irish Minister, has gone the length of claiming O’Connell as a supporter of his policy! But what did the writer mean when he made that complaint against Lord Mulgrave? Lord Mulgrave was the Queen’s Lord Lieutenant in Ireland, charged with the duty of the government of that country, bound—if indeed it be true that Governments exist for the good of the people and not for the benefit of the governors—to consult, by the best and every means in his power, the interests, and to regard the wishes, of the people over whom he ruled, and yet it is made in the columns of this paper a charge and indictment against him that he has sought companionship with, has sought counsel with, has sought to get some touch-point, and means of

contact with popular opinion and feeling in Ireland. It is the want to which I shall have again and again to refer in the course of this case: it is this absence of contact with the people, with the representatives of the people, absence of the means of knowledge of their wants and of their wishes, that has been one of the grievous disasters in Ireland's government in the past, ay, and in the present day.

My Lords, the same paper later, again and again vilified the Irish priesthood—as devoted a body of clergy as probably the world has ever seen—as a band of “surpliced ruffians.” The same paper, later in 1846, again and again exulted in that cruel decimation which an artificial famine had brought on the Irish people, and exultingly exclaimed that “at last the Irish were gone, and gone with a vengeance.” Unhappily for the peace of the country they were “gone with a vengeance,” the fruits of which to-day we are to some extent reaping.

The same paper in 1848 expressed the hope that the Young Ireland rising would be such as would enable the Queen's troops with the Queen's artillery to mow down the Queen's subjects in Ireland wholesale. Lastly, and in comparatively recent days, speaking of the emigration from Ireland draining the manhood of the country, and leaving behind in undue proportions the old and the feeble, it likened that stream of emigration across the Atlantic to the passage of rats from an empty ship in dock to a laden and freighted ship—the passage from one to the other by the hawser which joined them together.

My Lords, I know not which has been the worst factor in the misgovernment of Ireland—the influence of *The Times*, which undoubtedly once was great, or the influence of a section of the Legislature to whose action



I shall have hereafter to refer your Lordships. It is true to say of *The Times* that to the misuse of its influence in times gone by, and in recent days, has been attributable—fairly attributable—much of that estrangement of feeling, much of that soreness of mind on the part of the Irish people in relation to England, which, unhappily, to a great extent exists. I admit that there have been gleams, transient gleams, of intelligence and statesmanship in *The Times*, but I say they have been far more than counterbalanced by its persistent and consistent tone, now of insolent abuse, now of still more insolent condescension.

That this is a matter which is recognised by men not otherwise friendly to the Irish people I would like to justify by a reference to the writings of one of the contributors to the libels in question—I mean Mr. Bagenal, who uses this language. Speaking of Ireland he says:—

“Its treatment by the English press was indignantly resented by the emigrant Irish themselves, and by their countrymen in America, and read by the light of modern events, there can be little doubt that the tone of such journals as *The Times* and *Saturday Review* in their treatment of Irish subjects was well calculated to excite the indignation of the principal actors in the heartrending exodus of those days. For the leader-writer of a paper to look at the ‘long agony of Ireland’s misfortunes’ as a naturalist would on an operation of nature, was entirely philosophic, and for a Government to expedite that operation was no doubt a pleasing task. But we can hardly be surprised that, after the sufferings of the people under the teachings of John Mitchel and his followers, the emigrant Irish should look upon their own dispersion as anything but a philosophical or pleasing matter. Nay, that they should carry with them seeds of enmity against the country whose press treated them, as they thought, so scornfully and cruelly in their trouble and exile, is but natural, and that they should transmit that enmity to their offspring is almost a matter of necessity.”

My Lords, I have dwelt upon this perhaps longer than may have seemed to be necessary, but I cannot shut my eyes to the fact that the columns of *The Times* supply the daily mental pabulum which feeds a large proportion of the governing classes of this country. I cannot but feel that amongst these classes your Lordships may be included, and I do desire at the outset, if it will help to the understanding of this case, that your Lordships should know how *The Times* is in truth regarded—what has been its teaching in the past. But in this reference I have one consolation. It is the recollection of the fact that it has been the fate of *The Times* to help forward to success every cause it has opposed. Nor are these my words. They are the words of one of the greatest statesmen of our time, now dead. I mean Richard Cobden, who says :—

“By its truculent—I had almost said rufianly—attack on every movement while in the weakness of infancy, it has aroused to increased efforts the energies of those it has assailed ; while, at the same time, it has awakened the attention of a languid public, and attracted the sympathy of fair and manly minds. It is thus that such public measures as the abolition of the corn laws, the repeal of the taxes on knowledge, the negotiation of the treaty of commerce with France, triumphed in spite of these virulent, pernicious, and unscrupulous attacks, until at last I am tending to the conviction that there are three conditions only requisite for the success of any great project of reform—namely, a good cause, persevering advocates, and the hostility of *The Times*.”

This is the accuser.

When Accusations made.

When were the accusations made, and under what circumstances ? Let me remind your Lordships that, always excepting the letters which first saw the light in 1887, there is nothing which has been proved before you, except of course the proof of later crime, that was not known, that was not canvassed, that was not dis-



cussed in the columns of the papers and in the House of Commons previous to and in 1883. The election of 1885 came, and at that election of 1885—your Lordships are not politicians, and therefore I may be forgiven for reminding you—induced, by what promises, real or supposed, I stop not to inquire—the Irish party were helping one great political party in the State, I mean the Tory party. That party sought their help, were grateful for their help, stood upon the same platforms with them, and the Irish members were thanked by them for their efforts. Was it supposed then that these men, whose hands they took, beside whom they stood on platforms throughout the country, were the direct accomplices in crime, as is now suggested?

Well, my Lords, that election passed. A distinguished, high-minded, and I will say broad-minded, sympathetic statesman went in the character of the Queen's Lieutenant to Ireland—I mean Lord Carnarvon. There had long been present to thoughtful minds, what must have more than once come up in your Lordships' minds, the belief that there must be something indeed "rotten in the state of Denmark"—that there must be something indeed grievously, radically wrong in the state of Ireland, which presents the great mass of the people—with regret be it said—not in sympathy with the law or government or administration, that mass of the people representing the real controlling political power in the land. It must have long struck thoughtful minds that surely it was at last time for trying the experiment whether the mass could not be won upon the side of the law, made a party in sympathy with—in support of the law, by bringing that law and the government more in consonance with their feelings, and by trying that ex-

periment which history tells has never failed—the experiment of putting upon the people and upon their leaders the responsibility for their own government.

Two  
Powers in  
Ireland.

It is no exaggeration to say that in Ireland there stood and stand two powers; one the power of the Queen, constitutional, lawful, backed up by all the resources of the Crown, and its great Imperial executive, and yet comparatively a weak power, because it has not behind it, holding and sustaining it, that moral sanction, that moral support, which spring from a sense of benefits received, assent given, and protection afforded, and without which, in these days of free discussion and free thought, no government can in the face of the civilised world long and permanently endure: the other power, extraordinary and unconstitutional, exercised by men who have comparatively little responsibility, because the law and constitution have not put it upon them—moral responsibility I admit they have—legal and constitutional responsibility is what I am speaking of, yet it is *the* power, the real power in the land, because there goes out to it the willing feeling, sanction and assent of the mass of the people.

Lord Carnarvon thought that the time had come when he should do what Lord Mulgrave was reprehended by *The Times* for doing in the case of O'Connell. I am not going to suggest that Lord Carnarvon was committed to any definite views upon any political question. That is foreign to my purpose, and I am not discussing that in the least, but it is clear that with the knowledge, and knowledge means assent, of the Prime Minister, Lord Carnarvon, in the autumn of 1885, sought counsel with Mr. Justin M'Carthy and Mr. Charles Stewart Parnell with reference to the future govern-

ment of Ireland. Again, I wish not to be misunderstood. I am not suggesting, nor is it material to my purpose to suggest, whether Lord Carnarvon had in his own mind any definite scheme in view; it is enough for me to say that he did it, and I honour him for it. He thought it right that, representing the Queen's authority in Ireland, he should put himself in communication with the popular leaders of opinion in Ireland with a view to bringing into greater harmony, with the feelings of the people governed, the law, and the administration of the law in that country. Did he believe, did Lord Salisbury believe, that Mr. Parnell and Mr. Justin M'Carthy, and their followers, were red-handed from the commission of systematic crime, or were in direct complicity with the perpetration of systematic crime? No, my Lords, they did not! It is after that event that these calumnies are published. Something else had happened. The change of Government had happened, and that new Government proceeded very much upon the indications, so far as they were indications, of the views which Lord Carnarvon had in that matter. The great policy, as it was regarded by a considerable—I will say no more—by a large and important section of the British community, the great Policy of Reconciliation with Ireland was proposed. That Policy of Reconciliation was gratefully, gladly accepted by the Irish people, and it wrought in the tone and temper of that people a change so marvellous that I think it ought to teach the future rulers of Ireland that, while Ireland's contest for the rights of self-government cannot and will not be abandoned and surrendered, that it cannot be put down by force—yet that the Irish people have feelings and characteristics peculiarly accessible, and that they are peculiarly grateful when they see the attempt made, and

honestly made, to meet their views and their constitutionally expressed wishes. But that policy was rejected. The country was not ripe for it. Ireland, of course, pronounced for it; Scotland pronounced for it; Wales pronounced for it; England did not. An amount of prejudice, ignorance, want of information, prejudice of race, prejudice of religion, still hung round the question to some extent, I am glad to think to a lessening extent, but still hung round the question.

My Lords, I have mentioned who the accused are. I have mentioned who the accusers are. I have mentioned when the accusations were made.

The Accu-  
sations.

What are the accusations? At this stage I am not going to deal with them in detail; that I will do at a later time, and when I do I shall take them, not with the milder gloss which occasionally the language of the Attorney-General has sought to put upon them, but I shall take them from their original source, as they originally appeared, as they were intended to be understood, as they were understood. For my present purposes, my Lords, it is enough to say that the accusations may be broadly stated thus: That the movement in Ireland was carried on by its leaders by means of an organised and paid system of murder and outrage, which such leaders carefully calculated upon and coolly applied; that they aided, with money and otherwise, the flight of criminals from justice; and that the public denunciations of crime, including the Phoenix Park murders, which were uttered by them, were lying, false, and hypocritical.

Need I point out, if I have rightly stated those charges, that those are charges of the gravest criminal significance? This is no charge of moral responsibility for crime, incidental to a great public and national movement and organisation. It is a deliberate charge

of systematically, coolly calculating and deliberately applying a system of murder and of outrage, and I have to ask the question :—If, as I cannot doubt, I have rightly stated the case, why did not the Government prosecute? Why are we here before your Lordships' Court instead of standing in the dock at the Old Bailey, if a dock large enough could be obtained? and why were we not standing years ago in that position? My Lords, I am not uttering in this case one word of a party speech. Politics I must refer to. "Party" I shall not in any "party" sense refer to. I am not here to attack one Government or another, one party or another. The Government of the party which is not now in power did prosecute a certain section of the Irish leaders. In 1879 Mr. Davitt was prosecuted. In 1880-81 Mr. Parnell and many of his colleagues were also prosecuted. Up to that time, and for the purposes of that latter trial, the charge was, as well as I recollect it—I will be glad to be put right if I am wrong—the charge of conspiring to induce or to prevail upon or to intimidate—I am not sure what form it took—certain classes in Ireland, meaning the tenant farmers, not to satisfy their legal obligations. That was the substance, I think, of the charge, and Mr. Healy, who is one of the accused before you, humorously remarked the other day when some of the speeches were being read, that he had already been tried upon some of those charges, and he wanted to know whether before your Lordships the plea of *autrefois acquit* might not be put in; but it is the fact that up to that date, namely, the end of 1880, a number of the speeches which have here been relied upon as evidence of the criminality of these defendants were made the subject of the trial, which resulted in



Why have  
not the  
Govern-  
ment pro-  
secuted?

the disagreement of the jury, the exact figures of which I do not trouble your Lordships with, because of course they are not always to be relied on. That the Liberal Government did; and neither the Liberal Government in former days nor the Tory Government has shown the slightest indisposition to prosecute the Irish members when in their judgment there was sufficient reason or cause. We have had in recent days a number of prosecutions of publicans for refusing drink to the police, of carmen refusing cars to the police, of news-vendors for selling newspapers of an alleged objectionable kind, of newspaper owners, of foremen printers of newspapers, and I think prosecutions against no less than 24 members of Parliament. Therefore a Government of neither party has shown any indisposition to prosecute where they believed there were grounds for prosecution. The opinion, I need not add, of the Irish members, and of certainly a very preponderating portion of the Irish people, is, that that disposition to prosecute has been shown where there were no sufficient grounds for it. Why, then, did neither Government take this course, and why is it that we are here? Why is it that this case is being conducted at the instance of what I may call for this purpose a private prosecutor? My Lords, the only answer that can be given, and I submit it is the proper answer, is because the advisers of the Government—those who knew the whole state of the case—did not believe, however they may have in their minds condemned the conduct, characterised the indiscretion, it may be, of Irish members, they did not believe there was any just, real, tangible ground for making criminal charges against those members.

Now, my Lords, I have put those questions, and so

far answered them. There are one or two others I must still put and proceed to answer.

How has this case been conducted before your Lordships? I say, while in form it is not a Government prosecution, it has in fact been conducted in a way which has given to the prosecutors all the advantages of a Government prosecution, and given to the accused none of the advantages to which they would have been entitled had it been in form a Government prosecution. I wish not to be misunderstood. I am not canvassing or discussing the question whether it is not perfectly right that the Government should give all the assistance they can to the prosecution. For my present argument I am most willing to assume, and do assume, that they would be perfectly right and justified; but what I am desiring to point out to your Lordships is the way in which that has worked. What has been the state of things? Why, my Lords, Lincoln's Inn Fields has at times presented much the appearance of a camping ground for that military force known as the Royal Irish Constabulary, collecting to form the *posse comitatus* of a sheriff on his way to a great eviction scene. Mr. Soames's office, we have heard in the course of the case, has been constituted a kind of police registry for the Royal Irish Constabulary Police in London. We have had, "thick as leaves in Vallambrosa," district inspectors and magistrates crowding even the very benches where the Counsel of the Queen sit, aiding, helping, and suggesting the conduct of this case. We have had magistrates assisting and taking evidence, and policemen seeing witnesses personally—personally conducting them, buying their tickets, paying their conduct-money. We have seen secret documents produced, of which more will have to be said hereafter, and

Conduct of  
the Case.



placed at the disposition of the prosecutors. We have secret spies enlisted in their service, and we have had the gaols of the country, the gaols of the kingdom, scoured to see, whether from the refuse, there might not be produced witnesses who will do some little bit of dirty work in trying to defame and to blacken the character of the Irish Parliamentary Party. This is a serious thing, more serious than I thought it to be when, as I have only recently learned, this was done, not merely by the Walkers, and the Thompsons, and the Shannons, but done by police officers in considerably high authority, and done even by that wretched man to whose name I must hereafter refer—I mean Pigott—all these people going to these gaols in the character of friends of the convicts, and going as though to pay friendly visits which the rules of the prison enabled to be paid, to break the dreary monotony of their convict life! My Lords, this suggests serious reflection. A man sentenced to twenty years' penal servitude, character lost, separated from wife and children and kinsfolk, is visited, is told that he may have the opportunity of coming and giving evidence, is asked whether he knows anything to incriminate Mr. Parnell or Mr. Parnell's colleagues; for I suppose the visitor would hardly be a more careful emissary than Mr. Houston was when he gave that famous commission to Richard Pigott, to see whether he could or could not obtain documents incriminating Mr. Parnell and others. And, my Lords, without any vulgar temptation, without even suggestion of possible benefit, eager hope in the wretched convict's mind would conjure up a picture, and he would believe that if he could give evidence, valued by those who approached him, the prison doors might earlier be opened for him, and the light of God's

heaven shine upon him, and he might see once more his friends, his kinsfolk, his children, from whom he was so separated. My Lords, with those temptations, tried as one cannot doubt with the facts we know, again and again, it is a marvel not that the man Delaney has come and said what he did, but that he has not been able to say more, and that none others have been found of the scourings of the gaols to come and add their story to this tale of infamy and calumny. I say, then, that this case has been conducted with all the advantages to the accusers as if it had been in form a Government prosecution.

I say, on the other hand, it has been conducted without any of the advantages to the accused which would have been acquired had it been in form a Government prosecution. My Lords, if this were a Government prosecution there would have been a preliminary inquiry; at that preliminary inquiry the accused would have heard the evidence against them. They would have had the right of cross-examination; they would have had an interval between the magisterial inquiry and the actual trial in the ultimate criminal court, of considering their position, of inquiring into the antecedents of the witnesses called against them, and if it had been, as frequently happens, that between the magisterial inquiry and the actual trial fresh evidence had been forthcoming, it would have been the duty of the prosecutors, according to the known and humane practice observed in these proceedings, to have furnished to the accused and to their advisers copies of any fresh evidence proposed to be tendered against them. What has been the case here? I state in the presence of my learned friends—the Attorney-General is not here, my Lord—but I say it has been a game of surprises. I say deliberately again, a “game of surprises”; and I will ask

A Game of  
Surprises.

your Lordships to judge in a moment whether the reasons upon which this course of action is justified are sufficient or not. I say that they have, so far from giving us any particulars that were of any real assistance, given us none; that they have abstained from giving us, in answer to repeated inquiries and demands, notice of witnesses or even the subject on which the witnesses were to be called. I will do my learned friend who is sitting near me (Sir Henry James) the justice to say that he has more than once tried to give me such assistance, but he has only been able to give it to me to a very imperfect degree; and I submit to your Lordships broadly, with the full assent of my learned friends, that as regards the most important witnesses called before you, until they were called into the box we had no notice of them, and had no knowledge of their antecedents. As regards many persons coming from Ireland, frequently we had some information, because it was known—it was talked about in the neighbourhood—that they had been subpœnaed and brought here by the police, and so the fact of their coming became known to us. All we knew was that they had been subpœnaed, but not when they were coming, much less what they were coming about. We had no information.

I will give your Lordships one illustration of this, the case of a man called Walsh, from Kiltimagh, Mayo—a boy he was. The Attorney-General was instructed to get up and state that he was obliged to call this witness out of his turn, because there were urgent reasons why he should be examined, and why he should go back to Ireland. That boy Walsh was called. My Lords, Mr. Lockwood, when he was in the box, said: “I think I have got a letter about this man.” He went for the letter, and it was handed to me when I was in the act of

cross-examining him ; and upon that lad's confession it appeared that he had been guilty of at least three acts of fraud and of dishonesty, and certainly with the assistance of that letter I think we were able to show to you that he was not a witness upon whose unsupported testimony you would place much reliance. Why was that witness launched at that stage of the day ? I await the explanation, and I hope the explanation will be forthcoming. He was the witness, you will recollect, who had the interview with Mr. Allan, the District Inspector, and to whom, if the witness's account is reliable—I am sure I do not know whether it is or not, and I do not want to be unjust to Mr. Allan or anybody else ;—but according to the witness Walsh, this policeman, before Walsh was told he would be required to give evidence here, delicately insinuated to him that he was liable to be prosecuted for one of those very acts of fraud or dishonesty which he had committed. My Lords, it has been the same through the piece. The man Delaney, the man Beach, or Le Caron, whom I regard—I may, of course, be wrong in taking that view of the case, but whose evidence I consider the most valuable that has been given in this case in the interests of Mr. Parnell, was examined here, but we never before heard his name ; we knew nothing about him. I might go through the whole catalogue of witnesses and tell you the same. It has therefore been a game of surprises in which, deliberately, for reasons I presume they thought adequate, my learned friends have kept us in the dark as to the substance of their evidence, and the witnesses who were to depose to it. What was the reason given ? I understand no reason to be given or suggested, except two—two very grave reasons if well founded. One was the dread, as I understand it, of the witnesses being tampered with. So far

as I recollect, there have been in the whole course of the case only two suggestions bearing upon that point. One was the suggestion that one witness was taken by an Irish friend of his, who apparently sympathised with Mr. Parnell and Mr. Parnell's colleagues, to the office of Mr. George Lewis. The other was the suggestion which the Attorney-General made (I am sorry he is not able to be here), for which he has not yet made the apology which he must in some form or other make before this case ends—I mean the imputation which he made upon my learned friend Mr. Harrington, and upon Mr. Harrington's brother, although they indignantly denied it before your Lordships' Court, that they had at the adjournment sought to tamper with one witness. The other suggestion was that the communication of the names of these witnesses might expose them to danger. That, of course, is a subject which naturally affects one's mind; but there has not been through the whole of this case, so far as I am aware, a suggestion that there was any appearance of danger, or any attempt in any shape or form, with these two exceptions I have mentioned to your Lordships, in any way to interfere with any of these witnesses. But even these reasons would not have applied to a very large mass of their witnesses—land agents, landlords, their policemen, their police agents, the district inspectors, and the magistrates. I say all this because I have found the greatest difficulty in this muddle of evidence in putting it into some shape or methodical form.

Further, I say that this case has been pressed pertinaciously, rancorously, not as if this were a criminal case, but as if it were a struggle, over the flimsiest issue at *Nisi Prius*, who should get the verdict. There has been no sense of generosity to a number of men, colleagues in



Parliament of two of my learned friends; and, my Lords, this although, forsooth, the constitution of this Commission was supposed to have been graciously conceded by a gracious Government to enable Mr. Parnell and his colleagues to have an opportunity of freeing themselves from grave imputations! this, my Lords, although, forsooth, the position taken up at the beginning, the initial stage of this inquiry, by my learned friend Mr. Graham, and persevered in with greater or less fervour by the Attorney-General, was that *The Times* were here, not in truth in the character of prosecutors, seeking by hook or by crook to stamp indelibly the character of criminal infamy upon the defendants, but that they were here as impartial friends, to enable your Lordships to arrive at the truth and justice of the case!

My Lords, this is in its essence and in its nature a criminal case. I cannot but recall an incident which happened during the time when my learned friend near me was Attorney-General. A clergyman from the North of Ireland, a Presbyterian minister, during the trial of some dynamitards was in London, and was anxious to see the trial then proceeding at the Old Bailey. He went and heard it. He is a well-known person in the North of Ireland—Professor Dougherty. When he returned he said he never was more amazed in his life. He said if criminal trials in Ireland were only conducted as that criminal trial was conducted, then indeed the law would be respected as a different thing; and he gave to my learned friend that praise which he so fully deserves, but which, of course, was merely for conduct which we all knew he would pursue, of extreme fairness towards the prisoners and extreme desire that nothing should come out that was not strictly relevant to the

issue and strictly evidence in the case. But I say all that has been forgotten and reversed in this case, and we have been (I will not say unscrupulously, but pertinaciously) fought inch by inch, as if this had been something which concerned merely the private rights of parties, in place of involving great criminal charges against the representatives of a great political party.

Further, I charge that this case has been conducted with the purpose (unavowed, but with the purpose), by a repetition of the incidents of crime, by calling witness after witness to prove facts of crime which were not in dispute, I will not say of prejudicing your Lordships' minds (although it would be a marvel if it had not to some extent done so), but for the unavowed purpose of deepening in the public mind the prejudice existing, already grievous and sad enough, and suggesting that the Irish people are a nation of criminals; for, I do ask your Lordships, if that was not the purpose unavowed, what was the legitimate object which was to be served by calling to tell their sad and distressing story in the gaze of the public and in their widow weeds, for example, Lady Mountmorres, and Mrs. Blake, and Mrs. Curtin, and Mrs. Fitzmaurice?

Charged as  
a Conspir-  
acy.

My Lords, one other point in this connection. Before your Lordships the case has been a good deal put by the Attorney-General as being a criminal charge of criminal conspiracy, the criminal conspiracy being the Land League, criminal with reference either to its means or to its object, or with reference to both. It was not so put in the original libels. I need not point out that putting the case in that way has opened wide the doors of evidence in a way that in no other form could be done, because, to begin with, it enabled the prosecutors, without starting with the proof of the conspiracy and the

making out of its illegality, to prove a number of facts, promising to show the relevancy of these facts and asking your Lordships to draw, as in conspiracy cases I admit juries have been asked to draw, from the whole of the story the fact of the conspiracy as the result.

What does this doctrine of conspiracy mean ? If the illegal combination or conspiracy is to be the Land League, or, in its later stage, the National League, of course it means that a man in a remote part of Kerry or of Cork, who was a member of the Land League, was responsible for what Mr. Parnell did, who was a member of the Land League, although he had never seen Mr. Parnell, and knew nothing about what he had said or what he had done ; and equally the converse : that Mr. Parnell would be responsible for what a man, in a remote part of the country, whom he had never seen and whom he had never spoken to, and over whom he had no control, had done. I say to begin with (and to this I shall have at a later stage to recur), that is not the case made in the original libels. That is not the case which your Lordships were asked to try. But I am dwelling upon the grievous hardships which it has inflicted upon the accused. I could give many illustrations. I will give one. Under this view of conspiracy (and I pray your Lordships to understand I am not complaining of any ruling of your Lordships ; I am pointing to what I conceive to be the grievous consequences and injustice from the course that has been taken by the prosecution) the man Le Caron has been allowed to state what Egan told him, what Brennan told Egan, what Sexton had done and said to Brennan. Let me repeat it. Le Caron has been allowed to state that Mr. Egan told him, Le Caron, that Mr. Brennan had told him, Mr. Egan, that Mr. Sexton (now the Lord Mayor of Dublin)

Not the true Case.



had aided Brennan in his flight from justice. So that fourth hand the statement has been sown broadcast, and Mr. Sexton, holding a responsible public position and a member of Parliament, on this statement, fourth hand of Le Caron, on this doctrine of the law of conspiracy, is supposed to be affected by such hearsay testimony as that.

Its un-  
methodical  
Present-  
ment.

Lastly, I complain that no attempt has been made—certainly no successful attempt has been made—to present this case to your Lordships with any method. There has been thrown down before your Lordships a heterogeneous, confused mass of evidence, a tangled skein, without any assistance to your Lordships in unravelling it, with no order of time, no order of subject, no order of place, no order of person, and it has been left to me and my learned friends to endeavour, as we shall do, out of this mass of evidence—in large part irrelevant, as we submit; in large part, where relevant, unreliable; in small part new—to extract the real issues which we submit this Commission has to try. I say nothing of the intolerable burden of anxiety, of expense, which this Commission casts upon these accused; but in leaving this part of the case I will say that, apart from the letters, so far as evidence of direct complicity with crime is concerned, either as *à priori* being a party to or authorising it, or by being a party to its condonation and to its protection, there is no evidence, if I were to sit down this moment, upon which, as I submit to your Lordships, if you were sitting in a criminal court, could even allow the case to go to a jury.

Oppor-  
tunity of  
Vindica-  
tion.

But I rejoice that the time and the occasion have at last come when the accused can be heard broadly in vindication, and justification, and explanation of their conduct and of their policy. It will be necessary that I should trouble your Lordships at, I am afraid, consider-

able length. Your Lordships will expect from me no apology for doing so. It will be necessary to trouble your Lordships with a political retrospect; it will be necessary to trouble your Lordships with the social history of Ireland. I shall ask from your Lordships only at this stage of the case an attentive hearing. That I am sure I shall have. I would, of course, be glad if I could count upon a sympathetic hearing.

Now, what is the outline of the case presented by the Attorney-General? I have spoken in general language of the charge or charges. How has it been presented in the Attorney-General's opening? I have said it has been an undigested and unmethodical mass of evidence, and nothing more, so far as evidence goes; and I am sure I shall not be misunderstood when I say (I feel bound to say it) that the Attorney-General has not made even the attempt, in his opening, to afford your Lordships, by any statesmanlike introduction of his case, any clue to the position of things in Ireland, without which clue that position must be misunderstood.

My Lords, the causes of the difficulties in Ireland in 1879 are deep down in the history of Ireland; and do not let it be said, if I trouble your Lordships, not at great length, with a retrospective history, that I am only raking up musty ancient records. In order to understand the feelings, motives, and springs of action of nations and of individual men, and the leading citizens in a nation, you cannot avoid looking back to the earlier history of the country. As well might one attempt to understand the genius of the English people and of English institutions without reference to the Revolution and the Bill of Rights and the Reform Bill and Free Trade; as well might one endeavour to understand the position of Frenchmen and the views of the French people without

Root of  
Irish Diffi-  
culty.

reference to its great revolution and the history of its earlier and its later Empire, as to endeavour to understand the position of the Irish question without reference to its earlier history and the economical and the social causes which have brought about the condition of things in Ireland, which has been the fruitful cause of disturbance and of crime. In any case this would have been a task which I should have desired to undertake.

False  
Historical  
Picture.

From the mode in which the case has been presented by the Attorney-General, even if I were minded to avoid it, I could not avoid it. The Attorney-General has thrown down the challenge, I must take it up. What was his opening? So far as his view is concerned, Ireland might as well have been dropped from the firmament starting on a new career in the year 1879; so far as his opening is concerned, Ireland was a modern Arcadia, a kind of Garden of Eden, before the intrusion of the serpent, a country in which happy patriarchal relations existed between the Irish tenant class and the landlords, the landlords looking down with parental regard upon the interests and the condition of their tenants, the tenants looking up with eyes of reverential gratitude to their friends and protectors the landlords! The Attorney-General said that there had sprung up in Ireland from and after 1879, to the disgrace of the country and the character of its people, crimes unknown before. Previously crime had not followed evictions; no such thing as land-grabbing was heard of; no such thing as denunciation of land-grabbing; no such thing as interference with the payment by external pressure of unjust rents; no objection taken to the man who tenanted an evicted farm; no evil consequences followed to him. There were indeed, said the Attorney-General, occasional murders of landlords, but the character of

recent crime in Ireland from 1879 had been, not the murders of landlords, but the hopeless grinding tyranny of helpless tenants. That picture is utterly, absolutely, historically false!

The very same things that happened from 1879 to 1883 have happened in former times in Ireland, as I shall show you, but in a much greater degree (God be thanked for the improvement). I shall show you that from the same causes the same results in greater volume have flowed, and if this be established, if I shall prove that by facts and figures, then I shall go far to establish that the Land League was not the *fons et origo mali* of the troubles of 1879, that the crimes of 1879 and of subsequent years sprang, as previous history and experience had shown, from the same causes—causes which received peculiar force and operated with peculiar effect in recurrent periods of distress.

And, lastly, I shall show your Lordships in this connection that in the year 1879 the third of a bad series of years (for 1877 was bad, 1878 was bad, 1879 was bad), there were in the public mind of Ireland hideous recollections conjured up again, and apprehensions of a recurrence of the state of things which had decimated the population of Ireland in 1846 and in 1847. Famines again and again recurring—not the famines of Egypt of old, or of India of later days, not famines where the hand of Nature had withheld its gifts in sufficient abundance for the support of the people, for in the worst of these years Ireland had produced and had exported, to pay unjust rents, tenfold sufficient to have supported the population and kept it alive.

My Lords, the Attorney-General went further. He said that the Land League was a pretext and a cover for a political movement. That the aim was not the

Distressed  
State in  
1879.

relief of distress—not to keep famine from the peasant's door, not to preserve him in the enjoyment of his little home and holding—but that the object was to strike at Irish landlordism as representing the English garrison in Ireland, with a view to secure the ultimate independence of Ireland, and the construction of an Irish Republic in that island. In making that statement the Attorney-General, your Lordships will recollect, was but following one of the heads of the particulars, if such they can be called, which have been delivered under your Lordships' order. He says the motives for this movement were partly personal—personal ambition. He did not say personal aggrandisement—personal ambition, but that the efforts of the Irish party were not in any real earnest sense addressed to any real social grievance. My Lords, I have said that the earlier portion of his statement was historically, literally false. It would be, perhaps, too much to expect the Attorney-General, although he is a member of a Parliament which legislates for Ireland, to know much of Irish history. But his colleagues, my learned friend Mr. Murphy, and my learned friends Mr. Atkinson and Mr. Ronan, whom we of the English bar are all pleased and glad to see here, I think might have supplemented the Attorney-General's want of information on this point.

Historical  
Sketch.

I shall have to show your Lordships in my discussion of this question, not merely how false this picture is historically, but how completely the parallel can be drawn between the former existence, not at one but at several periods of time, of recurrent distress, recurrent oppression, and recurrent crime; but I shall also find it necessary, in order that your Lordships may appreciate the political part of the charge which the Attorney-General made, and which is imputed in the particulars



to which I referred, to trouble your Lordships with a short sketch of the political movements of the country.

In dealing with this I again repeat in no sense shall it be a party political treatment. I shall have to speak of movements perfectly constitutional, and of movements unconstitutional and against the law. I can only ask your Lordships in considering and in following me in this statement, to try at least, in regard to that statement, to bear in mind that those unconstitutional movements always aimed, always professed to be aimed, at the assertion of the right of the Irish people to have a potent voice in their own government, a potent voice in the making of the law which they were called upon to obey and to reverence. I will only ask your Lordships, if you can, to extend to me and to my story the same broad consideration which the British-speaking public have commonly extended—while not often approving, it may be, of the methods pursued, nevertheless always extended, at least in the case of other countries—of Poland, of Hungary, of Lombardy, of the Slav provinces—to popular movement, often irregularly conducted, and by means which could not carry moral approbation in some circumstances. They looked upon it at all events with sympathy, because of the motive, the national, the patriotic motives, which underlaid their efforts; and in speaking of Irish movements I would remind your Lordships that these men at any of the revolutionary periods, after all showed their sincerity in this, that they carried their lives and their liberties in their hands; and that if you disapprove of their aims or disapprove of their means, and condemn their wisdom, at least it cannot be imputed to them, or as far as I know, to any of them, that they had personal aims or personal aggrandisement.

## II

### POLITICAL RETROSPECT

Grattan's  
Parlia-  
ment.

I NOW come to a short sketch, a political retrospect, with which I must trouble your Lordships. Whatever difference of opinion may exist in reference to the Parliament of Ireland of 1782, one must at least admit that it was one which had its existence under conditions of great difficulty. It did not in any real sense represent the Irish people. It cannot be new, I think, to any of your Lordships to state that not only was no Catholic eligible for membership in that Parliament, but that no Catholic even possessed the right of franchise to vote for a member of that Parliament. And therefore, when the Imperial Parliament at Westminster gave its adhesion to that scheme by the celebrated resolution that the right of that Irish Parliament should never thereafter be questioned or questionable, it gave its adhesion to an experiment which I admit was tried under difficult conditions. But, my Lords, it was an *Irish* Parliament, it was subject to a force greater than law—of local public opinion in Ireland—and narrow as was the basis upon which it rested, little representative as it was, it, in its short career, gave promise of bringing itself in accord with the general wants and wishes of the whole of the Irish people. My Lords, it was in that very year, 1782, that, for the first time since the introduction of the

penal laws, an Irish Catholic could hold the freehold of an inch of Irish land; and it was a few years later, in 1793, that that Parliament and the ascendancy party—for it was the Parliament of the ascendancy party—first opened the doors of the constitution to the Irish Catholic voter.

It was a germ capable of infinite development for good, mainly because it was an institution breathing the breath of popular opinion in Ireland, subject to being influenced by that breath, capable of development in the direction of the aspirations of its people.

My Lords, I pass by the hapless story of the Rebellion of 1798, fomented, as I think most historians now admit it to have been fomented, by external causes and agencies. I pass by the Act of Union described by one of the most distinguished historians of our time, and one not in political sympathy with those I here represent—I mean Mr. Lecky—as an Act which by uniting the Legislatures divided the peoples.

I could dwell upon this, for herein, in my humble submission to your Lordships, is the root of the Irish difficulty, that from the moment that Act passed, the governing class in Ireland—mainly the landlord class, mainly the ascendancy class, mainly the class separated by religion and often by race from the bulk of the people, ceased to be thereafter under the influence, the control, the impulse of the opinion of the people amongst whom they lived, and from whom they derived the means of supporting their stations of dignity and of affluence. In a word, they ceased to be patriotic.

Unpatri-  
otic Gov-  
erning  
Class.

My Lords, from that date they ceased to care for or to regard Irish opinion. They looked to England in times of trouble and of difficulty. They cried, as from



the housetops, that they alone were the class to be depended upon, that they alone were loyal, that they alone were true to the British connection, that they alone were to be depended upon to hold and support this connection. And, my Lords, the result of that is shown in the history of the dealings of that class with their tenants, which is the main cause which has led to the state of things which your Lordships are inquiring into here to-day.

The idea that I would impress in this connection upon your Lordships' minds was well expressed the other day by a distinguished living statesman when, in view of one of those too often recurring scenes of wholesale evictions in Ireland, that statesman in his place in the House of Commons addressed to the Irish landlords the appeal that they would exercise their rights *so as not to offend the conscience of the English people!* Not an appeal to them to regard their own people, not an appeal to them to bring themselves into harmony and consonance with those by whom they lived, but so to exercise their rights as not to offend the conscience of the English people! My Lords, that was the significant language of Lord Hartington.

Movements  
for Emanci-  
pation and  
Repeal.

I pass by the attempt, the unsuccessful attempt, at revolution in the time of Robert Emmett, who on the scaffold, young in life, paid the penalty of his political crime. I pass by the story of the long contest for Catholic emancipation, promised in 1800, and only granted in 1829, when the Duke of Wellington said that the alternative was civil war. I pass by the Tithe War, for I must come to that in the history of the crime of Ireland. I pass by the Repeal Movement and the Young Ireland movement with one passing comment.

The Young Ireland movement in 1848, in its later development, was unquestionably an unconstitutional movement—a physical force movement, in the English mind principally associated with that aspect of the case ; but, my Lords, that is not the true import of the story of the Young Ireland movement of 1848. That physical force part of it was but an insignificant and unimportant part. That movement was the precursor, in its earlier stage, of the later and stronger and more successful movement with which the name of Mr. Parnell is associated as its leader, carried on by him under happier conditions, with an awakened public intelligence, with a broader franchise, and with therefore a broader platform of action. To that Young Ireland movement, in connection with which are such honoured names as O'Brien and Thomas Davis, and John Mitchel—with all his faults as to methods and as to means—Charles Gavan Duffy, John Martin, John B. Dillon, and many others whom I could name : to that party the merit is to be attributed that they sowed the seeds then amongst the Irish people of self-reliance and unsectarianism, for sectarianism had too often blotted and corrupted Irish movements. Insisting, as they did, upon the right of self-government, they worked might and main for the removal of what they considered social grievances—for land reform, church disestablishment, and for education. The reward at this time was prosecution, exile, broken hearts, for some of them. Of those who survive, one may point to Sir Charles Duffy, who, despairing of any success in his own land, went abroad to Australia, and, in the free air of a self-governing colony, rises to the highest position that that colony could afford him as Speaker, as Prime Minister, and comes back in his advanced years here, the man four times prosecuted in

Ireland, to receive titles and dignities at the hands of the Sovereign.

Its  
Literature.

My Lords, there are other names not so directly associated with the political movement in Ireland at that time, but honourably associated with the creation of a body of literature little known, I fear, to your Lordships, and little known in this country, but a body of literature which, considering the circumstances under which it came into existence, and the comparatively brief period over which it extended, is creditable to the genius of the nation and to the efforts of the men who produced it. And notable amongst those names are the names of Thomas Davis, of Mr. Justice O'Hagan, the president of the Land Court in Ireland, of Sir Charles Duffy, of John Kells Ingram, of Trinity College, Dublin, and a number of others whose names I will not stop to recite.

My Lords, after this movement of 1848 there came a relapse, and I would ask your Lordships to note—for it has significance and importance in the consideration of this question, even the very question before your Lordships—how the waves of constitutional and unconstitutional agitation succeeded one another, and how, after the country made an effort in a constitutional direction and failed, it seemed to fall back into the slough of despond, and then secret societies and illegal combinations burrowed the country, working their evil work.

Independent  
Opposition—  
Land  
League,  
1850-52.

In 1852 the country pulled itself together again. They had in Ireland a strangely restricted franchise. They have to this day, compared with England and Scotland, a strangely restricted municipal franchise. I am now only referring to the Parliamentary franchise. So remarkable is the contrast that, given two towns of equal population, the one in Ireland and the other in

England, the English town would have twice, sometimes three times as many voters as the town of corresponding population in Ireland. There was in these days also no right, except the right of open voting. These were the times when, as record after record shows, the voters were driven to the poll as sheep into a pen by the landlord, the agent, and the bailiff. But still, in face of great difficulty and by great sacrifice, a party was returned to the House of Commons at Westminster, pledged to independent opposition, pledged to land reform, pledged to take no office under, but to hold aloof from, every Government that did not make that a cabinet question.

The prime figures of that movement were again Sir Charles Duffy and a noble-hearted Englishman of great head and of great magnanimity of character, Frederick Lucas, who went to Ireland not as a politician but as editor of a Catholic newspaper, whose great and magnanimous soul and sympathies were touched by the oppression which he saw around him, and who threw himself earnestly into the effort to try and relieve the people among whom he had chosen to live, from some portion at least of the evils that weighed upon them.

My Lords, they started a tenant league in the North and the South. The principal representatives of the South were Lucas and Duffy; in the North, Dr. M'Knight, a Presbyterian journalist, and the Rev. John Rogers, then or afterwards Moderator of the General Assembly in the North. The story of that party of independent opposition is a shameful story, and I pass it over—a story of violated oaths, of broken pledges, and of another relapse of the Irish people into the slough of despond. They had with effort and sacrifice sought to create and maintain this party—a great majority of

the party were honest, but they had failed in obtaining redress ; they had tried, implored the British Parliament to deal with this land question and had failed ; and then years passed over during which the Parliamentary representation of Ireland was of a character that I will not describe further than by saying that it was self-seeking and discreditable.

Fenian  
Movement.

Meanwhile events had been happening abroad—across the Atlantic—which have an important bearing on one part of this case. The stream of emigration had been going on to America. A new generation had sprung up there. The American war of North and South had taken place. In the armies, of the North principally, many Irishmen had served, and amongst those men arose, my Lords, and from those men mainly came, the impulse of this Fenian movement which began to raise its head very soon after the cessation of the American war, and which became undoubtedly an important factor in the secret movement in relation to Ireland. I have pointed out the constitutional efforts made in 1852, and for years subsequently. Now we have the unconstitutional, the illegal, the secret movement. My Lords, I wish to be quite plain with your Lordships in my treatment of this, as of every other Irish movement. I think that a politician of our day, and a member of the present Government, was most unfairly treated when he expressed his views, as far back as 1868, about the true character of the Fenian movement. I mean Mr. Henry Mathews. He, with great courage as I then thought and think now, at a time when there was a great tide of popular prejudice against, and as he thought misrepresentation of, the Fenians, said some words, at least in palliation, if not in justification of their conduct and position. My Lords, it is true to say of



the Fenian organisation as it then existed that it was not a party of assassination, but that it was a revolutionary party that looked to physical force for the redress of Irish grievances. What some sections of it, or some organisations springing from it, may in later days have developed into, when its responsible heads have been drawn away into the constitutional agitation, I know not, and will not for the moment inquire. But it was not true historically, it was a calumny, to allege that the Fenian body was anything but a physical force movement; and, my Lords, it is right further to say, that so far as agrarian crime was concerned, the lowest point that agrarian crime ever reached in Ireland was the time when the Fenian movement was at its height. The truth is that in every movement which took place in Ireland, constitutional or unconstitutional, anything which afforded the hope of redress can be shown historically to have always led to a diminution and not an increase of crime.

My Lords, then come the Disestablishment Act of 1869, the Land Act of 1870, the inauguration of Mr. Butt's Home Rule policy between 1870 and 1874, and finally, after Mr. Butt's death, the coming to the front of Mr. Parnell, somewhere between the years 1876 and 1879, as the undoubted leader of the Irish Parliamentary party.

One or two things are noticeable in the short account that I have given. First, that succession of waves of agitation to which I have already alluded—how when the failure of constitutional methods has become plain, the people have resorted to or a large section of them have resorted to, unconstitutional and secret methods; and one other feature is also noticeable—a sad comment upon the government of Ireland—

Remedial  
Measures  
and  
Agitation.

that there were during that period four main remedial measures—Catholic Emancipation, the Tithe Act, Dis-establishing Act, and the Land Act of 1870—and each one of them either follows upon unconstitutional movements or is prompted by the dread of a physical force movement.

I have now to consider the history of what has taken place since the advent to leadership of Mr. Parnell, and what I will say is this, and state it only in a sentence, that he has tried to act upon the advice which a distinguished Irish judge, Chief Baron Woulfe, once gave, “to create and foster public opinion in Ireland and make it racy of the soil.” He has sought to create, and has succeeded in creating and sustaining a party which, whatever criticisms may be made upon it, has, as he desired it should, held itself independent of all political parties, and has not shown itself, whatever other faults or adverse criticism may be addressed or applied to it—has not shown itself capable of being tempted by personal gain or personal advantage from the strict, the straight discharge, as they believed, of their duty as Irish representatives.

Mr.  
Parnell's  
Work.

My Lords, by that course Mr. Parnell has forced public attention upon the Irish question. He has awakened the conscience of England upon the Irish question ; he has, in season and out of season, persistently—unreasonably it may be in the minds of many—urged the cause of Ireland, and he has a right to claim and he does claim that in ten years he and his party have helped to accomplish more of solid gain and of solid remedial advance in legislative measures for Ireland than were accomplished in any previous hundred years. When I speak of solid gain to Ireland I



---

do not mean—do not let me be misunderstood—I am not speaking of gain to Ireland as meaning ill to England; my position is and my proposition is that everything which goes to allay discontent in Ireland, which gives to the people a hold in their own land, which goes to win them to the side of law and of order—all these make for the good of England as well as for the good of Ireland, and for the good of the Empire, to the building up of which Ireland has, at least according to her means and her opportunities, by the arms and genius of her children, contributed her full share.

### III.

#### PREDISPOSING CAUSES OF CRIME

Historic  
Testimony.

Now, my Lords, in the next place, I have to introduce to your Lordships a statement, historically considered, not of political movements, but what I may call for clearness and for convenience a statement of the predisposing causes to Irish crime, and as far as I shall make historical reference, I shall cite only historical authorities that are not supposed to be in political accord with those for whom I am speaking. It would perhaps be an impertinence if I were to suggest that a great deal of what your Lordships will be troubled with by me may be found in Mr. Lecky's second volume of the *Eighteenth Century*, in Mr. Froude's *English in Ireland*, and in Mr. Goldwin Smith's *Irish History and Irish Character*. But, my Lords, the four grounds, the predisposing causes are these: the restrictions of Irish commerce and suppression of Irish manufactures; the penal code, which, while commercial legislation had on the one hand thrown the people upon the land as their only means of livelihood, on the other hand, came in to prevent the bulk of the people acquiring any permanent interest in the land; the third cause, the uncontrolled power of the landlords in the exaction of oppressive rents; and the fourth cause, the general misgovernment of the country, and the consequent distrust of the

Government which was generated thereby in the Irish mind.

My Lords, I am literally within the bounds of truth when I say that all historians, English, Irish, and foreign, concur in this opinion, that until a period within living memory the story of Irish government was one of the blackest pages in the whole history of the world; that until a period within living memory the government of the country was directed, not to the good of the many, but to the maintenance of a privileged few, and proceeded, until a period within living memory, upon what has been called by one distinguished writer "the detestable principle that to keep Ireland weak was the most convenient way of governing."

My Lords, I can pass over these subjects lightly, but I must touch upon each of them. To begin with, Ireland was excluded from the benefit of the Navigation Laws; she was shut out not only from colonial trading, she was actually shut out even from exports to the sister kingdom of Great Britain. Cattle could not be so exported. The result was the cultivation on a large scale of sheep farms; from that grew rapidly, generally, and to important dimensions, a woollen trade in Ireland, and when that had grown to a point at which it seemed to threaten English trade, English traders came to the Crown to put it down, and it was put down by the imposition of enormous duties. The linen trade was not in rivalry with any corresponding English trade, and promises were held out—promises which were not fulfilled—that advantage was to be given to that trade as compensation for injury to the other. The result was that the only possible means, in the existing economic and political condition of things, of relieving the enormous pressure of desire for the possession of land was

Repression  
of Trade.

closed, for the manufactures and the export trade of Ireland were crippled and destroyed. And Mr. Lecky, my Lords, says, in his second volume, at page 208 :—

“The natural course of Irish commerce was utterly checked, and her shipping interest, such as it was, was annihilated.”

And Mr. Froude, in his first volume, at page 395, says :—

“The real motive for the suppression of agricultural improvement was the same as that which led to the suppression of manufactures—the detestable opinion that to govern Ireland conveniently, Ireland must be kept weak. The advisers of the Crown, with an infatuation which now appears like insanity, determined to keep closed the one remaining avenue by which Ireland could have recovered a gleam of prosperity.”

My Lords, a distinguished man of remarkably calm and judicial mind, I mean Lord Dufferin, has in his *Irish Emigration and the Tenure of Land in Ireland*, at page 129, used this extraordinary language :—

“From Queen Elizabeth’s reign until within a few years all the known and authorised commercial confraternities of Great Britain never for a moment relaxed their relentless grip on the trades of Ireland. One by one each of our nascent industries was either strangled in its birth or handed over gagged and bound to the jealous custody of the rival interest in England, until at last every fountain of wealth was hermetically sealed, and even the traditions of commercial enterprise have perished through desuetude.”

Then he goes through the Acts, and proceeds in the sense which I have already explained to your Lordships to show that the effect of this had been to intensify and create the difficulty on the Land Question, and that state of things with which your Lordships are already too well familiar.

“The owners of England’s pastures opened the campaign. As early as the commencement of the sixteenth century the beeves of Roscommon, Tipperary, and Queen’s County undersold the produce of the English grass counties in their own market. By an Act of the 20th of Elizabeth, Irish cattle were declared a ‘nuisance,’ and

their importation was prohibited. Forbidden to send our beasts alive across the Channel, we killed them at home, and began to supply the sister country with cured provisions. A second Act of Parliament imposed prohibitory duties on salted meats. The hides of the animals still remained, but the same influence soon put a stop to the importation of leather. Our cattle trade abolished, we tried sheep farming. The sheep breeders of England immediately took alarm, and Irish wool was declared contraband by a Parliament of Charles II. Headed in this direction we tried to work up the raw material at home, but this created the greatest outcry of all. Every maker of fustian, flannel, and broadcloth in the country rose up in arms, and by an Act of William III. the woollen industry of Ireland was extinguished, and 20,000 manufacturers left the island. The easiness of the Irish labour market and the cheapness of provisions still giving us an advantage, even though we had to import our materials, we next made a dash at the silk business; but the silk manufacturer proved as pitiless as the woolstaplers. The cotton manufacturer, the sugar refiner, the soap and candle maker (who especially dreaded the abundance of our kelp), and any other trade or interest that thought it worth its while to petition, was received by Parliament with the same partial cordiality, until the most searching scrutiny failed to detect a single vent through which it was possible for the hated industry of Ireland to respire. But, although excluded from the markets of Britain, a hundred harbours gave her access to the universal sea. Alas! a rival commerce on her own element was still less welcome to England, and as early as the reign of Charles II. the Levant, the ports of Europe, and the oceans beyond the Cape were forbidden to the flag of Ireland. The Colonial trade alone was in any manner open—if that could be called an open trade which for a long time precluded all exports whatever, and excluded from direct importation to Ireland such important articles as sugar, cotton, and tobacco. What has been the consequence of such a system, pursued with relentless pertinacity for 250 years? This: that, debarred from every other trade and industry, the entire nation flung itself back upon '*the land*,' with as fatal an impulse as when a river whose current is suddenly impeded rolls back and drowns the valley it once fertilised."

So much for the commercial and industrial aspect of the misgovernment of Ireland.

The Penal  
Code.

My Lords, the penal code not merely deprived the great bulk of the population of the elective franchise, but it excluded them from corporations, the magistracy, the bar. They could not become sheriffs, solicitors, even gamekeepers or constables. They could not buy or inherit land. They could only, and that was a relaxation, have a terminable leasehold interest in land, and even that could not be within a certain distance of a town, and if the profits derived by reason of that terminable lease exceeded a third of the rent they became disentitled to reap the further profit. Bribes were held out to the Protestant informer against his Catholic kinsman, to the Protestant wife against her Catholic husband, to the Protestant child against his Catholic father. The simplest rites of the religion of the multitude were proscribed; and, my Lords, the exclusion from partnership in the corporations and the trade guilds had a still further injurious effect in the same direction, because, inasmuch as the corporations were exclusively in the hands of Protestants, inasmuch as the trade guilds were exclusively in the hands of the Protestants, even the common handicrafts were not acquired, could not be acquired to any considerable extent, by the great bulk of the Catholics of Ireland.

My Lords, that reformation which threw open these corporations to some extent was not accomplished until the year 1841; and O'Connell, I think I am right in saying, was the first Catholic Lord Mayor of the city of Dublin. But, my Lords, the so-called reformation of the corporations again worked serious mischief, because, in place of preserving the existing corporations, reforming and throwing them open to the whole people, and thus giving them at least some kind of local self-government, the corporations which existed



numbering, I think, altogether—I do not pledge myself to the exact figure—sixty-five, were in great part abolished, and I think only either ten or eleven of them left with local municipal government at all. My Lords, I will avoid again going into the detail which is not necessary, but I must trouble your Lordships with one passage which summarises and sums up the evils of this system and points out its lasting effects upon future generations. It may be said that this is some years ago, that I am speaking of ancient history. It is true that it is some years ago, but, my Lords, fifty or one hundred years is, in the life of a nation, less than a day or a week in the life of mortal man. If there has been by evil government in the past a crippling of the effect of that progressive principle which is in all human society, if there has been a crippling of that natural effort, its evil effects do not pass away immediately the restrictive force has been removed.

Mr. Froude, in summing up this question in his first volume at page 301, says of this system :—

“It was intended to degrade and impoverish, to destroy in its victims the spring and buoyancy of enterprise, to dig a deep chasm between Catholics and Protestants. These ends it fully attained. It formed the social condition; it regulated the disposition of property; it exercised a most enduring and pernicious influence upon the character of the people, and some of the worst features of the latter may be traced to its influence. It may indeed be possible to find in the Statute-books both of Protestant and Catholic countries laws corresponding to most parts of the Irish penal code, and in some respects introducing its most atrocious provisions, but it is not the less true that that code taken as a whole has a character entirely distinct. It was directed not against the few, but against the many. It was not the persecution of a sect, but the degradation of a nation. It was the instrument employed by a conquering race supported by a neighbouring power to crush to the dust the people among whom they were planted, and indeed when



we remember that the greater part of it was in force for nearly a century, that the victims of its cruelties formed at least three-fourths of the nation, that this degrading and dividing influence extended to every field of social, political, professional, intellectual, and even domestic life, and that it was enacted without the provocation of any rebellion, and in defiance of a statute which distinctly guaranteed the Irish people from any further persecution on account of their religion, it may justly be regarded as one of the blackest pages in the history of persecution. In the words of Burke :—

“ ‘It was a complete system, full of cohesion and consistency, well digested and well fitted in all its parts—it was a machine of wise and elaborate contrivance, and as well fitted for the oppression, impoverishment, and degradation of the people, and the debasement in them of human nature itself, as ever proceeded from the perverted ingenuity of man.’ ‘The judgment formed of it,’ says Mr. Froude, ‘by one of the noblest representatives of English Toryism was very similar.’ ‘The Irish,’ said Dr. Johnson, ‘are in a most unnatural state, for we see the minority prevailing over the majority. There is no instance even in the ten persecutions of such severity as that which the Protestants of Ireland have exercised against the Catholics in Ireland.’ ”

Power of  
the  
Landlords.

My Lords, I have mentioned as the third predisposing cause to Irish crime the uncontrolled landlord power. This is a subject which I must develop at greater length later. For the present purpose, I say that that system gave practically the power of life and death over the tenants of Ireland; that the only measure of the protection of the tenant was the sense of justice, but too often no protection, of the landlord; that the greed for land led to the promise to pay impossible rents; that those rents were extracted from the people so far as they could be extracted, until they were reduced to the condition in which Lord Palmerston described the Irish people as being upon the whole the worst clad, the worst housed, the worst fed people upon the face of God's earth. My Lords, Mr. Froude has given in a sentence

at once a description and a condemnation of the Irish land system. He said : “ Russia is spoken of as a political despotism, tempered by assassination ; so may the Irish land system be described as a social despotism, tempered by assassination.”

If any of the persons here accused had made a speech in that sense, clearly it would have been one of the most formidable items in the indictment now preferred against them ! My Lords, this state of things could not have endured—a state of things in which the interests of the many were overlooked for the benefit of the few—if there had been in Ireland that force of public opinion greater than the law, stronger than the law ; greater than the law, for it makes the law in a healthy, freely governed community—stronger than the law, for it controls the exercise of the rights which the law gives—rights which could not have existed if it had not been that the political condition of Ireland had given to the Irish landlords, the men who have gathered into their hands the dignities and honours and power of the country—given to them no motive to conciliate Irish local opinion, for they had long ceased in any real sense to be Irishmen, and had become merely Irish rent-receivers. I am not speaking—I wish it to be understood—of all of them, I am speaking of the broad features of their history, and I am speaking of them as a class.

My Lords, the results of this system were many. It was not merely social degradation, it was even also moral degradation, and the direction of that uncontrolled power has been manifested in some remarkable ways. At times when the interests, the passing interests of the landlords seemed to induce them to regard the living population on the land simply as vermin to be

rooted out, it led, in times of distress and difficulty, to those wholesale clearances which have led in turn to an anomaly, than which there is none more remarkable in the economic history of any country—I mean the fact that you could go through Ireland to-day, in Roscommon, in Meath, in Mayo, in many other counties, where there is fertile land capable of producing great wealth, and yet you may come across the ruins of a home, the traces of a hamlet, but no human habitation or living being for miles, and a little farther on the sterile bleak hillside, as any one can see in Donegal to-day, a crowded, congested miserable population. What does that mean? It means that those wretched creatures, having nowhere to turn and nothing to look to but the attempt to earn an existence from the land, and driven from the wealth-sustaining portions of the country where the population might be doubled or trebled without disadvantage, are driven to huddle together on the barren bosom of those hills to earn such a livelihood as might scantily support life.

Misgovern-  
ment.

My Lords, the fourth and last of the reasons or causes which I suggest as predisposing to Irish crime is of course the misgovernment of the country, and the consequent mistrust with which that Government was regarded. I have already indicated the general grounds for that distrust. I am anxious to avoid repeating myself. They are, that the Government was directed, not by a regard and fair consideration of the interests of the many, but with the view to the interests of the few. The result was to show to the Irish people, or the great bulk of them, the repressive not the beneficent and protective side of government. The result further was to reverse the natural order of the relation of governors to the governed. I take leave to say, I presume in these days no one would doubt, that kingships,

republics, all manners of government known to the world and its political history, have been invented, not for the benefit of kings or the leaders of republics, but for the benefit of the people governed ; I say further, that in the true and broad and just conception of the relations of governors and governed, the governors are responsible to the people whom they govern. I say that in Ireland all that has been forgotten and has been reversed ; that in the administration of the law, in the executive processes of the law, in the whole spirit of the law itself, it has been in its main and broad lines carried out in a way not to remove but to intensify and increase the spirit of aversion to law and government which undoubtedly a great portion of the Irish people feel.

My Lords, Mr. Goldwin Smith, in his *Irish History and Irish Character*, says, at page 139, that the Irish government during the eighteenth century is, in fact, one of the foulest pages in history, and goes on to say that the mass of the people were socially and economically in a state the most deplorable perhaps which history records as having ever existed in any civilised nation.

My Lords, if to those general considerations I add <sup>Absentee-</sup> this—absenteeism, which means one of two things, and <sup>ism.</sup> sometimes both—that the landlord either lets his estate to a middleman, in which case he drew from the middleman the rent which that middleman promised, and he left the tenant to the tender mercies of that middleman, or he left the management of his estate, with no intervening middleman, to an agent, he himself living abroad or in England, knowing nothing of the condition of his people, and performing none of those kindly offices which in this country are regarded ordinarily as necessary duties in the position of a landlord. If you add to this further the fact that up to the period of which I am

talking, nay, I may say up to 1885, Ireland had a restricted franchise and consequent want of political power; if to that there is added the fact of the wide chasm which existed between classes,—the one class the few, the possessors of all the fixed property of the country, with no sympathy in point of religion, with little sympathy in point of race; and on the other hand, the great mass of the people, and recollect that there was little or nothing of kindly action or legislation to bridge this chasm over, I ask any candid-minded man, apart from the heat of politics, apart from questions of prejudice, what would he expect to follow from such a state of things? Would he expect a people well affected to the law, which brought them little comfort, and brought no sunshine into their lives—a law which to them showed mainly its aggressive side? No; you would expect what history shows has happened, an abiding distrust of the law—I am glad to think not so strong now as it once was, for there are mitigating circumstances—but you would expect to find a people, so exposed as these people were, when recurrent distress came, prone to resort for self-protection to combination, to extra-legal, to unconstitutional, aye, and even to criminal means, for their own protection, for the most profound observers upon the question of Irish crime and its causes (to some of whom I shall have to call your Lordships' attention in a few moments) have observed that the crime of Ireland differs from the crime of every known country in the world in this, namely, that it is to a large extent not the crime of an individual directly, and in hot blood revenging a crime committed by an individual, or an injury committed by an individual, but that it is a crime which, as Sir George Cornwall Lewis calls it, is of a protective kind, and com-



mitted, if not by, with the sympathy and in the interest of, a great part of the people.

From this state of things what would your Lordships expect? That secret societies would spring up; secret societies at once the effect of misgovernment, and themselves the cause of crime. And you have side by side with these considerations this set of extraordinary phenomena, the people universally described as of kindly nature, and yet, as the history—the shocking history—of this case has shown, sometimes guilty of the most barbarous cruelty; people of kindly nature, accessible to the influences of kindly words and of kindly acts; a people preserving absolute purity of domestic life under conditions in which it is difficult to understand how it is accomplished; a people who carry with them to the ends of the earth love of kith and kindred and of country, qualities which under a normal condition of things and in a healthy state of society are, after all, the best foundations for a stable government and for the existence of a contented people. But in Ireland this gift of love of country seems to become a misfortune for them; and stranger phenomenon still (strange I do not regard it, but regarded by many as a strange phenomenon this), that practically the crime of Ireland, or in a notable degree, is agrarian crime. What does this point to? Does it not point to this—thinking this matter over calmly and dispassionately, as reasoning men, if you find the people marked by many qualities of a noble kind, but disgraced by crime of one particular kind, is not the conclusion inevitable that the sources, the causes, of that class of crime are to be found in the condition of things with which that particular class of crime is associated, or in other words, with agrarian causes?

My Lords, I would like to utter, before I proceed to



the history of crime, one word of warning. I shall have to speak (and it is a painful story) of the history of crime, going a considerable way back. It is a sad story, but I hope I may warn your Lordships, without disrespect, against being led away into the notion that because there is this black record of crime in the past, therefore the Irish people are to be branded as a nation of criminals. Mr. Lecky, at page 378 of his second volume, speaking of how unjust an historian may be if he dwells too much on the history of a people's crimes, uses language which, even in connection with my speech, I hope your Lordships will not think inappropriate :—

“In writing the history of a people” (he says) “it is neither just nor reasonable to omit the record of its prevalent crimes. But it is one thing to relate these, it is quite another thing to select the criminals of a nation as the special representatives of its ideas. It is peculiarly necessary that the history of such a nation as the Irish should be written, if not with some generosity, at least with some candour ; that a serious effort should be made to present in their true proportions both the lights and the shades of the picture ; to trace effects to their causes, and to make due allowance for circumstances and for antecedents. When this is not done, or at least attempted, history may easily sink to the level of the worst type of party pamphlet.”

#### IV.

#### HISTORY OF AGRARIAN CRIME

I NOW come to a serious and, as I conceive it to be, <sup>History of Agrarian Crime.</sup> an important part of this narration; and that is the actual history of crime in Ireland, in order to show your Lordships, as I have already foreshadowed, that when there was no Land League which could be blamed, no popular leaders who could be branded as accomplices in crime, the same state of things which existed in 1879 existed in those former days, producing the same results, intensified, aggravated, recurring again and again with again and again recurring distress. It is, of course, obviously necessary that I should do this, because if I establish that and show in the condition of things in 1879 and subsequently adequate reasons, historically judged, for the crime, the milder crime, which then took place, I, of course, have gone a long way to relieve those who are here charged; but it is here an imperative duty, in view of the mode in which the case has been conducted by the Attorney-General, who was instructed to assure your Lordships that the crimes which occurred in 1879 and in subsequent years were crimes unknown in the history of Ireland before the appearance of the Land League.

When your Lordships adjourned I was about to endeavour to establish by reference to the actual authentic history of crime in Ireland the two propositions

Recurrent  
Distress  
and  
Recurrent  
Crime.

which I had previously advanced. First, that with recurrent distress connected with given definite causes there was recurrent crime; and secondly, that that recurrent crime was of the same kind—directed against the same persons, aimed at effecting the same results, but much less in volume and intensity than that which your Lordships have on this occasion to inquire into.

Something has been said in the course of this case as to one of the most reprehensible of the crimes which has been proved before your Lordships. I mean the maiming of dumb beasts—a cowardly, detestable crime. I do not know how far back it goes, but there is certainly a concurrence of testimony on the point, that it took its rise from, and was the criminal expression of, disapproval of the system of clearances of tenants from arable land with a view to turn that land into pasture land. These houghing crimes in 1711 are mentioned by Mr. Lecky, amongst others, as having come into existence by reason of the wholesale clearances which then took place with the object of turning, as I have intimated, arable land into pasture land; and in 1761, which is the beginning of the formidable rising known under the name of “Whiteboyism,” it is undoubted that the crimes and actions of the Whiteboys arose from cognate causes. Indeed, I might state to your Lordships the opinion of no less a person than a celebrated Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, namely, Lord Chesterfield, who, in the fifth volume of his letters, uses this extraordinary language dealing with the question of Whiteboyism. He ascribes the Whiteboy rising (these are his words):—

“White-  
boys.”

“To the sentiment in every human breast that asserts man’s natural rights to liberty and good usage, and which will and ought to rebel when provoked to a certain degree.”

When your Lordships recollect the position which the writer held in Ireland in relation to the government of Ireland, I think it will be admitted that it must have been a very strong state of circumstances which would have driven him to make or justified him in making that remarkable pronouncement.

The history of those clearances was followed by the action of a section of the Whiteboys, known by the name of "Levellers," because one of their operations was the throwing down walls by which the landlords sought to enclose for the purpose of letting to fresh tenants or for pasture certain commonable lands which the tenants themselves had previously enjoyed; and there is a very curious account of the events of that period given in a book, which I do not myself possess, but which I have read, by an intelligent English traveller called Bush, in a volume which he has entitled *Hibernia Curiosa*. Your Lordships will find it referred to in Lecky. He gives an account of this matter in the fourth volume, beginning at page 319. He says:—

"As we have already seen, the commercial code had artificially limited industrial life, and the penal code, long after it had ceased to be operative as a system of religious persecution, exercised the most pernicious influence in deepening class division, rendering the ascendancy party practically absolute, driving enterprise and capital out of the country, and distorting in many ways its economical development. A great population existed in Ireland, and were habitually on the verge of famine, and when any economical change took place which converted a part of the country from arable land into pasture, and restricted the amount of labour, they found themselves absolutely without resources. The Whiteboy movement was first directed against the system of enclosing commons, which had lately been carried to a great extent. According to a contemporary and concurrent statement of Crawford the Protestant, and of Curry the Catholic historian of the time, the landlords had even been guilty not only of harshness, but of positive breach of contract, by

withdrawing from the tenants a right of commonage which had been given them as part of their bargain when they received their small tenancies, and without which it was impossible that they could pay the rents which were demanded."

My Lords, this movement spread over Limerick, Tipperary, Waterford, and Cork, and afterwards to Kilkenny and Queen's County, and there is a record—a shocking record—of crime, even (strange as it may seem to your Lordships) in more revolting forms and in greater intensity than anything that has been suggested or proved in this case. There were the levelling of enclosures, wholesale crowds of threatening letters, rescues of property seized for rent, grass lands ploughed up, threats against any who paid more than the specified amount of charge, no one allowed to bid for a vacant farm unless it was vacant for at least five years, the penalty being death or burning, the houghing of cattle to a large extent; and you have thus an exact reproduction of the state of things complained of in this case, and that, my Lords, at a time when there was no Land League, no constitutional agitation of any shape or kind on foot. This being the outcome of the action of this secret body, and of those who were in sympathy with that secret body, Sir George Cornewall Lewis, in perhaps the most important and most philosophic inquiry into the causes of Irish crime ever written, points to the parallel which existed in 1761, and the subsequent years, with the later period which he comes to consider, and which brings us down to the date of his publication in 1836.

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.

The subsequent history of this crime I shall trace to your Lordships in the history of the Parliamentary Inquiries and of Royal Commissions. Your Lordships probably know the name of Sir George Cornewall Lewis's



book. It is called *Causes of Irish Disturbance*, published in 1836. I shall have to refer to it later. Your Lordships will see how entirely uninstructed the Attorney-General was, how grievously misinstructed the Attorney-General was, when he put before your Lordships, as I have already intimated, the state of things in 1879 and subsequent years as a new and previously unknown state of things, disclosing a new and previously unknown state and class of crime. I shall presently call attention to figures to show how vastly in excess of those of the present years were the figures of crime at the time with which I am about to deal.

Take the case of land-grabbing. Amongst the things which was visited with the penalty of death and burning was the taking of an evicted farm, or land-grabbing. Well, I do not know how far the Attorney-General's historical researches have gone, but certainly in very early and primitive states of society land-grabbing was regarded as a crime by the community, and the reason is obvious. The reason is particularly obvious in the case of a country like Ireland. I am not at this moment doing anything except examining the matter, so to say, historically and philosophically. I am not stopping to consider whether justification, or palliation, or anything of that kind, can be suggested. I am examining the facts, but the reason is obvious why it should be regarded as a crime against the interests of the community, because of course if landlords, the moment a tenant was evicted from a farm, could immediately get another tenant to take it, I need not say it would be a great step towards making evictions easy, and therefore tenants would lose, by the removal of interposed difficulties in the way of actual



evictions, the protection which they greatly relied upon as lessening the evils to which they were exposed.

I do not want to trouble your Lordships with very remote historical precedents, but there is the very celebrated and early case of land-grabbing of *Ahab v. Naboth*, or *Naboth v. Ahab*. I confess, my Lords, that I always thought that was an exceedingly mild case of land-grabbing, because, according to authentic records, Ahab first of all offered Naboth full value for his vineyard, and offered him an alternative vineyard as well circumstanced in another place; and yet so strong was the reprehension at that period of the offence of land-grabbing that the apparently fair proposals of Ahab did not restrain Elijah the Tishbite from animadverting, and animadverting most strongly, upon his conduct. And through the whole history of the Irish question, and in every community where the same need for self-protection existed, you will find the reprehension and condemnation of the community for acts of this kind—acts considered by the community as detrimental to the interests of the community.

Lecky.

Mr. Lecky says, at page 340 of his fourth volume :—

“The truth is that the real causes of the Whiteboy outbreak are to be found upon the surface; extreme poverty, extreme ignorance, extreme lawlessness, made the people wholly indifferent to politics, but their condition was such that the slightest aggravation made it intolerable, and it had become so miserable that they were ready to resort to any violence in order to improve it.”

And he cites the Knight of Kerry, writing at this very period, the period which we are now considering. “The lower orders,” says the Knight of Kerry, “are in a state of distress beyond anything known in the memory of man.”

My Lords, that was in the southern counties. In

the north two years later a violent outbreak of the "Oakboys" occurred, which spread over and affected the counties of Armagh, Tyrone, Londonderry, and Fermanagh. And it arose from causes comparatively trivial, as it would seem. It arose from this cause, that the magistrates, in the exercise of their powers as a grand jury, to which some reference has been made in the course of this case, had been using those powers to their own direct and immediate advantage, and had caused the making of roads for the improvement of their own particular estates and domains, which were not for the general benefit, and the whole burthen and cost of which it was sought to throw on the occupying peasants. The people of the north rose against it. It was not so formidable a movement, it was not so ferocious a movement. Lord Charlemont, a man as well of distinction as of ability, points out the cause of the difference between the two movements in the north and south. He points out how as regards the north a number of circumstances, which I will not here dwell upon at length, had given to the people a much better position, a greater stake in the country than those in the south; how there had been preserved to the tenants in the north in the shape of tenant right, a remnant of a much greater interest in the land, which undoubtedly it was the object of the great plantation settlement to give them; how they had been free, or a great proportion of the community had been free, from the intolerable persecutions which had characterised the south; and in explaining the difference between these movements he uses this expressive language: "The rebellion of slaves is always more bloody than an insurrection of free men." My Lords, that was in 1763, 1764, and 1765.

“Steel-  
boys.”

In 1771 a much more important and a much more formidable movement rose in the north, that is the movement of the “Steelboys,” who were the predecessors in title of the Orangemen of to-day. The causes again of their action are precisely the same; the chronicles of the period state them in almost identical language. Rents excessive, wholesale confiscation of improvements, the putting up of farms and of houses to the highest bidder, without regard to the rights or claims or interests of the ancient tenant, were the immediate causes of the outburst and the formation of that which became a formidable body, and which in its later history, I am sorry to say, became sectarian in its character, and not social as it originally was. So the effect of this was that there was crime much more serious than in the time of the Oakboys. They marched in a body to release men, who had been taken up for crimes committed, from the gaols of the town. The juries which tried these men for various crimes acquitted them wholesale. They moved the *venues* to Dublin, and the Dublin juries did the same. The immediate cause was that one great landed nobleman in that neighbourhood, namely, the Marquis of Donegal, had, upon a large scale, endeavoured to forfeit the interest which the tenants had in their homes. Mr. Lecky says in the same volume, at page 347:—“The improvements were confiscated, land was turned into pasture, and the whole population of a vast district were driven from their homes.” My Lords, the consequences of these particular wholesale clearances were, unhappily, momentous. They caused a large proportion of the emigration of the sturdy Presbyterians of the north to America, and when the War of Independence came, as the chronicles of that day tell us, amongst the stoutest men in opposing the British

forces, and in asserting American independence, were these very expatriated Presbyterian farmers of the north and their children. From 1780 down to 1806 a number of political events, to which I have already referred, were occurring, and as I have, I think, at least once pointed out, in times of political movement, social oppression and social grievances seem for the time to recede into the background, and their existence at all events is not made apparent by the presence of remarkable crime.

There had occurred in the interval the establishment of Grattan's Parliament as it has been styled, the attempted rebellion of 1798, the inchoate rebellion of Emmett in 1803; but from 1806 to 1820 again we have the same thing repeated—in the west this time, as well as in the south and also in the midland counties, the Threshers in Connaught, the Whiteboys in the south <sup>“Thresh-  
ers.”</sup> and in the midland counties, and at that period there was a remarkable depression in the agricultural interests in Ireland, and severe pressure was felt. Without dwelling too long upon the story, it is true to say that in taking the history of the century, of which we are now speaking, there have been at least five periods during that time, times of what would be regarded in this country as destitution of the great mass of the people, and certainly two of absolute famine.

It is recorded that, owing to the high prices that had prevailed, rents had enormously gone up, but in two years, from causes not altogether easy now to trace, wheat, at this time one of the considerable products of the country, which in 1812 was worth £6 a quarter, had fallen in 1814, a period of two years, to £3 a quarter. Rents were still maintained at a high standard and at a high pressure. Crime again arose, and was the subject of the charges of judges to juries on criminal trials, and

Baron  
Fletcher,  
1814.

many lives were lost on the gallows, and many men were lost by expatriation. In that year, or about that time, the year 1814, one of the most remarkable judicial pronouncements which probably ever was delivered from any bench of justice was delivered by Mr. Baron Fletcher to the grand jury in the county of Wexford. Your Lordships will find it reported at full length in the Annual Register for the year 1814. He begins by congratulating Wexford on its previous condition. He goes on to consider the causes which had produced the disturbances, which then prevailed throughout the country, referring to the widespread appearance of those disturbances, and pointing to his experience on the north-western circuit, which included amongst others the counties of Mayo, Donegal, Londonderry, and Roscommon, and he says :—

“But various deep-rooted and neglected causes, producing similar effects throughout this country, have conspired to create the evils which really and truly do exist. First, the extraordinary rise of land occasioned by the great and increasing demand for the necessaries of life, which by producing large profits to the possessors of farms, excited a proportionate avidity for acquiring or renting lands. Hence extravagant rents have been bid for lands, without any great consideration, and I have seen these two circumstances operating upon each other like cause and effect—the cause producing the effect, and the effect by reaction producing the cause.”

He then goes on in a remarkable passage, which I do not think it is pertinent to read in this connection, in which he speaks of the action of the Orange Society as poisoning the fountains of justice, and then he proceeds as to the immediate and distinct causes of the distrust of law, and the crime which prevailed, in a passage than which I have never heard any more remarkable :—

“Gentlemen, that modern pittance which the high rents leave to the poor peasantry the large county assessments nearly take



from them ; roads are frequently planned and made, not for the general advantage of the country, but to suit the particular views of a neighbouring landholder, at the public expense. Such abuses shake the very foundation of the law ; they ought to be checked. Superadded to these mischiefs are the permanent and occasional absentee landlords, residing in another country, not known to their tenantry but by their agents, who extract the uttermost penny of the value of the lands. If a lease happen to fall, they set the farm by public auction to the highest bidder. No gratitude for past services, no preference of the fair offer, no predilection for the ancient tenantry, be they ever so deserving, but, if the highest price be not acceded to, the depopulation of an entire tract of country ensues. *What, then, is the wretched peasant to do ? Chased from the spot where he had first drawn his breath, where he had first seen the light of heaven, incapable of procuring any other means of existence, vexed with those exactions I have enumerated, and harassed by the payment of tithes, can we be surprised that a peasant of unenlightened mind, of uneducated habits, should rush upon the perpetration of crimes, followed by the punishment of the rope and the gibbet ? Nothing (as the peasantry imagine) remains for them, thus harassed and thus destitute, but with strong hand to deter the stranger from intruding upon their farms, and to extort from the weakness and terrors of their landlords (from whose gratitude or good feelings they have failed to win it) a kind of preference for their ancient tenantry."*

There is a great deal more of this which is worth reading. He proceeds to dwell upon what amounts to a charge on the grand jury of fraud, enlarging the charges which I have already mentioned. He points out that "Ribbonism," which then began to show its head, was "Ribbonism." the product of oppression. He then proceeds to point out how, not content with the extraction of the utmost farthing of rent, these absentee landlords through their agents claim the political power which the tenant, as a voter, had at his command as part of the price which he has to pay for his holding, and he says :—

"The tenantry are driven to the hustings, and there, collected like sheep in a pen, they must poll for the great undertaker who



has purchased them by his jobs; and this is frequently done with little regard to conscience or duty, or real value for the alleged freehold."

Then he proceeds to deal at greater length with the results of the fact that so large a class of the Irish landholders are absentees. I will not dwell upon that passage. Then he proceeds to consider the question: Is there no remedy for all this except the remedy of coercive legislation? I will show your Lordships in a moment that during the whole of this time there is a continual and dismal record of coercive measure after coercive measure, with hardly a year's intermission, for a hundred years.

He then proceeds, in a passage which your Lordships will forgive my reading, as it will a little lighten the more serious part of what I have to say, to point out how difficult it is for the English mind, which he recognised in the political relations between the two countries as really the governing mind of the matter, to get hold of reliable information, and in a positively humorous passage he describes the course of an intelligent English visitor who is coming to learn the truth for himself. He says:—

"Does a visitor come to Ireland to compile a book of travels, what is his course? He is handed about from one country gentleman to another, all interested in concealing from him the true state of the country; he passes from squire to squire, each rivalling the other in entertaining their guest, all busy in pouring falsehoods into his ears touching the disturbed state of the country and the vicious habits of the people. Such is the crusade of information upon which the English traveller sets forward; and he returns to his own country with all his unfortunate prejudices doubled and confirmed, in a kind of moral despair of the welfare of such a wretched race, having made up his mind that nothing ought to be done for this lawless and degraded country."

I have said that I will point out what was the nature

of the coercive measures, as for convenience sake and brevity's sake they are called, in existence at this period. In 1800 there was in existence the Insurrection Act, the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act, and, during a part of the period, martial law. The same in 1801. In 1803 there was the Insurrection Act. In 1804 there was the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act. In 1807 and 1808 the Insurrection Act and martial law, and the Habeas Corpus Suspension Act. In 1809 and 1810 the same. In 1814, 1815, 1816, and 1817 the same. In 1822, 1823, and 1824 the same.

I now pass on, although there are one or two intervening incidents that I might dwell upon, and I take up, at this point, namely, from the years 1824 to 1825, the best, the most reliable, the most philosophic inquiry that I have come across into the causes of Irish crime—I mean Sir George Cornwall Lewis's book. If your Lordships are not familiar with it, and have not got it, I should be very glad to be allowed to hand it up.

It is the work of a man eminently fitted for the task he undertakes; a scholar, a statesman, a man of eminently fair and judicial mind; and, my Lords, while I make an apology for the length at which I refer to this, I will promise that I will not trouble your Lordships with any other authorities that I refer to at anything like the same length. The book was published in 1836, and practically takes up the whole field of inquiry, beginning with a parliamentary inquiry by a Select Committee in the year 1824, so that it covers altogether a period of twelve years. He proceeds to consider the question under these heads:—

“The causes of Irish Disturbance; their character and objects; the means used for accomplishing these objects; and the effects produced by them.”

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
*Causes of  
Crime.*

Now at page 46 he points out the causes of disturbances in Ireland, and says :—

“According to the prevailing system, which has to a greater or less extent been acted upon nearly up to the present day, every Irish Catholic was presumed to be disaffected to the State, and was treated as an open or concealed rebel; the entire government was carried on by the Protestants, and for their benefit, and the Protestants were considered the only link between England and Ireland. The English thought it for their interest that Ireland should belong to them, and they supported the Irish Protestants in oppressing the Irish Catholics, who, it was assumed, without that oppression would throw themselves into the arms of France. At the same time that the wide and impassable line was drawn by the law between the two religions in Ireland, and the one persuasion was made a privileged, the other an inferior, class, the whole of Ireland was treated as a province or colony, whose interests were to be sacrificed to those of the mother country.”

And then at page 49 he elaborates that point and says :—“In these two ways”—that is to say, the landlords being few in proportion, and to a large extent Englishmen, and to a still larger extent not professing the religion of the great majority of the Irish people, being Protestants—

“In these two ways all friendly connection between the landlord and tenant of the soil was broken; either the landlord was at a distance and was represented by an oppressive, grasping middleman, or, if on the spot, he was the member of a dominant and privileged class, who was as much bound by his official ties as he was prompted by the opinion of his order, by the love of power, and by the feeling of irresponsibility, to oppress, degrade, and trample on his Catholic tenants.”

Hence it was impossible that the different classes of society should be shaded into one another, that the rich should pass into the poor by that insensible gradation which is found in England, or that those amicable relations should ever be formed between landlord and tenant

which (with temporary and partial exceptions) have subsisted for some centuries in the latter country, to its great and manifest advantage. The sharp separation of the upper and lower ranks, the degradation of the peasantry, their ignorance, their poverty, their recklessness, and their turbulence were as necessarily the consequence of the system pursued in Ireland as the comparative comfort of the labourer, the occupation of the land by a respectable tenantry, the general tranquillity of the agricultural population, and the gradual passage of the richer into the poorer ranks were the consequences of the system pursued in England. And any person who had attentively studied the state of society in England and Ireland at the opening of the eighteenth century might, without any remarkable gift of political prophecy, or without hazarding any rash conjecture, have foretold the respective destinies of the agricultural population in either country.

Sir G. C.  
Lewis,  
*Causes of  
Crime.*

My Lords, he then refers to Arthur Young, who towards the end of the eighteenth century visited Ireland, and who gives proof of a deeper, darker kind still than I care to advert to, of the degradation to which the wives and daughters of the Irish tenants were subjected as part of this pernicious system. He goes on :—

“The landlord of an Irish estate inhabited by Roman Catholics is a sort of despot, who yields obedience, in whatever concerns the poor to no law but that of his will.”

The following, my Lords, is indeed a philosophical observation worth bearing in mind in the progress of this case, and at every part of it.

“To discover what the liberty of a people is we must live among them, and not look for it among the statutes of the realm ;

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Causes of  
Crime.

the language of written law may be that of liberty, but the situation of the poor may speak no language but that of slavery. There is too much of this contradiction in Ireland; a long series of oppressions, aided by many very ill-judged laws, have brought landlords into a habit of exerting a very lofty superiority, and their vassals into that of an almost unlimited submission; speaking a language that is despised, professing a religion that is abhorred, and being disarmed, the poor find themselves in many cases slaves even in the bosom of a written liberty."

My Lords, let me here observe that, although I do not mean to suggest that there have not been in operation causes outside the law which have mitigated the ferocity of this landlord system in Ireland, I do maintain, and I hope I shall demonstrate to your Lordships, that until the year 1881, and then as one of the products and fruits of the very revolution your Lordships are trying, there was no real or effective check imposed by the law upon landlord oppression.

He then again proceeds to cite the evidence, which I will not do in great detail, taken before a committee as to the causes of crime. My Lords, this was a committee which was appointed in 1824, and afterwards became a committee of both Houses of Parliament, and which practically sat for a number of years, and I think finally made its report, I am not quite sure of the date, but I think somewhere about 1826 or 1827. He refers to one witness who was one of the barristers appointed to administer the Insurrection Act in 1822, and who assigned distress as one of the causes of the state of things in Ireland, and he was then asked by some member of the committee, "Have you ever directed your attention to the ultimate causes of it?" to which the witness answered: "The ultimate causes must be sought much further back in the history of the country."

Then, my Lords, he proceeds to give his reasons



bearing on this head, which I shall have to trouble you with, though at a later stage, when I come to put before you the history of the details of the land legislation relating to Ireland. Then he refers to the evidence of an inspector of police, who is asked :—

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Causes of  
Crime.

“To what do you attribute the long disturbance you have described as prevailing among the lower orders in that part of the country (Munster)?” and he answers: “It is very difficult for me to form an opinion, it arises from so many causes. I think a great deal of disturbance has arisen about the rents; the land during the war was set very high in most parts of Ireland, and in peace there was a great reduction in the price of produce, a most considerable reduction in Ireland, and I think that the landlords were proceeding to distress the tenantry and to get those high rents which the produce of the land did not enable them to pay, and I think that that caused a number of persons to be turned out of their farms, and from that arose a number of outrages from the dispossessed tenants.”

Mr. Justice Day, judge of the Court of King’s Bench in Ireland, whose tenure of the judicial bench appears to have been twenty-one years, is asked a question upon the same subject, and in reference to his circuit experience he points as an example to one case in the county of Limerick, upon the estate of one Lord Courtenay. There was a good deal of oppression and disturbance in consequence, into which he goes at some little length.

Then another witness says—I will not trouble your Lordships by repeating the same thing, but he gives the same causes, “the prime one always being the rent and tithe, and other charges on the land, which it was utterly impossible to pay. The people could not pay anything like the demands.” All through I find the same keynote.

Then there are one or two questions in this con-



Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Causes of  
Crime.

nection, although it will come a little later in the second head that he mentions. One is asked at page 73 :—

“What was the object of some of these movements? From the history of the disturbance it appears that it originated in the conduct of a gentleman on the Courtenay estate. He was very severe towards the tenants, and the people who were in wealth previous to that were reduced to poverty, and they thought proper to retaliate upon him and his family.”

I ask the Attorney-General's attention to this :—

“And upon those who took their lands, and this was the origin of it.”

When Mr. Leslie Foster, at that time a member of Parliament, is asked his opinion, and to what he attributed the frequent recurrence of disturbances, he says :—

“I think the proximate cause is the extreme physical misery of the peasantry, coupled with their liability to be called upon for the payment of different charges, which it is often practically impossible for them to meet. The immediate cause of these disturbances I conceive to be the attempt to enforce these demands by the various processes of law ; we are also to take into consideration that they are living under constitutions for which they have neither much affection nor much respect. I have assigned what I conceive to be the proximate cause of the disturbance. I think the remote one is a radically vicious structure of society which prevails in many parts of Ireland, and which has originated in the events of Irish history, and which may be in a great measure palliated, but which it would, I fear, be extremely difficult now wholly to change.”

Then a stipendiary magistrate of experience in Queen's County is asked :—

“Are the Committee to understand that you consider the spirit of outrages has not been got under?”—“It has not.”—“Can you give any hint to the Committee as to what you consider likely to accomplish that desirable object?”—“I think if the laws were amended in one, two, or three instances which I will suggest, it would tend to the security of the public peace. There is scarcely an outrage committed relative to land but what the people assign a cause for it ;

if I may use that expression, in some instances the unfortunate people do show a cause for it.”

Sir G. C.  
Lewis,  
Causes of  
Crime.

Mr. Blackburne was examined, who was Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, as your Lordships may probably recollect, and afterwards Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and in introducing his name at page 78, Sir George Cornwall Lewis sums up a portion of the case included in his evidence. He says:—

“All the above witnesses agree in a remarkable manner with regard to the causes of the Whiteboy disturbances. All trace them to the miserable condition of the peasantry—to their liability to certain charges, the chief of which is rent, which they are very often unable to meet—and to their anxiety to retain possession of land, which, as Mr. Blackburne truly states, is to them a necessary of life, the alternative being starvation. With the dread of this alternative before their eyes it is not,” says Sir George Lewis, “to be wondered that they make desperate efforts to avert it—that crime and disturbance should be the consequence of actual ejection is still more natural.”

And, by the way, Mr. Blackburne mentions one case on the estate of Lord Stradbroke, where, he says:—

“The agent, attended by the sheriff, went upon the land and dispossessed a numerous body of occupants; they prostrated the houses, leaving the people to carry away the timber. The number of persons that were thus deprived of their houses on that occasion was very large. I am sure that there were about forty families, but I cannot tell you the number of individuals. They were persons of all ages and sexes, and, in particular, a woman almost in the extremity of death.” And then the question follows, “What do you conceive became of them?” and the answer is: “I should think they have been received from charity up and down the country.”

Mr. Barrington, a gentleman who appears to have had a very long official life, because I find the same gentleman—I think it is the same gentleman—turning up as a witness at another of these perennial commis-

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Causes of  
Crime.

sions to inquire into the causes of Irish crime in the year 1852. He agrees with the general comment upon the lamentable condition which Sir George Lewis points out, and which is summed up by him at page 88 :—

“There is so much permanent misery in the southern and western parts of Ireland, the mass of the county population are in such a state of distress and suffering, they have so little either to hope or to fear, that they are ready at almost any time to break out into disturbance, in order, if not to rebel, at least to weaken that law which they have always been accustomed to consider as their enemy.”

And he makes one very curious comment upon a suggestion which has been made in the course of this case, when the question was addressed earlier by one of my friends, that there is a degree of wretchedness in which the people have been so completely prostrated that crime is not found to be rancorous amongst them. “Do you think it reasonable to expect perfect tranquillity?” is the question put to Colonel Rochfort—“Do you think it reasonable to expect perfect tranquillity in Ireland when there is such a state of wretchedness, and the people so badly clad, fed, and housed?” What is the answer? “My abstract opinion is, the lower in the scale of society the populace is, the more sure you are of its obedience.” Then the question is put: “In order to keep the country quiet you would keep the country wretched?” And the answer is: “I would not keep it so, but I think it would secure the tranquillity of the country.” And then Sir George Cornwall Lewis upon that observes :—

“The disturbances in question appear to prevail most where the peasantry are bold and robust, and one degree removed above the lowest poverty, and where the land is productive and consequently thickly peopled.”

My Lords, Sir George Cornewall Lewis was writing before the years of the famine—he was writing before the enormous clearances that have taken place in the present century—clearances starting principally from the famine time, not beginning, but starting in increased volume during the famine time, when the landlords, just as distress increased, increased in their urgency of legal process, as it will be shown to your Lordships they did in 1879, 1880, 1881, and 1882. He then cites another authority upon this subject, and a very valuable one, an English historian, Wakefield, in his account of Ireland. This is upon another point. In his first volume Wakefield says, at page 244 :—

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Causes of  
Crime.

“In Ireland landlords never erect buildings on their property, or expend anything in repairs; nor do leases in that country contain so many clauses as in England. The office of an agent is thus rendered very easy, for he has nothing to do but to receive his employers’ rents twice a year, and to set out the turf-bog in lots in the spring.”

That is, of course, upon a point with which I am not now directly dealing.

My Lords, I leave the consideration of the causes of Irish agrarian crime, which really means the causes of Irish crime.

The next point which Sir G. C. Lewis proceeds to consider are the character and objects of that crime, and this will, I think, be found to be very important. He says :—

Character  
of Crime.

“In order to comprehend the peculiar character of the offences springing from the Whiteboy system in Ireland, it is desirable to consider all crimes as divided into two classes, not according to the ordinary distinction of crimes against the person and crimes against property, but with reference to the motive with which they are committed, or the effect which they are intended to produce.” (That is at page 94, third chapter.) “Under one class may be arranged those crimes which are intended to intimidate, to deter-

Sir G. C.  
Lewis,  
Character  
of Crime.

mine men's wills, to produce a general effect not necessarily even limited to the individual whose person or property is the object of the crime, but at any rate calculated to influence his conduct in respect of some future action. Such are threatening notices, malicious injury to property, beatings, murders, etc., in consequence of some act of the party injurious to a particular person, or to classes of persons. The object of these is either directly to prevent or to compel the performance of some future act, which a specified individual is supposed to be likely to perform or not to perform; as when a man is threatened, either orally or by a written notice, that he will be killed if he ejects or admits such a tenant, if he dismisses or does not dismiss such a servant, if he prosecutes or gives evidence against such a party; or, secondly, it is to punish a party for having done some act."

And then he proceeds to enumerate in the same way cases in which a man is threatened because he has rejected or admitted such a tenant, because he has not dismissed or has dismissed such a servant, because he has prosecuted or given evidence against such a party. Then he points out the motive of the crimes that he is considering.

"In this character" (he says) "they look not merely to particular, but also to general results; not merely to the present, but also to the future; not merely to themselves, but also to those with whom they are leagued and with whom they have an identity of interests. *The criminal who acts with these views is, as it were, an executioner who carries into effect the verdict of an uncertain and non-apparent tribunal; and it usually happens that others profit more by his offence than he himself who committed it.* To the other class may be referred those crimes whose effect is limited to that which is actually done by the offender."

I will not trouble your Lordships by pursuing that passage; but I do ask attention to the fact how ill this historical record fits in with the statement of the case which the Attorney-General, upon what I must designate most imperfect instructions, put before your Lordships. We have here the very same class of



things, carried out in the very same way, apparently with the very same class of object. Then he proceeds :—

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Character  
of Crime.

“Now, the characteristic difference between the crimes of Ireland and of England, France, and indeed of almost every civilised country in the world, is, that in a large part of Ireland the former class appears to preponderate considerably beyond the latter.”

That is to say, the class in which the offence is committed, not to revenge a wrong done upon the individual committing it by an individual who has committed it, but in the sense which Sir George Cornwall Lewis subsequently explained, namely, the protective sense. Then he continues :—

“The preponderance of the exemplary or preventive crimes” (which is another term he applies) “may be particularly seen in certain districts of Ireland. Thus in Munster, in the year 1833, illegal notices, administering unlawful oaths, assaults connected with combination, attacks on houses, burnings, maiming of cattle, malicious injury to property, and appearing in arms, nearly all of which were of this description, comprehended 627 out of a total of 973 crimes, and even of the others, homicides, etc., many were doubtless committed with the same motive. . . . It is to the state of things which we exhibited in the last chapter, to the wretched condition of the mass of the Irish peasantry, their inability to obtain employment for hire, and their consequent dependence on land, to the system of combination and self-defence thus engendered, in short, to the prevalence of the Whiteboy spirit, that this peculiar character of Irish crimes is to be attributed. It has already been explained how the Irish peasant, constantly living in extreme poverty, is liable, by the pressure of certain charges, or by ejection from his holding, to be driven to utter destitution, to a state in which himself and family can only rely on a most precarious charity to save them from exposure to the elements, from nakedness, and from starvation. It is natural that the most improvident persons should seek to struggle against such fearful consequences as these, that they should try to use some means of quieting apprehensions which (even if never realised) would themselves be sufficient to embitter the life of the most thoughtless ; and



Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Character  
of Crime.

it is to afford this security that the Whiteboy combinations are formed."

Then he proceeds to use this language, more than once quoted, but certainly remarkable :—

"*The Whiteboy Association may be considered as a vast trades union for the protection of the Irish peasantry ; the object being, not to regulate the rate of wages or the hours of work, but to keep the actual occupant in possession of his land, and in general to regulate the relation of landlord and tenant for the benefit of the latter. . . . That the main object of the Whiteboy disturbances is to keep the actual tenant in undisturbed possession of his holding, and to cause it to be transferred at his death to his family, by preventing and punishing ejectment and the taking of land over another's head*" [which is land-grabbing], "is proved by a whole body of testimony. A secondary, but not unfrequent object is to regulate the rate of wages by preventing the employment of strangers, or by requiring higher payment from the farmers. The Whiteboys of late years have rarely interfered with the collection of tithe, which was at one time their principal object of attack."

Classifica-  
tion of  
Crimes.

Now, my Lords, he gives at this point a classification of the crimes then prevalent. It reads like a record of the crimes your Lordships have been inquiring into—crimes which the Attorney-General was instructed to say were previously unknown :—

"To force the party to quit land in his occupation. To avenge the taking of land. To force the party not to eject tenants, or to punish him for ejecting them. To force the party not to take land. To force the party not to let land to certain persons. To force the party to let land to certain persons. To force the party to let land at a certain rate. To prevent the party from recovering possession of a house. To force the party not to pay more than half a year's rent. To force the party to quit his service. To force the party not to employ or to punish him for employing certain persons. To punish for discharging from his employment. To prevent persons working under a certain rate of wages. To prevent or avenge the collection of rent, tithes, or county cess, or the taking of legal measures to enforce payment of them. To rescue parties arrested. To prevent the party giving information to the military. To prevent the execution of a warrant ;"

and so on, and so on. It is a classification of many offences which have been proved to have existed in this case. There is an answer at page 109 by the Rev. Nicholas O'Connor, one of the witnesses examined, which is not without significance. It is asked—

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Classifica-  
tion of  
Crime.

“What are the principal objects they have in view?—To keep themselves upon their lands. I have often heard their conversations when they say, ‘What good did the emancipation do us? Are we better clothed or fed, or our children better clothed and fed? Are we not as naked as we were, and eating dry potatoes when we can get them? Let us notice the farmers to give us better food and better wages, and not give so much to the landlord and more to the workman. We must not let them be turning the poor people off the ground.’ Then some of them that went to England and saw the way the English labourers are fed and clothed, came back and told them: ‘If you saw the way that the English labourers lived, you would never live as you do;’ and some persons from another part of the country told them that they managed things a great deal better; that the way ‘was to swear to be true to each other, and join to keep the people upon their ground, and not let the landlords be turning them off;’ then it is proposed that they should meet at some shebeen house, of which there are too many, unfortunately, in the country, or some licensed house of low description where they get drunk and become demoralised, and thus they are seduced into the Whiteboy system.”

My Lords, I recollect a conversation, publicly quoted some years ago, which made a deep impression upon me, for I knew the conversation had taken place as it was reported. A peasant in the south of Ireland in the year 1881, complaining of his hard lot and of the exactions and raisings of rent which had been put upon him by his landlord, whose name I will not mention, was bidden to be of good hope, that there had been promise of land reform and protection for the Irish tenant. The man’s answer was very significant. He said:—

Sir G. C.  
Lewis.  
Classifica-  
tion of  
Crime.

"I believe Government mean well, but," he said, "the people have done more for themselves than the Government will do for them. I am told that down Tipperary way" (this man was a Kerry man) "the landlords were at one time the worst in Ireland, and some of them got badly hurt, God help them, and now they tell me that the landlords of Tipperary are as good as any of the landlords in the rest of Ireland."

My Lords, that is a sad spirit to have got hold of the people, looking to themselves and to such means, not to the Government of the country and the Legislature of the land, for the redress of grievances. There are many other things in this interesting book that I would have desired to call attention to, but I have so much to say that I cannot dwell on it as long as I should otherwise desire to do. My attention is called to page 111. Very much the same thing has been said by Mr. Bennett, speaking of other counties, Kildare and Queen's County.

"The character of crime appeared to me to result from a conspiracy to prevent any person from taking land, or from possessing land from which the previous tenant had been ejected for rent, and threatening strangers of every description from coming into the country; also particularly directed against witnesses who either have come forward, or it was apprehended would come forward to give evidence upon criminal prosecutions, or with respect to land; that was the impression that was made upon my mind from the evidence I received."

Figures as  
to Crime.

My Lords, to the classification of crime I have already referred. I should like now to call your Lordships' attention to the quantity of crime referred to. Now, you will see, sad and regrettable as is the state of crime which you have been inquiring into for a period of ten years—many of those years, years of dire distress, as your Lordships will have demonstrated to you—how slight that crime is compared with the

period I am now upon. The particular table I have is the year 1833. "Riots in Ulster, 340." It appears that figure ought to be corrected, because a note says that in one of the districts of that province included under the head of riots are assaults. That, of course, is unimportant for what I am upon.

"In Leinster, 94; in Munster, 46; in Connaught, 59: total for that year of riots, 539. Rescue and resistance to legal process: Ulster, 127; Leinster, 41; Munster, 48; Connaught, 226: total, 442, for the year 1833. Illegal meetings: Ulster, 83; Leinster, 128; Munster, 6; Connaught, 64: total, 281."

Then there are "notices," which I do not trouble your Lordships with.

"Administering unlawful oaths," total, 167. "Appearing in arms," total, 145. "Robbery or demand of arms, 393. Assaults connected with combination, 926. Attacks on houses, 1325. Burnings, 489. Maiming or destroying cattle, 271. Malicious injury to property, 890. Homicides: Ulster, 45; Leinster, 56; Munster, 80; Connaught, 57: total, 237," in the one year 1883! "Firing at persons" (this was at the beginning of the tithe war), total, 237. "Cutting and maiming, 31."

Then "burglary" I need not trouble your Lordships with, nor the others, making as the grand total of all crimes for that year the enormous number of 9943 offences.

Now, I think I am justified in saying that, so far, I have shown, in a condition of things in many respects far below the intensity and pressure upon the great body of the population which existed in 1879, when the people had no open organisation, a state of crime much worse than anything that can be suggested as having existed in the worst years since 1878; and I hope to make it apparent to your Lordships that, although it may be suggested (that I will hereafter deal

with) that the Land League exercised an oppression and a tyranny of its own, yet I say it is demonstrable that, just in proportion as it was effective in these results, which will be alleged to have exercised a certain petty tyranny or pressure, it had the effect of lessening so far from increasing serious crime. And it seems to me that the consideration of the case makes it apparent that that must be so, because if you have got, focussed, the expression of the opinion of a largely preponderating class in the community in condemnation of a particular line of conduct supposed to be inimical to the general interests of the community, whether it takes the form of boycotting, or what you please, it is perfectly obvious that in proportion as that force is effective, it must tend not to increase but to diminish weighty crime. You may say that is itself crime. I will deal with that hereafter. You may say that boycotting is crime and a relentless form of tyranny. I shall examine that presently, but I say it is demonstrable that, just in proportion as there is a focussing of the public opinion in the localities and throughout the country, it must have the result of lessening serious crime.

Tithe War,  
1830.

The tithe war began in 1830, and it to some extent overlaps the period Sir George Cornwall Lewis refers to. It includes the year 1833, the statistics of which he gave us. It continued with (what shall I call it?) great force until the year 1835, when one of the few statesmen charged with the conduct of public affairs in Ireland who ever showed a comprehension of his position and of the state of things in Ireland—I mean Thomas Drummond—succeeded to the Irish Office as Under-Secretary, and took a bold and resolute step—a step difficult perhaps to justify upon narrow tech-



nical legal grounds, because the tithe farmers and the tithe owners had the right to their pound of flesh, and they had a right to invoke in aid the civil authority; they had a right to invoke the executive forces of the Crown in assertion of those rights. Thomas Drummond refused them that help; and from 1835 until finally the Tithe Act was passed in 1839, there was comparative peace in Ireland in the matter. Boycotting existed; all the evils which are here referred to, as Sir George Cornwall Lewis's book shows, existed in a marked degree. Men were ordered out of particular employments of obnoxious persons who would not yield to the suggestions or the behests of the anti-tithe organisers, and in this connection I will quote from a book, which is the only work of any historian that I shall have occasion to refer to who may be said to be in sympathy with the defendants here accused; but he quotes his authorities, and I refer to his book because I find them conveniently collected there—I mean the book of my learned and able friend Mr. Barry O'Brien, entitled *Fifty Years of Concessions to Ireland*. I am reading from the first volume. He gives an instance of the mode in which the attempts at seizures for tithes were resisted, and at page 397 he gives this instance of the way in which those public sales were treated. Notices were put up to this effect:—

“(1) It is requested that no auctioneer will lend himself to the sale of cows distrained for tithes. (2) It is requested that no person will purchase cows distrained for tithes. (3) It is resolved, that the citizens will have no intercourse or dealings with any person who aids in the sale of the cows as auctioneer or purchaser.”

The result was there were no sales. He then goes on to describe a scene which has a humorous aspect. The anti-tithe organisers of Dublin caused notices to be served on five leading persons in their community, calling upon

them not to pay tithes. These five persons were Lord Cloncurry, Mr. Armstrong, Mr. Bourne, Mr. Bagot, and Mr. Graydon. The notices were disregarded, and orders were then issued directing their servants and labourers to leave the employment of those gentlemen. These orders were instantly obeyed. A meeting was next held in the neighbourhood where these gentlemen lived, and they were all summoned to attend the meeting and explain their conduct in disobeying the injunction. Graydon, Armstrong, Bourne, and Bagot, I believe, all, after an interval, came in and said they would not pay tithe any more. The question was asked by the chairman, Mr. Neill, where was Lord Cloncurry? An answer came that his lordship was not there, but that he had sent a number of labourers in his employ to represent him. The chairman said: "What have you got to say? Why did Lord Cloncurry pay the tithe?"—"He did not pay it," said the spokesman, "and he was always a friend to the people, and always against the tithe, and he has not paid a shilling in tithe to Dean Langrishe since the Dean came to this parish." So far the case seemed very good, and Lord Cloncurry was going to be dismissed as having accorded with the popular wish in the matter, when one of the labourers more indiscreet than the others shouted out: "And what's more, the divil a copper of rent the Dane pays me Lord." So that immediately it became apparent that Lord Cloncurry, on the one hand, was not paying his tithe to Dean Langrishe, but, on the other hand, that Dean Langrishe was getting it in meat if not in malt, because he was not called to pay any rent to Lord Cloncurry. The result was that steps were taken that these servants should not go back to work for Lord Cloncurry except he undertook not to pay the tithe. Well, my Lords, I

could multiply these instances. These are not cases where, as described in the indictment of *The Times*, self-interested, self-seeking politicians constructed the machinery for this anti-tithe war. It sprang up naturally, because there was a strong sense of the injustice and oppression which the system was working upon the people; and then, as naturally takes place in every such movement, there came to the front men who held the same views, men who were fit to do work which the needs of the country at the time required to be done to meet a social wrong and a social oppression.

There is a Lords' Committee of 1839 which tells the same story that I have been already telling your Lordships. I do not propose to trouble your Lordships with a repetition of that. I merely give the reference to it in passing, and I pass over other similar accounts at other periods.

Now we come to still later days. A parliamentary committee of the House of Commons was appointed in 1852; and here the venue is changed from the south and west of Ireland to the north of Ireland, the three counties whose disturbed state was then inquired into being the counties of Armagh, Monaghan, and Louth, two of them Ulster counties. The committee was to inquire into the outrages in Ireland, and into the state of those parts of the counties of Armagh, Monaghan, and Louth which were referred to in her Majesty's speech, into the immediate cause of crime and outrage in those districts, and into the efficiency of the laws and their administration for the suppression of such crime and outrage. I will not trouble you at the same length as I have done, and will give your Lordships a summary of the evidence. It

Commons'  
Com-  
mittee,  
1852.

is noticeable that what I may call the official class of witnesses, with hardly an exception—district inspectors, if they existed then, police magistrates, landlords, and so forth—all said the Land Question had nothing to do with the state of things then existing; all that was wanted to secure peace in Ireland was a strengthening of the criminal law; and they added that the effect of any concession in the shape of further yielding (as they called it) to the demands of the Irish tenants would be but to encourage them in their lawlessness, and to encourage their agitators. The agitators at that time were the men whose names I have already given to you in an earlier portion of my address. The agitators in the south were, prominently, Frederick Lucas, Sir Charles Duffy, John B. Dillon (the father of the accused John Dillon in this case), and, in the north, Dr. M'Knight, editor of the *Banner of Ulster*, and the Rev. John Rogers, Moderator then or thereafter, as I have already said, of the General Assembly of Ulster.

But, notwithstanding this official evidence, the committee made two suggestions. Some witnesses had insisted upon the distrust which existed in the administration of the law, and others had insisted upon the state of the land law, as the cause of the disturbance being inquired into. The committee make these two suggestions—(1) That there shall be but one panel of jurors to try issues civil and criminal at these assizes, in addition to any special jury which may be lawfully summoned, and that measures shall be adopted to secure strict impartiality in the construction of the jury panel; (2) That the attention of the Legislature be directed to an early consideration of the laws which regulate the relations of landlord and tenant in Ireland with a view to their consolidation and

amendment, and especially to consider the practicability of such legislation as might provide adequate security to tenants for permanent improvements, and otherwise place the relation on a more satisfactory basis.

Commons'  
Com-  
mittee,  
1852.

Sir Charles Duffy, Mr. Lucas, Mr. Isaac Butt, a host of men, had again and again, as I shall have to point out, tried to do this thing and failed. Attention had not been sufficiently awakened and arrested in the mind of the English people and in the mind of the Imperial Legislature. They had not realised the significance and importance of it. The Devon Commission of 1845, seven years before, had recommended the same thing, in the same direction, on the same lines; and yet nothing was done till a quarter of a century after that recommendation of the Devon Commission, namely, in 1870, and then but little. The recommendation being in 1845, nothing was done till 1870, and then an Act was passed which, to use the language of Mr. Leonard, agent for Lord Kenmare—language with which I agree—produced little or no effect.

The point I am now upon, of course, is still the history of crime. The committee took the evidence of magistrates, police inspectors, and Catholic clergymen, and they reported on the 4th June 1852. The general state of things proved was the occurrence of numerous murders and other outrages, difficulty in detecting offenders and securing their punishment, strained relations between landlords and tenants, a widespread secret Ribbon society, and an open and avowedly constitutional organisation called the Tenant League, the heads of which I have mentioned. Evidence was given that murders of landlords and land agents and magistrates had taken place, one notably attracted a great deal of attention at the time, the murder of one Maul-

Their  
Report and  
Summary  
of the  
Evidence.



Commons'  
Com-  
mittee,  
1852.

everer, which was the occasion (I may mention it, as I have animadverted strongly upon *The Times* in general) of an article in *The Times*, stronger in its language than any speech or combination of speeches that have been read in the course of this case; bailiffs beaten for serving tenants with notices calling upon them to attend and pay their rents; herds and caretakers of evicted farms murdered; outrages upon occupiers of evicted farms; the murder of an agent, Powell, who had been clearing lands to enlarge the demesne of the owner, one Quinn; a baker threatened for collecting his debts; an agent murdered for collecting rents; threats to the bailiff who served the notices to pay the rents and to come into the office; and threats also to tenants who were going to pay rent and who had paid without reduction—the very same class of thing as is in question here; proof that it was customary for gentlemen to travel armed; threatening notices with coffins and the rest; outrages to prevent bidding for farms; outrages upon the occupiers. A number of these it was proved, as in this case, although connected with land, probably arose from private quarrels and differences.

Then, as regards the incidents and effects of these crimes, the great majority of the witnesses admitted that the Land Question was at the root of them; that the principal object was to get reductions of rents and to prevent evictions; that a large quantity of land was waste, because none dared to take it, and the landlords were afraid to stock it with cattle lest the cattle should be injured; general indisposition to take land from which tenants had been evicted; general sympathy with outrage, leading to the withholding of evidence; evidence of getting up subscriptions for the defence of prisoners in agrarian cases; and regrettable but true—I

mean as connecting cause with effect—reductions of rents, stoppings of contemplated evictions after and in consequence of outrage or the dread or apprehension of outrage; and lastly, the agents in the commission of these offences, the active workers, shown to be labouring men and the younger sons of small farmers—the very thing which you have again in this case—men who are described as moral in other relations of life; crime in Ireland spoken of as the “crime of the community.” An illustrious man, whose tongue is now silent for ever, Mr. John Bright, was a member of this committee, and I only wish your Lordships had the time and the opportunity to go through this evidence and read his cross-examination of witnesses, and see, reading between the lines, the views that were in full pressure and force upon his mind as to the difficulties and the causes which lie at the bottom of this disturbance.

Now, the evidence also showed that the rents had previously been punctually paid until the bad seasons of the potato crop. That is exactly what I shall prove, and, what already has been proved to be the case here, that those rents were paid partly out of the produce of the land, partly by harvest earnings in England, for even from the county of Armagh persons have gone for the purpose of working in the English harvests; partly from remittances from relatives in service in England, and from relatives in America; that in the period of distress small subscriptions and little help came from the landlords to alleviate the distress; that the greatest number of the outrages were in the baronies and parts of the counties where there were most ejectments and most threats of ejectment; and according to some of the witnesses that the outrages were due to the high letting of the land and to the evictions, and to people having no other resource but the land.

Commons'  
Com-  
mittee,  
1852.

Commons'  
Com-  
mittee,  
1852.

I am now reading (rather than read the whole thing at great length) a summary of the evidence, and opposite the summary the number of the question is in each case given, and I shall be glad to hand up both the book and the summary, if your Lordships desire to look at it.

It was further shown that the machinery of outrage was organised by a secret society of Ribbonmen; that these societies were working by identical methods in the north and in the south; and that they were of long standing and under various names. Then it was shown that the Ribbonmen belonged to a particular religious section just as the Steelboys belonged to one particular religious section, though, so far as their methods and the objects of their attacks were concerned, Catholics equally with Protestants were attacked. They made self-constituted tribunals to settle the affairs of the country; forced contributions; lots were drawn as to the commission of outrage; persons not allowed to take land from which others had been evicted. And, in answer to a suggestion—a very faint and unimportant suggestion—which was made in the course of the inquiry as to the part which the Tenant League had in the matter, I should like to read two or three questions at greater length. The only persons who made that suggestion were what I have called the police or official witnesses. I think this particular witness, a clergyman, was being examined by Mr. John Bright, who apparently had a proof of his evidence.

“You have stated that the origin of Ribbonism was the existence of Orange Societies.” “You have alluded to the case of Mr. Powell” (and so on. I need not trouble your Lordships about that). “You are perhaps aware that the Tenant League Association

has been formed recently? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Would you ascribe the increase of crime in your district, or in neighbouring districts, to the existence of the Tenant League? (A.) I would not. (Q.) Would you say there is any connection between the Tenant League Association and the perpetrators of crime in the districts with which you are acquainted? (A.) I think the Tenant League has a directly opposite effect, inasmuch as hopes are held out that the condition of the tenant may be improved; and I think that very expectation tends very much to promote peace, and that any hope which is at all afforded that at any prospective time protection will come in the shape of a quiet and peaceful arrangement of the differences between landlord and tenant tends very much to the preservation of peace. . . . (Q.) Do you believe that the Tenant League are taking a peaceable and constitutional mode of accomplishing that object? (A.) I do; and their motto is, in point of fact, that every one who does commit a crime in the prosecution of that object is an enemy to the Tenant League. (Mr. Bright) I presume what you mean in regard to the Tenant League is, that they endeavour to make the people understand the question, and they make efforts to get legislation in their favour? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Are you to be understood as justifying and defending and identifying yourself with every statement which is made by the Tenant League? (A.) No."

My Lords, a good deal more evidence is given to that effect, but there is the evidence of one witness which struck me as particularly important, the official witness whose name I have already read—namely, Sir Matthew Barrington, who appears to have been a Crown official for a great many years of his life. He was clerk of the Crown, I think, in Munster. I just interpose one other question. The Rev. Daniel Brown, Presbyterian clergyman of Newtown Hamilton, in the county of Armagh, is examined. He is asked:—

"Have agrarian outrages increased within the last few years? (A.) They appear to me to have increased since the failure of the potato crop, when the small farmers found it difficult to make up the rents they had been accustomed to pay, and landlords and agents commenced evicting and serving notices to quit. (Q.) Can you

Commons'  
Com-  
mittee,  
1852.

assign any reason for these outrages? (A.) I think the want of a constitutional remedy for the social wrongs connected with the relation of landlord and tenant has led to many of these offences and crimes. I think if you gave a constitutional remedy for these social wrongs you would cut up crime by the root, and establish order on the basis of justice."

Again, the same Presbyterian clergyman on page 583 says this :—

"(Q.) Do you think that the outrages which have occurred in those districts are the result of Ribbon conspiracy? (A.) I cannot say what may have been the agency employed—I am not cognisant of that; but I feel satisfied in my own judgment and conscience that they arose from the unfortunate state of the relations between landlord and tenant. I do not impute them to religion or to politics; and I say further, that when the State has not provided a constitutional remedy for social wrongs, the principles of our nature look for a remedy, and bad men, taking advantage of that, very often commit crime. Coercion without remedial measures will only aggravate the disorders of the community. Justice is the only firm basis of public order. The oppression of rack-rents and of extra police taxation, punishing the innocent for the guilty, exasperates and disturbs the community, and drives multitudes away to a land where labour finds its reward."

My Lords, I merely call attention to the evidence of Sir Matthew Barrington, but before I leave this Committee I should like to call your Lordships' attention to the figures of crime. It is at page 590 of the Appendix to the Report. First, there is the return of the number of cases in which parties have been made amenable to justice for the years 1849 and 1850. Then there is a comparative return of outrages and arrests reported as distinguished from those for which parties had been made amenable. I will only trouble your Lordships with the more important offences of homicide and firing at the person.

In 1849 parties made amenable: Homicides, 163;



firing at persons, 44 ; total number of cases of all kinds at sessions, general sessions, assizes, magistrates, 199,009. That is for the year 1849. In 1850, homicides, 165 ; firing at persons, 22. Your Lordships of course understand that this is not conversant only with agrarian crime ; it deals with all crime, the total being 214,181 for the whole of Ireland. That is everything. I am citing it merely for my present purpose under the head of homicide. Those are the cases for which parties have been made amenable. Now, the cases of homicide reported in 1849, are 203 ; in 1850, 139. I remind your Lordships that over the whole period of ten years which has rightly or wrongly been covered in this inquiry (I mean by the evidence given in this inquiry), going down to as late as the year 1888, I think, if not the year 1889, the entire number of murders of which full and direct evidence has been offered to your Lordships, connected with agrarian causes, amounts, I believe, to about 26.

Commons'  
Com-  
mittee,  
1852.

My Lords, when the Court adjourned yesterday I was pursuing the history of agrarian crime in Ireland, and I was following in order the account, with which I troubled your Lordships at some length, of what I described as the historical predisposing causes to crime in times of distress and particularly to agrarian crime in Ireland. I have nearly arrived at the end of that branch of the case. I have referred your Lordships to the remarkable parallelism between the state of things shown to exist in 1852 in the three counties of Armagh, Monaghan, and Louth, two of those counties being Ulster counties.

Next in order of date came the Land Act of 1870, but I do not propose to give your Lordships a history of that Act at this moment. I desire to give it under the next head, as part of the historical treatment by legisla-

Crime in  
1870-71.

tive action of the Land Question itself. But in 1870 or 1871 there was another outbreak of crime in Ireland which prevailed in a most marked degree in West Meath, which was one of many counties in Ireland which had been subjected to clearances upon an enormous scale. Whole villages and hamlets and houses by the hundred had disappeared under the operations of those clearances; and in 1870 and 1871 undoubtedly crime had risen to a very high point in West Meath. There was one of the usual committees of inquiry, and at that time and in relation to that measure a speech was made by a statesman, I mean Lord Hartington, in 1871, describing the state of things there. After describing the crimes which existed, he proceeds thus:—

“All these acts of violence are, we have reason to believe, the work of the Ribbon Society. The reports which we receive show that such a state of terrorism prevails that the society has only to issue an edict to secure obedience. Nor has it even to issue its edict; its laws are so well known and infringement of them is followed so regularly by murderous outrage that few indeed can treat them with defiance. Ribbon law and not the law of the land appears to be that which is obeyed. It exercises such power that no landlord dares to exercise the commonest rights of property. No farmer or other occupier dare exercise his own judgment or discretion as to whom he shall employ. In fact, so far does the influence of the society extend, that a man scarcely dares to enter into open competition in fairs and markets with any one known to belong to the society.”

My Lords, this was a time when there existed no open organisation in relation to the Land Question, at whose door could be laid the blame of these events. I shall have to refer at this date also to the views, perhaps as important as any views to which I have hitherto called attention, of Dr. Neilson Hancock, for many years the statistician of succeeding Irish Governments, whose

views upon the social and economic condition of Ireland have been regarded by all men of all parties as entitled to the highest weight. That, again, I reserve until I come to the consideration of the Land Act of 1870.

Lastly, in this connection I will cite, a little out of order of time, an authority of great weight, to whom I refer now because, in connection with the expression of his opinions, he mentions as regards a particular epoch to which I have not drawn pointed attention — the state of crime as it then existed. I refer to an important speech of Lord John Russell when, in 1846, one of the perennial Coercion Acts was being introduced into Parliament. I find the book is not at hand, and I will not refer to it.

## V.

### HISTORY OF LAND LEGISLATION

Recapitulation.

I NEXT come to the question of the history of legislative dealing with the Land Question, and I may remind your Lordships, in order that the sequence may be clear in your minds, what I have endeavoured so far to make clear. I have dealt historically with what I have called the pre-disposing causes of crime, and especially in times of distress of agrarian crime. I have shown, I think, that the main volume of crime was in fact agrarian, and I have also shown that in the previous periods to which I have adverted, agrarian crimes existed of the same class, springing from the same causes, but in greater volume and intensity than in the period with which your Lordships are now dealing. I have established, I submit, that with the recurrent distress there was recurrent crime ; and I wish to emphasise that all the more, because your Lordships will recollect that in the present case while the Land League was universal in Ireland, with branches in every county and in every parish, the crime attributed to it is local, and, in point of fact, the crime which it is here sought to attribute to the action of the Land League, under the direction and inspiration of the leaders of the Land League, existed in the districts and the area in which Parliament has by its Relief Acts recognised that the greatest amount of distress prevailed.

Your Lordships may not know at the moment—your Lordships have not yet, I think, been told—that we have definite authority for defining that area of distress, that definite authority being the action of Parliament in the years 1879 and 1880, which scheduled for certain purposes, to which I will hereafter refer, what were known as distressed districts. Those districts, broadly speaking, comprise parts of Galway, parts of Mayo, parts of Kerry, parts of Clare, and part of Cork. You will recollect that we sought to press the witnesses in cross-examination as to whether the greatest crime did not exist in the most distressed districts, and whether, outside those districts where the action of the League was vigorous (as was the case, your Lordships will hear, all over the country), there was not the same presence of crime. The Attorney-General, in order to make some attempt to meet that suggestion, called one or two witnesses from Wexford, as well as I recollect, and I think one or two from the Queen's County, to speak to some acts of boycotting, and I think, in one case, to some acts of violence. The evidence was slight, the crimes unimportant. I am entitled, therefore, I submit, to assume, as I believe the fact is, and as I believe the statistics of crime which have been put in show, that in no abnormal sense did crime, even of an agrarian kind, prevail in the other parts of Ireland outside the comparatively narrow extent of the distressed districts, although the Land League was strong and active.

Having dealt with those matters, I have now to ask your Lordships to consider how Parliament has dealt with this Land Question, which I have endeavoured to show was at the root of the difficulties which exist. And here let me make this broad statement, that before the Act of Union, as well as since the Act of Union,

History of  
Land  
Legisla-  
tion.



General  
Condemna-  
tion of the  
Irish Land  
System.

there had been a unanimous condemnation by every writer of the existing land system in Ireland. I call upon those who may be disposed to dispute my assertion to produce one writer of authority who has ever defended that land system as it has prevailed in Ireland. I could occupy your Lordships' attention for long on this matter. I do not propose to do so ; but I may cite amongst those who have condemned the system and attributed to its existence many of the evils which exist in Ireland, such writers of authority as Bishop Nicholson, Dean Swift, Bishop Berkeley, and Lord Clare, who, answering Grattan in an appeal which he made in the Irish Parliament upon this very question, uses this remarkable language :—

“I am very well acquainted” (he says) “with the province of Munster, and I know that it is impossible for human wretchedness to exceed that of the miserable peasantry of the province. I know that the unhappy tenantry are ground to powder by relentless landlords.”

I might cite the authority of Archbishop King, of John Wesley, of Archbishop Synge, of Mr. Dobbs, of Skelton, of Madden, of Arthur Young (whose authority is second to none in the consideration of economic questions), of Lord Townshend (Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland), of Lord Charlemont, who uses these words :—

“The grievances of the peasantry are exorbitant rents, low wages, want of employment in a country destitute of manufactures, where desolation and famine were the effects of fertility, where the rich gifts of a bountiful mother were destructive to her children, and served only to tantalise them ; where oxen supplied the place of men, and by leaving little room for cultivation while they enriched their pampered owner, starved the miserable remnant of the thinly-scattered inhabitants ; farms of enormous extent, let by their rapacious and indolent proprietors to monopolising land-jobbers, by whom small portions of them were again let and re-let to intermediate oppressors, and by them subdivided for five times their value among the wretched starvers on potatoes and water.”

I might refer to Bishop Woodward, to George Coopier, amongst other authorities before the Act of Union ; since the Act of Union, Newenham in his *View of Ireland* ; Wakefield, one of the most intelligent writers of this period, in his *Account of Ireland*. I might refer to report after report of committees of the Houses of Parliament in 1819, in 1823 ; to the reports of the Poor Law Commissioners, showing the condition of the cultivators of the soil ; to Thomas Drummond, to Gustave de Beaumont, to the Devon Commission. To Sir George Lewis I have already referred, and I have already directed your Lordships' attention to the remarkable pronouncement of Baron Fletcher in 1814.

My Lords, I again affirm that, while there has been this unanimous chorus of condemnation (and I ask that my proposition may be challenged and questioned, if it can be), until the year 1870 nothing was done to protect the tenant or to stay the rapacity of the landlords. I say that what was done, even on the testimony your Lordships have already had from a land agent of experience in the south of Ireland (I mean Lord Kenmare's agent, Mr. Leonard), had no practical or widespread effect. Again, I remind your Lordships of what I have previously said, but its importance will justify my repeating it—that human experience shows that you may have a bad system of law, in which the rights of one class of the community may be by the law to a great extent at the mercy of another class ; you may notwithstanding have, in a healthy community, where there is a local influential public opinion, a law in its letter intolerable and yet, in its daily administration and under the moderate exercise of its rights, a state of things which is perfectly tolerable. But I have pointed out to your Lordships that

General  
Condemna-  
tion of  
Irish  
Land  
System.

Nothing  
done till  
1870.

Act 1870  
of no  
Effect.

while the law gave no protection, the unhappy political, social, and religious circumstances of the country deprived the people of that protection of public opinion which moderates, controls, and makes the law and modifies its exercise.

I will not go to remote periods in the history of the Land Question. I will not, although commentators have done so, lay stress on and give importance to the history or dwell upon the story, of the various confiscations in Ireland. I will only make this passing comment. It is conceivable that wholesale confiscations might take place in a community, inflicting great injury and injustice upon individual owners of land, and yet the general progress of the community would not thereby be seriously affected; and of that character have been the confiscations, speaking generally, which have occurred in England. But in Ireland the history of the confiscations was wholly different, for it meant not merely the confiscation of the property of the landlord, but the confiscation of the status under the old tribal and sept system of the Irish tenant class. It meant not merely the confiscation of the property of the landlord, it meant the introduction of the feudal system into Ireland, wholly foreign to the country, which practically and materially altered the status of the actual cultivators of the soil.

I have said I will not go far back in the history of the question beyond that passing word. In 1843 the Devon Commission was appointed, and in 1845 made its report. It was appointed in December 1843, and it derives its name from the distinguished nobleman, a man of undoubtedly great ability, who was at its head, I mean the then Earl of Devon—a man who undoubtedly showed the greatest ability in the conduct of the inquiry

Devon  
Commis-  
sion, 1843.

committed to him. I have to say of that Commission, as I have to say of every commission down to the latest, that it was in the main a landlord commission, that is to say, that each commission has been a commission the heads of which were identified with the landed interest ; that they were, for the most part (I think with the single exception of the Bessborough Commission in 1880, to which I shall have to call attention in a moment), commissions not merely of landlords or men in the landlord interest and connection, but they were mainly Englishmen. I am not suggesting that they were the worse for that ; but what I mean to suggest is, that while on the one hand, if they were to be taken from the landlord class, it certainly was desirable that they should not be taken from the Irish landlord class ; on the other hand, that they approached the question with no antecedent knowledge of it, bringing to it views and considerations of the relative position of English landlords and tenants, and conceptions drawn from the system which prevailed in England. Under the direct superintendence of Lord Devon himself, a digest of the part relating to the occupation of land in Ireland was published, for I may tell your Lordships that the report itself extends to a very large number of huge blue books with which I could not think of troubling your Lordships, but in the preliminary chapter the first and second sentences are these :—

Devon  
Commis-  
sion, 1843.

Their  
Report.

“The whole of that vast mass of evidence taken by the Commissioners in reference to the mutual relations existing between the proprietors and occupiers of land in Ireland is at once conclusive, painfully interesting, and most portentous in its character. It proves that the safety of the country, and the respective interests of both those classes, call loudly for a cautious but immediate adjustment of the grave questions at issue between them. In every district of the country we find that a widely-spread and daily-increasing

Devon  
Commis-  
sion, 1843.  
Their  
Report.

confusion as to the respective rights and claims of these classes exists ; and it is impossible to reject the conviction that, unless they be distinctly defined and respected, much social disorder and national inconvenience must inevitably be the consequence."

My Lords, for a quarter of a century, in the face of that solemn warning, nothing was done.

He then goes on :—

"It is difficult to deny that the effect of this system is a practical assumption by the tenant of joint proprietorship in the land ; although those landlords who acquiesce in it do not acknowledge to themselves this broad fact, and that the tendency is gradually to convert the proprietor into a mere rent charger, having an indefinite and declining annuity. In the north, where it is permitted, agrarian crimes are rare. In other places, where it is resisted, they are of common occurrence."

My Lords, let me here point out that, as to the ground upon which rests the justification of tenant right in the north, or, as it is called, dual ownership or joint proprietorship, precisely the same ground exists over the whole of the rest of Ireland. It is based upon the fact, the essential fact, speaking broadly and generally, that whereas in England a farm is let equipped for its use as a farm, that while in England the landlord has to put his hand in his pocket from year to year, his covenant requiring him to keep up the farm buildings, houses, fencing, and gateing and draining ; that all this, broadly speaking, is the work of the tenants in Ireland ; and I do not hesitate to say that to such an extent has that system prevailed in Ireland, that under a strong healthy local opinion there would have been years ago in Ireland a declaration probably coming from the judicial bench, recognising the custom—recognising the equities which arise from that custom, and doing what the English judges did in a case not very dissimilar—de-



claring the copyhold rights of large classes of occupiers of land in that country. Devon  
Commis-  
sion, 1843.

Lord Devon then goes on to warn the proprietors ; indeed he uses (I had forgotten it) the very word which I have just used. He says :—

“The landowners do not appear aware of the peril which thus threatens their property, and which must increase every day that they defer to establish the rights of the tenants on a definite and equitable footing. They do not perceive that the present tenant right of Ulster is in fact an embryo copyhold.”

Then, my Lords, a little later on :—

“They do not perceive that the disorganised state of Tipperary and the agrarian combination throughout Ulster are but the methodised war to obtain the Ulster tenant right, or that any established practice not only may, but must, erect itself finally into law, and anybody who will take the pains to analyse this growing practice will soon perceive how inevitable that consequence must be in the present case unless the practice itself be superseded by a substitute that shall put the whole question on a sound, equitable, and invigorating basis.”

Your Lordships cannot fail to see that while the mind of Lord Devon was struck with the necessity of dealing with it, yet importing his own notion of the rights of property, and his own preconception of how property is dealt with in England in the relation of landlord and tenant, he is struggling to suggest the necessity, is pressing the necessity, for an equitable adjustment of this question.

My Lords, there are many passages in this report which I should be glad to read in the same sense, but I will not. Then, my Lords, in chapter viii. he proceeds to consider the evidence as to the connection between the state of the law and agrarian crime in Ireland.

“The great majority of outrages mentioned in the evidence here appear to have risen from the endeavours of the peasantry to convert

Devon  
Commis-  
sion, 1843.

the possession of land into an indefeasible title. In the northern counties the general recognition of the tenant right has prevented the frequent recurrence of these crimes. Even there, however, if the tenant right be disregarded, and a tenant be evicted without having received the price of his good will, outrages are generally the consequence. The opinion of most of the Ulster witnesses examined upon the point appears to be that any systematic attempt to destroy the tenant right would be attended with much danger to the peace of the country."

And remembering the way in which this case has been presented, let me read this passage :—

"It further appears from the evidence that vengeance is more frequently directed against the incoming tenant than against the landlord or an agent; that in some cases prejudices are mingled with the other agrarian causes producing outrage. There can be very little doubt, after full consideration of the whole evidence, that the real original source of agrarian outrage, as well as of most other national disorders that exist in Ireland, is the disproportion between the demand for and the supply of labour, and the gross ignorance of the profitable modes of applying such labour. The price of land, however small its extent, had become the only security for the supply of food, and to lose that security was, in fact, to risk the very existence of the family from which it was taken. Hence most occupiers of land in Ireland have been interested in one common and well understood cause, which, without any expressed agreement, was well calculated to produce amongst them that uniformity of action which is found to prevail in Ireland in resisting the exercise of legal rights."

Some remarkable evidence was given by one of the witnesses, to which I should like to call your attention. It was Mr. Hancock, a brother of Dr. Neilson Hancock to whom I have referred. He had for years been the agent for the estate of the late Lord Lurgan, situated, as your Lordships are aware, in Ulster. I have not, my Lords, at the moment the passage in my hand, but I well recollect it. He gave his evidence before the Com-

mission, and very much in the sense in which Lord Devon refers to it.

Devon  
Commis-  
sion, 1843.

“He said tenant right is the real security for the peace of Ulster. He pointed out that the presence of manufactures in Ulster had, to some extent, lessened the demand for land in Ulster in the sense of not making it the same necessity for the subsistence of the people.”

But he uses this extraordinary language:—

“If there was any systematic attempt to interfere with the tenant right of the tenants of Ulster, I do not believe that there is force enough in the Horse Guards to put it down.”

Again the same man, Mr. Hancock, on the eve of the Land Act of 1870, was consulted—I thought I had the work here—and he said:—

“I repeat with greater emphasis, after a further experience of a quarter of a century, what I said before the Devon Commission, and I say that, having had 30 years’ experience of the management of a large estate in Ulster, upon which crime has been lowest, upon which distress has been lowest, and in which the police force of the district has been lower than in any other part of Ireland.”

Well, my Lords, I have said nothing was done, although much was attempted. I gave your Lordships <sup>Attempts to legislate.</sup> yesterday the names of some men who made attempts—Sharman Crawford, Lucas, Duffy, George Henry Moore, Isaac Butt, and one name that I had forgotten, which I certainly ought not to have forgotten, for he laboured earnestly and zealously on this question—I mean the late Mr. Justice Shee, when he was in the House of Commons. What was the fate of those attempts? Parliament crowded with other affairs—the minds of men occupied with matters which they regarded as of graver moment—men did not realise the importance to the peace of Ireland and the contentment of its people involved in this question. The

result was that not one of those attempts was successful. Some of them may have passed the barrier of the House of Commons, but none of them ever issued as law from the House of Lords. I am not making in this case, as your Lordships well know, an attack upon either political party. I am speaking of the general misgovernment of the country, from a want of appreciation of the circumstances of the country, from a misunderstanding of the needs of the country; and I gladly say that it was an eminent man, and a lawyer of the Tory party, who showed as much foresight and as keen an appreciation of this question as any of the other men to whom I have called attention—I mean the late Mr. Joseph Napier, for many years, as your Lordships will recollect, member for the University of Dublin, a member of the Privy Council in this country, and afterwards, as your Lordships will also recollect, Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

Recommendations  
of Committee,  
1852.

Next in order comes, in giving your Lordships the history of the matter, the recommendation of the committee inquiring into the state of crime in certain districts in Ireland in 1852. I referred to it yesterday. I will not recur to it now. It is remarkable, because that committee was not appointed to consider the Land Question, and the evidence of the official witnesses called before that committee is that the Land Question has nothing to do with the trouble that existed in Ireland at that time. Nay, they go the length of saying that any concession to the Irish tenant class would only create disorder in giving them greater confidence and hope that by perseverance in disorder they may effect greater change. And yet you have there recommendations which I will not again read, of the need for legislation on the question.

My Lords, in 1860, before we come to the Land Act, a retrograde Act, known as Deasy's Act, was passed, at a time when Irish Parliamentary representation stood indeed at a very low and discreditable ebb, for the country had not recovered the shock, the want of faith created by the betrayal of the independent opposition party formed and created in 1852. This was an Act, as every Act passed up to the time of which I am now speaking was passed, to help the landlords, and not, as I shall show your Lordships presently upon high authority, one passed for the protection of the tenant. It turned the relation between landlord and tenant from relation by tenure into relation by contract; it gave certain facilities in the matter of proceedings in ejectment; it recognised and formulated what had been an existing law in Ireland, going back for a long period—a state of law unknown in this country, and, as far as I know, unknown in Scotland, I mean the right of ejectment pure and simple for non-payment of rent. There is no such thing known to our law. Yet it has been the law for years in Ireland. Our law is, that you can recover as for condition broken, if you have a clause of re-entry in your contract; but upon a letting pure and simple of land without that clause (which is the state of things in Ireland) you could not maintain the action of ejectment merely for non-payment of rent.

But, my Lords, I will mention it a little out of date, perhaps the most remarkable Act passed in relation to Ireland on the Land Question was passed in the year 1848. I mean the Encumbered Estates Act. It was supposed that all that was wanted in Ireland was what is called the introduction of capital; that all that was wanted in Ireland was to dispossess, to get rid of an-

Deasy's  
Act 1860.

Encum-  
bered  
Estates  
Act 1848.



cient owners of land who had by their own improvidence and their extravagance, or by that of their ancestors, become wholly overwhelmed by debt, and unable to discharge those duties which are supposed to be connected according to English notions with the ownership of land. My Lords, a more complete misconception of the state of things in Ireland than that Act evinced can hardly be pointed to. For what did it do? I am not denouncing Irish landlords, neither do I wish to confound them in one general body. There are men amongst them who, I doubt not, have struggled under difficulties to do their duty. I believe there are many more amongst them who are suffering less for their own sins than for the sins of their fathers, and from the evils of the system under which they have lived. But what was the effect of this Act? It is hardly conceivable that a legislature in which Ireland was represented—imperfectly, it is true—that a legislature purporting to deal with Ireland should have so misconceived the position as to have passed that Act. For what did it do? It sold the estates of the bankrupt landlords to men with capital, who were mainly jobbers in land, with the accumulated improvements and interests of the tenants, and without the slightest protection against the forfeiture and confiscation of these improvements and interests, at the hands of the proprietor newly acquiring the estate. It was intended, I doubt not, to effect good. It proved a cause of the gravest evil, for it is literally true to say—and there is not one, I think, who will dispute the statement—that amongst the worst cases of landlord oppression in Ireland have been the cases of men who, with their fresh capital, came in and bought these estates, looking

to the percentage of return which they could get for their money—jobbers in land who were not restrained by any feelings—and such feelings, my Lords, did to a certain extent exist—of kindness because of ancient connection between an ancient peasantry and an ancient proprietary house. And I have seen, as my learned friends have all seen, rental after rental of property sold in the Encumbered Estates Court, in which, as an inducement to the intending buyer, were held forth the alleged low rentals at which the property was then let, and the possibility held out to the expected purchaser that he might, by another turn of the screw, raise the rent and increase his percentage return for the land he was buying. My Lords, it is a sad, pitiable, remarkable proof of the utter ignorance which prevailed, I say it broadly and boldly, even among men well intentioned, as to what the needs of the Irish question in this regard demanded.

In 1870 the first Act which gave any protection to the Irish tenant was passed. I can deal with it very shortly. It to some extent recognised and legalised the Ulster tenant custom in Ulster, where that custom was shown to prevail; and as regards the parts of Ireland where it did not prevail, it provided that, where by a process of arbitrary or capricious eviction a landlord ejected his tenant, he should be obliged to pay him, subject to the judgment of the county court judge, a certain measure of compensation for the loss of his farm.

Land Act  
1870.

My Lords, that that Act was well intended nobody can doubt, but it left the House of Commons stronger and more protective than it returned, for in the House of Lords it was to a considerable degree emasculated. But, as it became law, it, broadly speaking, contained the

provision that I have mentioned. But what it did not do was this—it had no provision against arbitrary and excessive increases of rent. It gave to the tenant, in certain events, chances and opportunities of getting some compensation if he quitted his farm; but I remind your Lordships that the farm is the thing—the holding is the thing—to which the man looks for his support and that of his family, and that he could only get compensation in the extreme and in the rare case where he was willing to give up that which seemed to afford the only means of subsistence for himself and his family.

My Lords, I may pass on without labouring the point, because subsequent commissions have recognised that this Act was absolutely and wholly ineffective for the purposes at which it was aimed. I do not desire to keep referring to the evidence of Mr. Leonard, who expressed an opinion substantially to that effect. I say broadly the number of cases which came under its intended protective provision was small, the compensation considered inadequate, and the general effect, upon the community in Ireland, of a very limited character and extent. But, my Lords, not only did it not provide against arbitrary and excessive increases of rent, it even excluded large classes from its protective provision, it afforded no protection to leaseholders. The tenants and the landlords might contract themselves out of the Act. And in a community, where the basis, upon which all subsequent legislation has passed, has been that there was no freedom of contract between the landlord and tenant—that they were not dealing with one another at arm's length—I need not say that they largely availed themselves of that power to contract out of the Act. Nay, more, as subsequent commissions and subsequent Acts of

Parliament have shown, the landlords availed themselves of those loopholes. Leases were forced upon the tenants wholesale; contracts were made by which the tenants contracted themselves out of the Act; and, my Lords, I wish to emphasise this fact, that so little was this regarded as any substantial attempt to deal with the grave difficulties involved in the question, that the Irish members—I mean the section of them which may be said to represent and be in sympathy with the Irish tenant classes—so far from supporting this Bill when it was in the House of Commons, although proposed by the Liberal party, and strongly opposed by the opposite party—the Irish members walked out of the House, protesting that it was wholly inadequate for the real wants of the country.

There is one other provision and one provision only in that Act to which I shall make a passing allusion, and it is this. I have said that compensation was not given except in cases of eviction, which is universally true, and that there was no provision against arbitrary and excessive increases of rent. There is one exception, as I wish to be correct, which I should like to mention, and that is in the case of holdings under the value of £15. There was power if, in the opinion of the judicial tribunal, the rent was exorbitant, to give compensation upon quitting the holding. But again, that word “exorbitant” was construed—I do not suggest wrongly construed—in a way which deprived the clause of all its protection; for what was “exorbitant” taken to mean?—The landlord might well say the rent was not exorbitant, because if the tenant in possession had not agreed to pay it, hundreds of others would have been willing to take the farm at that rent, and that therefore it was not exorbitant.

Your Lordships will find this provision again referred to in subsequent Commissions, where it is described as having prevented any general application of the protective provisions.

So far up to the year 1870. During each succeeding year efforts were made at land reform; but before I pass on, as I have now got the book here, I should like to call your Lordships' attention to what I mentioned, but did not read, namely, the evidence of Mr. Hancock, given originally in 1843, or about that period, before the Devon Commission, in which he says this:—

“I consider tenant right beneficial to the community because it establishes a security in the possession of land, and leads to the improvement of the estate without any expenditure of capital on the part of the landlord. It is very conducive to the peace of the country, for almost every man has a stake in the community, and is therefore opposed to agrarian outrage as well as riots. The laws are more respected. There are none of those reckless daring men who are ready for any deed, under the consciousness that their situation cannot be worse. The liberty of the subject is more respected, and imprisonment has greater terrors, from the fact that almost any tenant can obtain bail for his future appearance in court, or for his future good behaviour. The landlords are compelled to recognise the tenant right, as, in several instances in this neighbourhood, where they have refused to allow the tenant right, the incoming tenant's house has been burnt, his cattle houghed, his crops trodden down by night. The disallowance of tenant right, so far as I know, is always attended with outrage. A landlord cannot even resume possession to himself without paying it. In fact, it is one of the sacred rights of the country which cannot be touched with impunity, and if systematic efforts were made amongst the proprietors of Ulster to invade tenant right, I do not believe there is force at the disposal of the Horse Guards sufficient to keep the peace of the province. And when we consider that all the improvements have been effected at the expense of the tenants, it is perfectly right that this tenant right should exist; his money has been laid out on the faith of that compensation in that shape.”



My Lords, I said that, having given that evidence in 1843-44, Mr. Hancock appends to it this note in 1860 :—

“My evidence in 1844 was prepared under the advice and with the concurrence of the late Lord Lurgan, a warm and true friend of Ireland, who was for 25 years in the possession of his estates, and as a resident landlord devoted much time and money to their development. The evidence was well and cordially received by the tenants, and I now confirm the same after 25 more years' experience, thus giving a continuous history of nearly 50 years on an estate in Ulster managed to the satisfaction of landlord and tenant, in which tenant right, peace, prosperity, and progress prevailed, on which all religions have ever been treated with perfect equality and respect, and on which the police force numbers less than half the average stationed throughout the country.”

In this same volume, and in reference to the Act of 1870, which was then in course of preparation, I have to call your Lordships' attention to a very remarkable piece of information. The Government of the day were preparing for their legislation, and they were anxious, of course, to have the best information and guidance which experience and figures would give them, and accordingly there was submitted to Dr. Neilson Hancock a number of questions. One of those questions is this :—

“Can any, and, if any, what relations be traced, county by county, or district by district, between the number of evictions and the number of agrarian outrages, of threatening notices, or of other indications of a like nature?”

And his answer is this :—

“The most important relations between the number of evictions and the number of agrarian outrages and threatening letters is that shown by the numbers of each from year to year, as presented in No. 1 diagram, founded on the statistics of all the counties. The correspondence in the general character of the curves is very obvious and remarkable, the curve indicating murderous offences

being founded not on a large average, but on individual cases, is naturally more subject to sudden variations than the other curves."

And, my Lords, in that diagram which is annexed to this printed answer is a line representing evictions, a curved line representing the threatening notices, a curved line representing murderous offences, and the general coincidence which Dr. Neilson Hancock points out, is indeed most remarkable. He is further asked, or the question is further asked, in relation to the effect of the Ulster tenant right customs, and he points out that in Ulster, in certain defined counties—Derry, Antrim, Down—the tenant right custom has almost grown into the strength of law; that in the remaining counties of Ulster the claim of tenant right is made and generally recognised, not invariably; and he sets forth a remarkable series of figures showing that in the counties where this right is recognised as having practically the force of law, crime is less, prosperity greater, and in the counties of Ulster, where it is generally, but not invariably, recognised, the figures of crime are greater.

This is a volume which is, of course, at your Lordships' disposition, or at the disposition of my friends, if your Lordships desire it. It is a document printed by the Queen's printers, and compiled for the information of the then Ministers of the day. Of course this is an authentic record of the views of a man of very wide experience on this question, as upon any question relating to the economic condition of Ireland.

## VI.

### DISTRESS IN 1879

Now, my Lords, I come to what I conceive to be the most important part of this case, the state of things in 1879, when the Land League was established; and if I am able to show your Lordships (and I shall rely only, or almost entirely, for my present purpose, on governmental or other reports of that nature), if I am able to show your Lordships that the state of things in point of actual distress was grievous, the pressure on the small farming class—I am speaking principally of the west and south—of an intense character, so intense that the credit, upon which in previous years they had practically lived, of the shopkeepers in their neighbourhood supplying them with food, was withdrawn; if I show your Lordships that the year 1879, following the two bad years of 1877 and 1878, was the worst year since the famine of 1846, showed the lowest percentage of marriages, and the highest percentage of deaths,—I think I shall have disclosed to your Lordships a state of things from which this conclusion is inevitable; that either there was need and justification for a strong, open combination of the tenant classes, for their own interests, standing side by side, the weak and the strong together, or that, if there had not been that strong combination, there would have been a repetition on a larger and more

grievous scale of the incidents of the tithe war of 1832 and 1835, a sporadic warfare over the whole country, or the greater part of the country, and constant, serious, and bloody conflicts with the forces of the Executive. I have said that the years 1877 and 1878 were bad: I shall prove them presently by figures to have been so. I have said that the shopkeepers withdrew their credit: I shall prove that by the governmental reports.

Savings  
Banks.

People who took a superficial view of things at this very time, people ill informed, are found to point to the fact that even in some of these distressed districts the deposits of the savings banks and the local banks had increased. My Lords, the same thing had occurred in the famine of 1846. Nor is the reason far to seek. They were not the deposits of the small wretched struggling farmers, but were the deposits of men who in the more prosperous and healthy condition of things were embarking their money in trade and cattle-dealing and shopkeeping, and lending out their money to the people of their neighbourhood, advancing provisions, lending out money; but once trade is in this way checked, once the sense of insecurity becomes widespread, immediately there is a withdrawal of this diffusion of capital, and it must find its resting-place somewhere. That was the state of things in 1879.

My Lords, side by side with that, what was the state of things with regard to landlord action? Just as, following the famine years, ejectments multiplied, and threats of ejectments, so it was in 1879, 1880, 1881, and 1882. I shall give your Lordships the figures presently. I have said already that it is not any part of my purpose to pass a wholesale condemnation upon the landlords. They suffered—unquestionably they suffered. They, either from want of appreciation of their duties,

or from want of means to enable them to fulfil their duties, or from a combination of both, certainly played neither a patriotic nor a generous part, and if it were necessary to make a contrast, I would refer your Lordships, for it is common knowledge, to the mode in which English landlords met their tenants; for the depression which existed in Ireland, and which was felt in great intensity there, was felt in England too; felt by landlords and by tenants alike, but met in England by a just appreciation on the part of the landlords of the position; by reductions over the length and breadth of the land, reductions greater even than the forced reductions afterwards obtained through the instrumentality of the Land Courts; and a reduction, my Lords, in England of 25 per cent is certainly the equivalent of at least a reduction by an Irish landlord of 35 to 40 per cent. The English landlord still has to have his hand in his pocket, even with the smallest of rentals. But in Ireland the landlords, partly from necessity, partly from want of generous consideration, continued to press their tenants. I am speaking of them as a body, and I say they did not meet the necessities of the case in any proper spirit, or until the pressure of agitation forced them to do so.

Your Lordships will, of course, understand I am speaking of the body as a class—I do not mean to say that there were no exceptions.

May I, before I read these reports, put one view to your Lordships in relation to this question? There are three interests which directly depend upon and are concerned in the cultivation of the land. There is the labourer who works on it for his daily wage; there is the farmer who cultivates it, and who employs the labour on it—in Ireland those two are commonly the

The Three  
Interests  
in the  
Land.



same, and there is the landlord who gets his rent for the occupation of the land by the tenant. If one of those three classes must go to the wall, which is the last that should go to the wall? My Lords, I say the labourer, for he is dependent on his daily wage to put food into his own mouth and into the mouths of his children. He must have his daily wage for his daily work. It may be a reduced wage, but he must have his wage. Who comes next in order? The man who tills the land—the man whose labour and expenditure upon it in the shape of labour is necessary to its production. He is only one degree removed from the daily labourer, and in the case of Ireland and in the case of the greater portion of the small farming classes he is in fact by himself and his children, the labourer on the land who, ordinarily, in other conditions would be the daily wage receiver. My Lords, at the bottom of this whole question, in the ordinary just conception of Englishmen, of Irishmen, ay, and of men all over the world, there is—I care not about the so-called sanctity of contract—there is this principle—that rent, that the true economic rent, is a fair proportion of the surplus proceeds from a given farm after the daily wage of the daily labourer has been paid, and after there has been at least decent sustenance for the man, who by his own hand and the hands of his children tills the land, and by his labour gives it its productive power.

My Lords, that has not been the view taken or acted upon by Irish landlords, or the view until of late years taken by the Irish tenants. The result is that the Irish tenant has been, broadly speaking (I am now, of course, referring to the smaller class of farmers who most need protection), reduced in his surroundings of house, of clothing, of food, to a sordid condition, to a

condition such that his class has been described, and truly described, as the worst clad, worst fed, and worst housed on the face of the civilised globe.

Now, my Lords, there is in Ireland what is called the Local Government Board—an official, governmental, non-representative board—and I call your Lordships' attention to the reports of that body. First of all, the annual report from the central authority in Dublin, dated the 17th April 1880, and therefore conversant with the state of things in 1879. My friend, Mr. Asquith, reminds me it may be convenient if your Lordships will identify it as the eighth report under the Local Government Board (Ireland) Act, 35 and 36 of the Queen. I may, in passing, show figures as to the relief in workhouses being greater in 1879-80 than it had been in 1878-79. Greater in 1877-78 than it had been in 1876-77, showing an increase in each of those three years 1877, 1878, and 1879. The same as regards the average daily number; as regards outdoor relief the same: the number relieved greater in 1877-78 than in the previous year: the number in 1878-79 greater than the previous year: the number in 1879-80 greater than in the previous year.

“In our report for 1878 we were called upon to report a change in other directions, the average daily number of inmates being 1441 more than in the preceding year, attributable, as we then observed, to the indifferent harvest of 1877, and to the inclemency and wetness of the subsequent season. In our report for 1879 the average daily number showed an increase of 3318 over that of the preceding year, and in this report the average daily number of inmates shows a figure of 3952 over that of last year. The outdoor relief average for the year 1879 was 2727; the average for the present year is 3355 over that of last year. The following is a comparative statement of the relief offered, indoor and outdoor: February 1880, 59,000; 1879, 53,000; outdoor in 1880, 57,000; in 1879, 42,000:

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

total, 117,454 ; in 1880, 96,162, or an increase of 21,000 odd in the latter year. This increase in the numbers relieved does not, however, indicate the full extent of the distress which has prevailed *throughout the greater part of Ireland* during the past winter. The poor in many districts have been supported and provided with clothing and bedding from funds supplied by the Committee of the Duchess of Marlborough's Relief Fund, by the Mansion-House Committee, and other charitable sources. During the month of August last unfavourable reports reached us as to the state of the potato crop and the supply of turf throughout Ireland, and with the view of obtaining information on the subject, we directed our inspectors to report to us on the state of the potato crop, the general harvest, the sufficiency of the supply of turf saved by the peasantry for their wants during the winter and spring, and on the condition and prospects of the poor in their respective districts. From this report, which will be found in the appendix, it appeared that the potato crop was almost everywhere deficient in quantity, inferior in quality, and affected by blight, and that upon the whole there was not more than half an average crop."

Your Lordships will find that this was a considerable over-estimate.

"That the general harvest was inferior, and that the crops, with the exception of the oat crop, which was good and plentiful, were generally deficient and below those in the previous year. The supply of turf everywhere was found to be insufficient, and much suffering was anticipated from want of fuel."

Your Lordships may perhaps not realise what that means. It does not mean scarcity of turf, but it means that there was such inclemency from the wet season that it was impossible to dry it—causing a want peculiarly felt in the extreme west of Ireland.

"In regard to the prospects of the poorer classes there was every reason to apprehend that there would be great distress in certain districts and an increasing demand for relief owing to the partial failure of the potato crop and the scarcity of employment, for farmers were reported to be unable to pay for labour in consequence of their straitened circumstances, occasioned by the low

prices obtained for cattle, and by the stoppage of their credit, and many of them were found to be already deeply in debt to money-lenders and shopkeepers."

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

Then they proceed to a number of considerations which I do not think I need trouble your Lordships with at this moment. But they deal with the parts of the country as to which they apprehend the most grievous distress, and I would draw your Lordships' attention to the position of the counties which are specially named therein at page 11.

"We were thus always cognisant of the extent of the poverty and of the condition of the inhabitants in the distressed districts as well as of the action of the boards of guardians in discharge of their important functions. These special reports contain so much interesting information as to the state of the country that we should have been glad to publish them all in the appendix, but finding them too voluminous, we have selected one report relating to each union in the counties of Clare, Donegal, Galway, Kerry, Mayo, and part of West Cork, which may be considered to comprise the poorest parts of Ireland, as well as a report of the islands on the west coast of Galway and Mayo, and we annex extracts therefrom representing the condition of the poor in those localities at the commencement of this year, omitting such portions of the reports as had reference merely to matters affecting local administration. Early in February the mode of administering relief met with further consideration from her Majesty's Government, and a Bill was prepared empowering our board to issue orders in certain cases, authorising boards of guardians to administer relief in food or fuel for a limited time."

I do not think I need trouble your Lordships with that, as I have to refer to the Relief of Distress Act in a moment or two in another connection. Then later they say:—

"That there has been much suffering and exceptional distress in many parts of Ireland is an unquestionable fact, but we are

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

glad to be able to state that privation did not reach starvation in any union, and having caused careful inquiry to be made by our inspectors into every case in which it was alleged that death had been occasioned by want,"—

I call your Lordships' attention to this observation

"we *usually* found that it had resulted from other causes which were clearly ascertained."

Then they proceed to give statistics, also under the head of emigration, showing an increase in 1879 over 1878; showing an increase in 1880 over 1879; and as regards admissions to the workhouse during the last year (that would be 1879), ending the 29th of September, we find the total number given, 304,069 in the year 1879, as against 248,102 in 1878, and as against 198,831 in 1877, and as against 182,749 in 1876. The same as regards outdoor relief. The same as regards night-lodgers or casuals. I do not think there is anything else in that to which I need call attention.

Now, as to the local reports which are referred to there, I do not know whether the way in which these gentlemen report the distress will affect your Lordships' minds as it affects mine. One is the report of a Dr. Roughan. That is County Galway.

Galway.

"A great diversity of opinion," says he, "exists as to the extent to which distress prevails, some maintaining that it is very severe, and that if people in various localities had not been relieved from charitable funds, they should have either come into the workhouse or have perished from want. Distress exists to a large extent in the Ballinasloe and Creagh dispensary districts, but it is being mitigated to a great extent by public charity, and by works which are in operation on Lord Clancarty's property."

Your Lordships have heard of no crime or outrage on that property. Then he mentions certain other persons who are in other districts employing labour, namely,



Lord Ashton and the Rev. Sir William Mahon. I mention their names merely to remind your Lordships that theirs are not cases in which outrages are alleged to have taken place upon and in relation to their property.

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

Dr. Roughan reports in relation to Galway, and in relation to a part of Galway where there was a witness who has been more than once referred to, of the name of Robinson, who was the subject of some outrage.

"Among the many circumstances which have combined to impoverish this union, a very important item is the cessation of the 'kelp' trade along the sea-coast. For many years past the preparation of this weed, largely used in the manufacture of iodine, has been the source of employment to a large class."

Then he proceeds to show how that industry had gone, and continues thus:—

"The potato crop is below the average, and, as in every other union, there has been a great depreciation in the value of stock, but it is to the large graziers that this has been most disastrous, and not the very poor peasantry, who are mainly dependent on their supply of potatoes and their exertions at the English harvest."

In that connection may I mention that Dr. Neilson Hancock, pointing out the effect upon the demand for Irish labour of the agricultural depression in England, states to the Statistical Society (I will give your Lordships the reference in a moment) that the loss to the labourers or small peasants of Connaught alone, from the lessened demand for labour in England, was in that year, 1879, calculated at not less than £250,000; that is, to the people of Connaught only, not including other districts.

"It is among this latter class that destitution is most likely to be felt" (that is to say, amongst the class who mainly depended

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

upon the work of the English harvests), "but that actual distress at present exists is not the case, and I may mention that Clifden has recently been visited by representatives of English newspapers, who, being wholly unacquainted with the normal condition of the people, were astonished at the state of their dwellings and general surroundings. Hence all sorts of rumours are rife, on which too much reliance must not be placed, but to-day's fair afforded me an ample opportunity of observing that the peasantry were warmly clad and evinced no signs of hunger or want. The coming spring, however, it must be admitted, will see a large section of the people in very straitened circumstances, arising from the causes before referred to, and aggravated by their heavy liabilities with the tradespeople, and the attitude they have elected to adopt towards the landlords. On their liabilities I need not enlarge; the same state of things exists to which I have alluded in the other unions; but with reference to the position they hold towards their landlords, I regret to say that the union is the theatre of almost daily acts of violence." That is Clifden. "No rent has been paid, though it is well known that a portion of the tenantry would be willing to pay if they dared, and it is questionable whether this class will be able to retain the money in their possession until they find that payment is enforced, the temptation to spend it being great. Several of the landlords appear to have been anxious to meet the emergency in a fair spirit, and much employment has been given; but, notwithstanding this, they are subjected to every kind of intimidation, and to overt acts of defiance, and thus the country is the scene of much dissension; the landlords, finding their authority repudiated, appear determined to adopt, if necessary, rigorous measures, and some of the agents, I am informed, are instructed to issue ejectments forthwith, while, on the other hand, the peasantry show every inclination to resent the enforcement of the law to the utmost."

Then Dr. Roughan, speaking of Galway, says:—

"I have also during the last ten days made personal and other inquiries in different parts of the union, and have no doubt that the general condition of the poor, especially the cottiers, labourers, and artisans, is in a very much worse state than it has been since 1850. . . . The labouring classes are now entirely without employment, and the small householders and roomkeepers living in the

town of Galway and the various small villages in the union, are suffering intensely from the want of fuel; it is difficult to understand how they are able to bear up against it. The country people have many resources that are not within the reach of those living in towns, and I observe no likelihood of any organisation being made by charitable persons for forming a coal or fuel fund. The want is so extensive that it is felt that private charities could not cope with it. The prices of provisions fortunately are not high, fairly good potatoes can be bought at four shillings per cwt.," and so on.

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

He reports also from the Glenamaddy Union, and says :—

"Although severe distress exists in different portions of the union, yet nothing like general want exists. I have been informed that there is a large amount of potatoes in the union, carefully stored up for sale."

Then from Gort Union he reports :—

"I regret to say that much distress is felt by the families of able-bodied labourers, and of small farmers holding indifferent land, from a rood up to five or six acres, and rented at from £3 to £8 per holding. Up to this time they have potatoes, and as well as I can ascertain the supply will not be exhausted before March."

He is writing at the end of January, so they have a month's supply.

Then he writes of the Mount Bellew Union, also in Galway :—

"No doubt distress, consequent on a partial loss of the potato crop and the stoppage of credit, does exist in many localities among the cottiers and labourers holding from one rood to two acres, but up to this time all have been relieved from various charitable sources."

I will presently tell your Lordships what they were.

Then from Ballinrobe, of which your Lordships have

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

heard in the course of this inquiry, Mr. Robinson writes :—

“The extreme poverty of the people in the several townlands of the parish of Rosmuck, which was the scene of my recent inquiries, was a lamentable illustration of how people can live with no visible means of subsistence, and this in the townland of Camuss, was mainly noticeable.”

Then he refers to the loss from the kelp trade :—

“A great part of the Rosmuck parish I am therefore convinced must henceforward, for some few months each year, be in actual want.”

Writing from Portumna Union, which is near the Clanricarde and Loughrea district, which your Lordships have heard about, Dr. Roughan says :—

“As far as I can learn, very little distress exists in this union beyond that usually existing at this time of the year ”

(he treats it as a normal condition of things),

“except among the labourers resident in towns and villages without employment, and some small farmers living on patches of land in the mountainy districts. There are, of course, very many small farmers who hold a few acres of bad land, in an embarrassed condition ; their supply of potatoes will be soon exhausted, and, if they are to be believed, they have, they say, neither money to buy nor credit on which they could obtain either meal or flour.”

Then he refers to some works at Meelick, on the Shannon, where some employment was given.

Then from Tuam he writes, speaking of a sum of money which had been received for distribution by local committees :—

“The general opinion seemed to be that much distress existed among the families of small farmers, cottier tenants, and able-bodied labourers, but it was admitted, without contradiction, that up to this time no dire want was felt, beyond that experienced in former years ”

(he is speaking of the normal condition of things),

“except in individual cases, and among the labouring classes residing in the small towns and villages in the union. There is still a large quantity of potatoes in the county, and plenty of turf, and if the peasantry were not in debt from past years, and had not lost their credit with banks and shopkeepers, they would be able to tide over their approaching difficulties.”

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

Then as to Kerry, in the Cahirciveen Union, includ- Kerry.  
ing Killarney, Mr. Power, who is the reporter in this case, says :—

“From what I could gather from collectors, relieving officers, guardians, etc., and also from personal observation, I should think there is a considerable amount of distress in this union. The workhouse, however, does not show any large increase in numbers.”

I need not mention, I think, what is well known probably to your Lordships, the great and marked disinclination which the Irish poor have to going into the workhouse, and the operation of the law known as the Gregory Act, by which they cannot get relief or admission to the workhouse if they hold more than a quarter of an acre of land unless they surrender it. He speaks then of the relief from the Duchess of Marlborough Fund. He says :—

“No applicants appeared at the meeting of the board which was held in the court-house, but a large number of applicants for relief on meal tickets provided by the Duchess of Marlborough’s Fund besieged the court-house. Their appearance, I may state, as a rule, was extremely miserable, and the eagerness to obtain relief was very marked. Some of the women, I ascertained, had walked thirteen miles to obtain relief for their families, though I should say the principal part belonged to the town. . . . I was told that considerable distress existed at Portmagee and Valentia Island, and other sea-coast districts about Cahirciveen at present. . . . Glenbeigh dispensary district is also in a distressed condition”

(that is one of the scenes of a number of evictions



Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

which attracted a good deal of notice, being one of the poorest parts of the union),

“though nowhere, as I can gather, is actual starvation to be apprehended.”

Then as to Dingle, the reporter, Mr. Bourke, says a turf famine is apprehended. This is a different union, the Dingle Union. He goes on to say:—

“In portions of the eastern part of the union the want of fuel and the very great difficulty of procuring it is as great as in the district of Dunquin. I pass now to the question of potatoes. The time is fast approaching when the poor will have consumed all that the late wretched harvest vouchsafed them in this particular. Tales of the people re-digging their tillage in order to find any potatoes left behind in the first instance come from reliable and authentic sources, and if the relieving officers speak the truth there will be, when the seed time comes on, such a want of seed potatoes as difficult to know how to meet as it is alarming in its earnest of future privation and distress.”

In other words, that they would have to eat their seed potatoes.

“If it has been my duty to report a want of employment, a poverty in the supply of fuel, and a great and growing distress amongst the people in my district, I feel that, grave as the consideration of these matters may be, they dwarf before the contemplation of the poor becoming unable to make that all-important provision for the future, namely, in sowing that crop which is the staple of their existence. In the union of Dingle the tale comes that the people are eating their seed potatoes, and unless private charity comes to assist them in the spring, I feel that a possibility exists that the want of 1880 may become the famine of 1881.”

He then says (and it is proper to read it):—

“It is right to say that the resident gentry are for the most part fully alive to the gravity of the situation, and are taking some steps to import some of the Scotch champions into the country.”

From Killarney another gentleman, Mr. Power, in this instance takes a more hopeful view. He says:—

"From what I hear I do not apprehend that at present serious distress exists in this union, and the opinion seems to be that with a little assistance the people will be able to get through the present bad times."

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880.

Then as to the Listowel Union, which has also come into this inquiry.

"It will be gathered that the numbers applying for relief at this time at Listowel" (writes Mr. Bourke) "are not excessive. But, as in all unions where no outdoor relief is given, the real condition of the poor is not fully revealed until their very last potato is exhausted, and their very last sod of turf consumed; and as the great majority of poor families in this union have not yet, and will not till the end of the month, reach this point, I fear that the prospect in the future is not so bright as might be wished, and it may yet become my duty to report that the union of Listowel is in an exceptionally destitute condition."

He winds up thus:—

"Gentlemen, you are aware that the potato crop of this district was very small and very bad last year; so bad that many small farmers and quarter-of-acre labourers will not have potatoes in any way fit to put into the ground next spring, and I have thought it right to warn the Local Government Board. that, if another wet season is before us, the condition of the people in these parts will next year pass from the realms of want into the throes of famine and starvation."

Again, my Lords, this is from Mr. Bourke as to the Tralee Union, dealing with a district your Lordships have heard of before—Castleisland:—

"In one matter, however, the relieving officers concur, namely, that there is a general want of fuel all through the union, and I have found, in driving through the districts round Tralee, that many of the cottages have not stacks of turf at all, and even those who have some turf have not nearly sufficient for their requirements during the winter. The district of Castleisland is the worst off in this respect, and they want also for potatoes and employment by which to gain a livelihood. In Ardford and its environs the potatoes were not by any means a bad crop this year, the people

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
April 1880. there having special facilities of manuring their land by means of the seaweed which they collect. . . . In the town of Tralee itself, I think a considerable amount of distress will appear, for the people have to look entirely to their earnings for their support. . . . There is no outdoor relief, or hardly any, given in this union; and I must say I think this is carrying the matter a little too far, for there must constantly arise in a population of 50,000 cases in which a little relief would enable a family, the head of which is for the time incapacitated from work, to tide over their distress."

Mayo. Now I go to the county of Mayo. I, of course, am selecting only those districts to which your Lordships will understand attention has been drawn. I might amplify this.

"Ballina Union. As I anticipated in my previous report" (that apparently is not given), "little or no change is up to the present perceptible in the condition of the peasantry, and, except among the labouring classes, who are without employment and have neither stock nor potatoes to fall back upon, I see few signs of actual want or suffering, nor do I think that as yet the necessity has arisen among the small tenant farmers to have recourse to further applications for credit from the tradespeople."

This is Mr. Robinson, who takes apparently a more hopeful view, and who is the only one, I think, who refers to League agitation.

"Hearing that several remote districts beyond Crossmolina had been chronicled in the local newspapers as the seats of much hardship and privation, and as it was reported to me that many of the people residing there were consuming their seed potatoes, I visited the locality on Saturday and Sunday, and found that there was no foundation whatever for the rumours which had gained credence concerning them. But it is a generally accredited fact that the poorer class of farmers reverence to such a signal degree, and place such an implicit reliance upon any statements that appear in print, that when they find their condition described as being worthy of so much commiseration, they allow themselves to believe that their situation is as hopeless as it has been depicted, and I think to this fact may be ascribed the difficulty there is in acquiring from

the peasantry any information regarding themselves which may be accepted as really reliable. But actual distress or suffering the physical appearance of the people would at once betray, and thus it is no very difficult matter on visiting them to ascertain at a cursory glance the way they are circumstanced."

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
1881.

This gentleman apparently supposed that there was no real distress and privation. Mr. Leonard described to your Lordships the state of things when, in answer to a question from me, he said, "Yes, they suffered; many of them were blue from hunger." Mr. Robinson does not seem to be particularly sympathetic. I wish to read this, my Lords, in order that you may see what is the fair and general result. Speaking of the Ballinrobe Union, he says:—

"The cattle command a reduced price; the potato crop is below the average; the receipts from the English harvest were disappointing; and the implied want of fuel is really applicable only to the mountainous districts; credit has been given as freely and debts contracted with the same readiness, and the same obliviousness to the future here, as elsewhere; and all the circumstances must, before many months have elapsed, combine to effect a considerable amount of distress. There is a wide difference, however, between distress and famine, and while a pressure for relief from the poorest classes may without much foresight be prognosticated, it will not be so general this year, or so alarming as the visions which are being conjured up by local agitators would lead one to believe. I cannot but think that the most serious want will be the lack of means for laying down the crops. At present the landlords do not appear to be enforcing full rent except where the ability to pay is undoubted; and, as in several instances the people have wholly repudiated as yet any claim upon them for this, they are many of them possessed of money; but as credit is almost a thing of the past, I apprehend that this ready money will be in a great measure exhausted when the time approaches for the purchase of the necessary materials for sowing the seed. And should these apprehensions be verified, an amount of suffering must next winter be anticipated, for the people will not have extricated themselves

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
1881.

from their pecuniary embarrassment, and where this year the crops were bad, next year in the large proportion of cases there will be no crop at all."

In the Bellmullett Union he calls attention to a special difficulty — to a disease among the pigs which was prevailing; and the same gentleman, writing of the Castlebar Union, says:—

"With the exception of Ballinrobe" (which your Lordships have also heard of), "the tenant farmers in this union are better circumstanced than those in any other of the Mayo unions I visited. But it must not be inferred from this that, although they are better circumstanced, they are not as heavily involved in financial difficulties as their poorer neighbours; for a farm of four or five acres never can support a large family if, like at the present time, all extraneous resources have failed and credit is withdrawn."

This is the gentleman whom I have called the unsympathetic inspector.

"Nor is it right to ascribe one of the causes of the present insolvency of the small tenant-farmers to their extravagance in dress. The poverty of the clothing and surroundings of the Irish peasant is proverbial as being far below the standard of the peasants in any other part of the United Kingdom. And if in the process of time they make an effort to rise out of their normal state of rags and squalor, it should rather be accepted as an index of the advancement of civilisation than as an illustration of unfortunate improvidence."

Then, a little later, having made an exception of Ballinrobe as being very badly off, but the rest not being so bad, he winds up thus:—

"The people in most instances have enough potatoes to last them for some weeks."

This is dated January 1880.

In reference to the Killala Union, writing from



Ballina, which your Lordships have also heard of, he says :—

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
1881.

“I need not recapitulate the various circumstances that have tended to impoverish the people, as I have fully enlarged on them in regard to other unions, but there can be no doubt there will be a great deal of poverty between February and the end of July, as the credit upon which the poorer classes were wont to rely during these months is in a great measure withdrawn, and the harbour does not afford the shelter that will be required for the class of boat that could pursue a fishing avocation with security; added to which, there appears to be little or no demand for labour. A succession of exceptionally good years would go far towards reinstating the small tenant farmers in the position they once held, and it is more than probable that the warning the tradesmen have experienced will have the effect of checking the wholesale system of credit that has proved so pernicious to the country; but the prospects of a rich harvest are not very encouraging, as there will be great difficulty in procuring the means of laying down the crop.”

Then as to Westport, from the same gentleman, there is a report to the same effect; and a Mr. Armstrong from the Swinford Union reports a large increase in the distress during the last month. From the Westport Union a like report. From Kenmare the report says :—

“From the information I can get I should say that there is a good deal of distress amongst the small farmers.”

This is put erroneously under the head of Cork, but I ought to know Kenmare is in Kerry.

“There is a good deal of distress among the small farmers, who are unable to obtain outdoor relief.”

That is for the reason I mentioned.

“There is no employment in this district for the labouring classes, there being few landlords, one of whom, I believe, owns two-thirds of the union, but none give employment. . . . As employment seems to be out of the question at present, I fear there

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
1881.

may be distress amongst the small farmers during the next two or three months, but at present I do not gather that it is of a serious character."

Skibbereen is the next. From the Skibbereen report there seems to have been a good deal of distress at Drumleague, which is a place your Lordships have also heard of. From the Skull Union the same.

"Altogether there is no doubt that there is a good deal of distress in this district, but as yet it has not compelled the people to come into the house, and I think they will remain out as long as possible, especially when they can get a little help from charitable sources."

Then, my Lords, there is an extraordinary report of the condition of things in the Oughterarde Union, Clifden, Westport, and Newport, and of the group of islands in Kilkerran Bay. The writer, who is the same Mr. Robinson, speaks of the existence of these people as a problem.

"For no one could venture to assert that the scattered patches of sponge bog around which some half-dozen cabins with their swarming families are gathered could ever be the means of affording them a livelihood."

But he says :—

"Although their physical appearance gives sufficient indication that they are not in immediate want, there is no doubt that when the present resources are exhausted, their embarrassed position will preclude them from all further advances."

Speaking of a portion of Clifden, he describes the houses in one of the islands :—

"The houses were bare and empty, and the clothing was scant and ragged. Many of the children, indeed, had nothing on whatever, except an old red pocket-handkerchief or a patch of flannel pulled over their shoulders; and no better criterion of the genuineness of their want could there be than the pale and emaciated appearance of some of the women."

My Lords, I might pursue this subject, but you will see, I think, I am justified in asserting that these reports describe, speaking generally, a state of things pointing to great actual want in some districts, and tending to a condition of things on the very verge of actual starvation. And, as my friend is good enough to remind me, this official account accords with—perhaps is found stronger in—the evidence of some of the witnesses who have been called on this point. I will refer your Lordships in this connection to the evidence of Constable Irwin, which will be found at pages 441 and 442; of Mr. Ives, the London correspondent of the *New York Herald*, at page 579; of three small farmers, called Joyce, Hoarty, and Cronin, at pages 639, 657, and 750; of Hughes, at page 676; of Mr. Leonard, the agent for the trustees, amongst others, of Lord Kenmare's estate, at page 595; of Mr. Hussey, at page 1270 and 1279; of Cole, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, at page 1573. These are some. I can give your Lordships, with the assistance of my friends, no doubt, a great many others.

There is a report also, which is the ninth report of the Local Government Board, published in, I think, April 1881, and which, therefore, deals with the state of things in 1880.

Evidence  
of Times  
Witnesses.

Report of  
Local  
Govern-  
ment  
Board,  
1881.

The general tenor of the local reports upon which it is based is this—it speaks of an improved condition of things owing to a good harvest which occurred in that year, 1880, and Mr. Burke, who was one of the reporters, probably gives the general view correctly. He says:—

“The condition of all classes of the poor has been largely ameliorated by the success of the crop and the abundance of fuel; and though the effects of the last few years of scarcity have not been removed, and the circumstances of the farming and labouring

---

classes are still straitened, they are no longer alarmingly crippled, and stand in no need of exceptional assistance."

And I think I may say generally, without troubling your Lordships with reading the whole of the reports, that that is a fair indication of their general tenor and purport, and I therefore will not trouble you by reading them at greater length.

## VII.

### STATE OF IRELAND IN 1879

Now, my Lords, at this time another important inquiry was going on. Its history is remarkable. It is the inquiry at the head of which the late Duke of Richmond was placed, under the Royal Commission. It was not originally intended to embrace apparently any inquiry into the condition of Ireland at all. It was a commission appointed to inquire into agricultural depression, called the Royal Commission on Agriculture, and as it was originally framed there was not any person upon it supposed to represent what one may call the Irish branch of the question. On the commission were the Dukes of Richmond and Buccleuch, Lord Vernon, Sir William Stephenson, Colonel Kingscote, Mr. Henry Chaplin, Mr. Napier, Mr. Paterson, Mr. Bonamy Price, Mr. Ritchie the present President of the Local Government Board, Mr. Rodwell, Mr. Stratton, and Mr. Wilson. But, my Lords, so great was the attention drawn to the state of things in Ireland, that a kind of supplemental commission was appointed in order to comprise within its inquiry the state of things in Ireland. And to the commission, therefore, were added Lord Carlingford, Mr. Stansfeld, Mr. Mitchell Henry, Mr. Joseph Cowan, Mr. John Clay, and Mr. John Rice, and this newly-formed commission, or this commission as reconstituted, ap- Richmond  
Commis-  
sion, 1881.



Richmond  
Commis-  
sion, 1881.

pointed sub-Commissioners to inquire and to report to them, and those Assistant Commissioners were—Mr. Thomas Baldwin and Mr. C. Robinson. And, my Lords, I would first call your attention to the preliminary report of the commission itself, dated 14th January 1881. I am reading it out of date, but it refers back to the period I am dealing with. The report says :—

“The evidence now presented is all that we have hitherto taken, but it does not complete our inquiries. Under ordinary circumstances we should therefore have deferred submitting the same to your Majesty, but the aspect of public affairs in Ireland has induced us to lay before your Majesty the whole of the evidence which we have collected, and at the same time to submit a statement of the conclusions to which we have arrived, upon that portion of the evidence which relates to that part of the United Kingdom.”

And then it points out the admitted and conspicuous difference between the relations of landlord and tenant as they existed in Ireland and in England and Scotland.

“It seems to be generally admitted that the most conspicuous difference between the relations of landlord and tenant, as they exist in Ireland and England and Scotland, is the extent to which buildings are erected, and the improvements are made by the tenant, and not by the landlord.”

Then later in the report they go on to say :—

“In common with the rest of the United Kingdom, the agricultural depression of the years 1877, 1878, and 1879 has greatly affected Ireland, and has been to some extent increased in that country by the absence of manufacturing industries and other sources of employment. There is no doubt that the depression has fallen with extreme severity upon the small farmers. We have, therefore, reason to fear that a very large proportion of these farmers are insolvent, and it is stated that the bountiful harvest of this year has alone prevented their entire collapse.”

The date of the report becomes important—it is

written in 1881. Here is the statement of gentlemen of high honour and position, but certainly not representative of the tenant class, nor members of the Land League in Ireland, and this is their emphatic judgment :—

“We have, therefore, reason to fear that a very large proportion of these farmers are insolvent,”—

they are speaking in 1881—

“and it is stated that the bountiful harvest of this year has alone prevented their entire collapse.”

That is, the harvest of 1880.

“With respect to the very small holders in the western districts of Ireland, we are satisfied that with the slightest failure of their crops they would be unable to exist upon the produce of their farms, even if they paid no rent. Many of them plant their potatoes, cut their turf, go to Great Britain to earn money, return home to dig their roots and stack their fuel, pass the winter, often without occupation, in the most miserable hovels. Employment at a distance, always precarious, has largely failed them during the calamitous season. The causes of depression, seriously aggravated by unfavourable seasons, and especially by that of 1879, must be sought in the peculiar circumstances and conditions of the country, as well as in defects of the land laws, and they may be therefore stated as follows :—1. Inclemency of the seasons and consequent failure of the potato crops. 2. Foreign competition. 3. An undue inflation of credit, partly produced by the security afforded by the Land Act of 1870, and partly by a series of prosperous seasons. 4. Excessive competition for land; the excessive competition is owing mainly to the fact that apart from the land there are few, if any, other means of subsistence for the population, and it has led to serious abuses which have come before your Commissioners in the evidence they have taken, such as (*a*) unreasonable payment for tenant right, (*b*) arbitrary increase of rents, (*c*) overcrowding in certain districts, (*d*) and minute subdivision of farms.”

Next, my Lords, come the old suggestions I have pointed out about the reason of the overcrowding of particular districts—I am not going again to refer to

Richmond  
Commis-  
sion, 1881.

Richmond  
Commis-  
sion, 1881.

that. Then come suggestions of emigration and migration—the latter of which of course your Lordships understand to mean the sending back to the now depopulated land, thousands of acres and tens of thousands of acres, people from the congested districts. Emigration of course means emigration abroad. Then come suggestions as to further necessary protection for the tenants, and they make this reference to the Encumbered Estates Act, to which I have already adverted:—

“The difficulty of dealing with the subject appears to be increased by the change of ownership, which has taken place in a large portion of the soil of Ireland, under the provisions of the Encumbered Estates Act. The sales under this Act, which gave a Parliamentary title, were, it is alleged, made without regard, and therefore without any protection to the occupying tenant, the fee-simple of whose farm frequently passed into the hands of a speculator, who too often sought to obtain an increase of profit from his investment by raising the tenant's rent.”

Then they proceed to consider the difficulties of dealing with the question, and as to these they make this suggestion:—

“Great stress has been laid upon the want of security felt by an improving tenant, which, it is alleged, limits not only the number of persons employed in agriculture, but also the quantity of food produced for the benefit of the general community. Bearing in mind the system by which the improvements and equipments of a farm are very generally the work of the tenant, and the fact that a yearly tenant is at any time liable to have his rent raised in consequence of the increased value that has been given to his holding by the expenditure of his own capital and labour, the desire for legislative interference to protect him from an arbitrary increase of rent does not seem unnatural; and we are inclined to think that by the majority of landowners legislation properly framed to accomplish this end would not be objected to.”

Report of  
the Irish  
Commis-  
sioners.

My Lords, the report of the Commissioners, whose names I gave your Lordships as being added on the

Irish Question, is even stronger. I do not know whether it would be convenient to hand this in without troubling your Lordships with reading the whole of it. Probably it would. I think I can state generally its effect. Among the causes of the agricultural distress they name—the extreme smallness of many of the agricultural holdings; the overcrowding of population in districts of poor land; the general feebleness of industry and backwardness of agriculture, caused by a sense of insecurity which, notwithstanding the Act of 1870, still prevailed, and tended to paralyse energy, to hinder improvement, and to produce too often feelings of dangerous discontent :—

Report of  
the Irish  
Commis-  
sioners.

“This sense of insecurity appears to be produced to some extent by the fear of capricious eviction, which has only been partially checked by the Land Act of 1870, and more generally by the fear of an increase of rent, demanded, of course, as the condition of remaining in the holding.”

Then they go on to say :—

“We find in many, and especially in large estates, the rents are moderate and seldom raised, and the improvements of the tenants are respected; but we are satisfied that a large proportion of the occupiers of land are very differently situated, living in fear of an increased demand of rent upon any signs of increased ability to pay, and sometimes subjected to rents which do not admit of hopeful industry, and make contentment impossible. This state of things is found in its worst form upon the poorer tillage lands, upon the smaller properties, and especially, though not exclusively, upon those which have come into the hands of new owners since the famines of 1846 and 1847, and down to the present time.”

They refer also, in their report, to the use of the word “exorbitant” in the Act of 1870 as having, in its interpretation and in its application, failed to accomplish the purpose for which it was intended, and suggest the substitution of the word “unreasonable.”

My Lords, still more important in this connection

Report  
of the  
Assistant  
Commis-  
sioners.

is the report of the Assistant Commissioners of the condition of things which they themselves actually saw. I have already told your Lordships that that was the report of Mr. Baldwin and of Mr. Robinson. It is dated January 1880, and therefore relates both to the state of things in 1878 and 1879. They commenced their inquiries in Kerry, and they appear to have gone over the greater part of the country.

“We had not proceeded far when we discovered that the agricultural classes of Ireland are passing through a depression of great intensity. As we proceeded through the remote districts of the west, it became evident to us that widespread distress will soon prevail among the small farmers and cottiers. We saw with our own eyes that the supply of turf saved is unusually small, and that in many places the potato, which is still the mainstay of a large proportion of the people, was so light and blighted that it would run short about Christmas, and in some places sooner. The tales told us by the small farmers as to their indebtedness seemed so incredible that we took the trouble wherever we could to verify them by reference to the books of shopkeepers.”

Then they proceed to give the result of that, and point to the stoppage of credit by the shopkeepers.

“In many cases we found that the real condition of the small farmers in the south and west is not known to their landlords, or to the land agents, or to the very bailiffs on the estates we have examined. Further inquiries have revealed to us that a large portion of the people in many parts of the country are in a critical state.”

They afterwards refer especially to Donegal, a place, I am sorry to say, at this moment in great trouble.

“In the south and west, and even in parts of the north, a very large number of the small farmers, cottiers, and even labourers have lived during the summer—that is, after the potato had been used—on food obtained on credit. At the commencement of this credit system it was customary to pay the debts thus contracted after harvest. In good years credit was freely given, not only for meal



and flour, but for clothes and other articles. A succession of bad harvests has prevented them from paying up their accounts regularly. In this way debts have accumulated until many of the small farmers have come to owe to the shopkeepers and others four, five, six, and even ten times the amount of their annual rent."

Report  
of the  
Assistant  
Commis-  
sioners.

My Lords, if these creditors of the small farmers had not shown more consideration than a large proportion of the landlords, there would have been an absolute and total collapse in the greater part of Ireland. They then go on to deal with one of the grievances, namely, their borrowing, and having to pay usurious rates of interest :—

"A series of bad years ending with the present disastrous year has brought down the inflated system of credit to which we have referred. Vast numbers of small farmers have found themselves unable to meet their engagements as usual. We do not mean to convey that small farmers as a class are in a bankrupt condition, but, judging by what we have seen, amounting to about 15 per cent of those under £8 valuation will utterly fail unless aided in some way or other."

Then they go on to say that many of the great landed proprietors have either made abatements of rent or deferred the time of payment, and they point out, what is quite true, that the condition of things was hard on the landlords, who had heavy charges on their estates to meet; that a very large number of labourers have been thrown out of employment, and that several large farmers have already employed the people in making estate roads and so forth. Then they refer in detail to some places, especially on the western seaboard, with which your Lordships have to deal :—

"We have already visited hundreds of these farms, and found the occupants of a large number of them in so deplorable a condition that we feel unable to describe it in a way which would enable his Grace to realise it fully. Over and over again we found the dwell-

Report  
of the  
Assistant  
Commissioners.

ings to contain only one apartment, in which were frequently housed cattle or pigs, and sometimes both. . . . While the agricultural depression has seriously affected every class in Ireland, it has told with terrific effect on the small farmers now under consideration, and if possible, still more terrifically on a numerous class in Ireland who live partly by the cultivation of small holdings and partly by farm labour."

Then they go to the Land Act of 1870, and refer to the report as to the working of that Act, and how it had failed to carry out its objects. They refer to two monster meetings having been held at Ballyhaunis and Ballaghadereen, both in County Mayo.

"These places may be described as two 'head centres' of subdivision. In ordinary times a great many of the small farmers near these towns are scarcely above want, and after a few hard years they are on the verge of starvation and rebellion."

Then they consider the expansion of the "Bright clauses," with which I am not of course at this moment dealing. They describe their inquiries in cases where they found the state of agriculture low, and the reasons are given—the sense of insecurity. They deal with cases where efforts have been made to purchase holdings under the Bright clauses by paying a price which commissioners proclaim to be an extravagant and unreal price, far beyond the proper value, and they put to some of the purchasers this question:—

"In this case there is a holding which, if properly farmed and managed, would enable the family to live comfortably. But they are weighed down to the ground by heavy instalments and usurious interest. We asked why they purchased, and the answer may be said to be stereotyped in the minds of the small farmers of Ireland: 'Oh, sure, we were afraid of a bad landlord coming over us.'"

Then they wind up in this way:—

"Finding so many of the small farmers of the south and west steeped in debt, misery, and poverty, while their lands are undrained and neglected, we asked why they did not adopt

better systems of farming. Thousands upon thousands of them could easily double their incomes by the exercise of skill; we have travelled through entire districts without seeing any men at work in the digging of the ground before the winter's frost, or in preparing the land as it ought to be prepared at this season for the coming crops. But the answer to our appeals on both matters was the same; it affords evidence of a conviction which is deeply engraved on the minds of this class, namely, that if they made improvements the rents would be immediately raised in consequence of those improvements. Now, whatever view be taken of this subject, the feeling remains all the same in the minds of these small farmers, and it is strongest in the most backward and most densely populated districts and on the estates of land-jobbers and in those of a few absentees and other landlords who do not take the necessary personal interest in the management of their properties. This feeling would appear to have crushed all spirit of progress and improvement out of the minds of these poor people. In the whole range of the heads of our inquiry this is the most delicate and difficult subject. It is as significant as it is suggestive that several large landed proprietors in different parts of the country have drawn our attention to the existence of this feeling, and made to us statements which, if true, would fully justify it."

Report  
of the  
Assistant  
Commissioners.

Then, my Lords, they proceed to give instances, but one they give is so striking an instance of the increase of rent, and given in such detail, and after such careful inquiry, that I think I ought to read it to your Lordships. It relates to the part of Donegal which, as I have said, is at this moment the seat of great disturbance.

"On many of the great estates the tenants are permitted to dispose of their interest freely, subject to the purchasers being approved by the landlords. On certain estates, for example, in Donegal, whenever a sale takes place the landlord increases the rent on the new tenant 25 per cent. On visiting a small farm on one of these estates in the south-west of the county, the tenant complained to us that he and others had been subjected to several increases of rent at short intervals. We give the facts as proved by the receipts he handed to us. In 1851 and 1852 the rent was £4:13s. In 1853 it was raised to £6:4s. The receipts for some years are

Report  
of the  
Assistant  
Commis-  
sioners.

missing, but in 1860 the rent was £6:10:6. In 1861 it was raised to £7:15s. In 1862, 1863, and 1864 it was £9. In 1865 it was £10:1:4. In 1866 and 1867 it was £11:2:8. In 1868 it was £11:17:11; and in 1869, £12:13:2."

So that from 1852 a rent of £4:13s. was raised to £12:13:2.

"We saw the agent, who stated that in 1867 a valuator went over the estate with a view of re-adjusting the rents, and that this gentleman valued the holding at £12:13:2, and that the rent was raised by a series of increments, as shown in the receipts. This explanation was never given to the tenant. We devoted an entire day to an examination of this estate. The agent told us that he has been able to collect very little of this year's rent, and he expressed his belief that the greater number of the tenants are wholly unable to pay it. The tenants on this estate whom we have visited are, like many of those in other localities, in a deplorable state. They are steeped in debt, and their credit is gone."

My Lords, that is not the language of men described by the prosecutors in this case as interested, self-seeking, political agitators. This is the grave language of men officially employed for a public purpose—gravely reporting what has come under their own observation.

I should like to supplement this by a statement also of an eye-witness, who can, if needful, be called before your Lordships at a later stage of this inquiry, a gentleman well known in Dublin, who went to perform the humane part of examining, with a view to reporting to one of the several relief committees which were formed, and which existed for the relief of distress in 1879 and 1880. It is the report of Mr. Fox to the Mansion-House Committee on the condition of things in Mayo in 1880, my Lords.

Mr. Fox's  
Report to  
Mansion-  
House  
Committee.

"I have taken" (says Mr. Fox) "the precaution of seeing with my own eyes many of the recipients of relief in their miserable hovels" (this is in Mayo), "which, so far as I have yet observed, are a shocking reproach to the civilisation of the nineteenth century.

. . . I do not believe that tongue or pen, however eloquent, could truly depict the awful destitution of some of those hovels. The children are often nearly naked. Bedding there is none, everything of that kind having long since gone to the pawn-office, as proved to me by numerous tickets placed in my hands for inspection in well-nigh every hovel. A layer of old straw, covered by the dirty sacks which conveyed the seed potatoes and artificial manure in the spring, is the sole provision of thousands, with this exception, that little babies sleeping in wooden boxes are occasionally indulged with a bit of thin old flannel stitched on to the sacking. Men, women, and children sleep under a roof, and within walls dripping with wet, while the floor is saturated with damp, not uncommonly oozing out of it in little pools. In one case I asked a gaunt, starved-looking man, whom I found literally endeavouring to sleep away the hunger, where his little children slept, when he pointed to a corner in the moist room in which I could see no sign of bedding. ‘Do they wear their clothes at night?’—‘No.’—‘How then do they keep warm?’—‘There is,’ he replied, with the most amazing simplicity and composure, ‘a deal of warmth in children,’ signifying that they obtained warmth by huddling together like little animals. This occurred at Carrycastle. . . . I invariably found them on the occasion of my visit crouching round the semblance of a fire lighted on the open hearth. And this at midsummer—showing how terribly low must be the vitality amongst them. . . . It was only when I was accompanied by a Catholic priest I could get an insight into the appalling want. Alone, some of the most destitute tried to screen from me the poverty of their truckle beds, upon which the straw was often so thin that I could touch the bare boards with my hands. These received me with a dull, passive surprise, wondering what might be the object of my curiosity in so wretched a country. And even the priest himself had occasionally to use no little persuasion to overcome this modest feeling, by assuring them that I was present in the capacity of a friend. Everywhere the condition of the children was otherwise dreadful, there being for them nothing but the Indian meal, badly cooked, to live upon, and the parents only too glad if the charitable funds provided the family with half enough even of that. Sometimes there was a miserable cow about the premises, for in every case I am referring to, the class of small farmers mostly resided on three to five acres of land, which in North Mayo is generally found to be reclaimed bog or mountain

Mr. Fox's  
Report to  
Mansion-  
House  
Committee.



Mr. Fox's  
Report to  
Mansion-  
House  
Committee.

slope ; and this cow was supplying milk, principally gratis, to a small number of children other than the owner's, to mix with the Indian meal. Occasionally people appealed privately to my companion on no account to cut off the charitable supplies from the possessor of the cow, seldom worth more than a few pounds, and just then unsaleable in any market, as the animal was the hope of so many little ones. At other times cooked cabbage, without a morsel of condiment save salt, was found where there was no meal, and in some instances one was found mixed with the other. But in numerous cases there was neither milk, meal, nor cabbage about the premises, and in those I gave some temporary relief to fill up the interval till the next general distribution of the local committee. Sometimes even charity itself had failed, and the mother of the tender young family was found absent, begging for the loan of some Indian meal from other recipients of charitable relief—the father being in almost every instance away in England, labouring to make out some provision for the coming winter. Yet in the most destitute cases hardly a word of complaint was uttered on the subject, it being a habit with, if not the nature of, the Mayo peasant submissively to ascribe his lot in times of scarcity as well as plenty to the ‘will of Providence.’ We visited more than thirty hovels of the poor, principally in the townlands of Culmore and Cashel, in which I beheld scenes of wretchedness and misery wholly indescribable. In some of those hovels evicted families had lately taken refuge, so that overcrowding added to the other horrors of the situation. In one hovel in the townland of Cashel we found a little child three years old—one of a family of six—apparently very ill, with no person more competent to watch it other than an idiot sister of eighteen, while the mother was absent begging committee relief, the father being in England ; in another an aged mother, also very ill, lying alone and unattended, with nothing to eat save long-cooked Indian meal, which she was unable to swallow ; in another, in the townland of Culmore, there were four young children, one of whom was in a desperate condition for want of its natural food—without which it was no longer capable of eating the Indian-meal stirabout, or even retaining anything whatever in its stomach.”

I should like to add to this the account of one other person, and to take this account from the columns of *The Times*. It is the testimony of a man now lost to

his country, a man held in high esteem and admiration for his courage and the generous impulses of humanity which moved him—I mean the late General Gordon. He visited this country, the district which we are speaking of, on the 3d December 1880. General Gordon.

“I have lately been over the south-west of Ireland, in the hope of discovering how some settlement could be made of the Irish question, which, like a fretting cancer, eats away our vitals as a nation. I have come to the conclusion that, first, a gulf of antipathy exists between the landlords and tenants of the north-west and west, and the south-west of Ireland. It is a gulf which is not caused alone by the question of rent; there is a complete lack of sympathy between the two classes. It is useless to inquire how such a state of things has come to pass. I call your attention to the pamphlets, letters, and speeches of the landlord class as a proof of how little sympathy or kindness there exists among them for the tenantry, and I am sure that the tenantry feel in the same way towards the landlords. Second, no half-measure Acts which left the landlords with any say to the tenantry of those portions of Ireland will be of any use. They would be rendered, as past Land Acts in Ireland have been, quite abortive; for the landlords will insert clauses to do away with their force. Any half-measures will only place the Government face to face with the people of Ireland as the champions of the landlord interest.”

He then, my Lords, suggests a scheme very much like the scheme which is supposed to be the policy of the present Government, and which was a policy first indicated by the Land League, as I shall presently show your Lordships. Then he goes on—

“In conclusion, I must say from all accounts, and my own observation, that the state of our fellow-countrymen in the parts I have named is worse than that of any people in the world, let alone Europe. I believe that these people are made as we are, that they are patient beyond belief, loyal, but at the same time broken-spirited and desperate, living on the verge of starvation in places in which we would not keep our cattle. . . . I am not well off, but I would offer ——”

He does not mention the landlord's name, and I will not.

"or his agent £1000 if either of them would live one week in one of these poor devil's places and feed as these people do. Our comic prints do an infinity of harm by their caricatures; firstly, the caricatures are not true, for the crime in Ireland is not greater than that in England; and secondly, they exasperate the people on both sides of the Channel, and they do no good. It is ill to laugh and scoff at a question which affects our existence."

Lord John  
Russell.

My Lords, I had not at the moment the reference I intended to make to a speech of Lord John Russell, which I do not intend to use except for a definite purpose. It was in a debate after the report of the Devon Commission was fully before the House, and I am reading from Hansard under the date of the 15th June 1846. After giving a good many instances in the evidence, he summarises the result of the evidence thus:—

"However ignorant many of us may be of the state of Ireland, we have here the best evidence that can be procured, the evidence of persons best acquainted with that country, of magistrates for many years, of farmers, of those who have been employed by the Crown; and all tell you that the possession of land is that which makes the difference between existing and starving amongst the peasantry, and that therefore ejections out of their holdings are the cause of violence and crime in Ireland."

And he gives some figures and dates with which I have not troubled your Lordships, because although I am afraid I have gone into a good many figures, I have avoided a great many I might have given. But he gives these figures, which are rather remarkable. He is discussing the possible or probable effect of one of the many coercion bills which have been applied to the state of disturbance in Ireland. I will only trouble your Lordships with one sentence.

“The number of homicides in 1832 before the introduction of what was called the Coercion Act, was 242; in 1837, 230; in 1840, 125; in 1842, 106; in 1845, 139.”

He gives also correspondingly large figures in regard to the crime of attacking houses with which I will not trouble your Lordships. I merely call attention to those with reference of the question of murder.

Now, my Lords, I have to call attention to some remarkable figures which during the evidence have been glanced at, but not given in full before your Lordships as to the state of things in these years 1876, 1877, 1878, and 1879. First of all I give your Lordships the potato <sup>The Potato Crop.</sup> crop, and for these figures I refer in each case to the statistical returns compiled by the Registrar-General in Ireland, and published by his authority—Dr. Grimshaw. In 1876 the potato crop was 4,154,784 tons, valued at £12,464,382 sterling. In 1877 the yield fell to 1,757,274 tons, equal to £5,271,822 sterling. In 1878 the yield was 2,526,504 tons, equal in money to £7,579,512 sterling. In 1879 it fell to 1,113,676 tons, equal in money to £3,341,028 sterling: in each of the four years the value is calculated on a price of £3 per ton. The year 1876 is admitted to have been a good year. Probably it would be just to say it represented a high average of good years, but comparing those figures, that is to say, the value of the potato crop in 1876, which was £12,464,382, deducting from that the value of the crop in 1879, which was £3,341,028, there is a loss on that comparison as regards that one crop of no less a sum than £9,123,354 sterling—a sum which represents, if I am rightly informed, more than three-quarters of the entire agricultural rents of Ireland! But the figures are still more striking if you take the general crops. Again, I am taking <sup>General Crops.</sup>

the figures from the same authority. In 1876 the general crops were worth £36,000,000; in 1877, £28,000,000; in 1878, £32,000,000; in 1879, £22,000,000. So that again, taking the yield in 1876 as the datum, there is a loss in 1877 of £8,000,000; in 1878 of £4,000,000; in 1879 of £14,000,000; making the enormous total of £26,000,000, or more than double the entire agricultural rents.

Dr.  
Grimshaw.

I have already mentioned one fact, which I also obtain from Dr. Grimshaw. Addressing the Statistical Society in Dublin, he refers to this year, 1879, and he points out what would be, of course, obvious to your Lordships, that the full force and effect of a disastrous year like 1879 is not felt in that year, but mainly in the succeeding year. Its effects may even last beyond that. He uses this language:—

“Now let us look at the year 1879. First, let us examine the yield of the crops. Wheat was only 1100·4 per acre, a yield far below the average. The yield of oats also was very low; but when we come to the staple food of the country we find that the yield of potatoes in 1879 was the lowest on record, namely, 1·3 tons per acre. The death rate in 1880 was the highest on record, and the marriage rate the lowest on record. We learn from these examples that the prosperity of Ireland and the number of her people have hitherto been largely dependent upon one agricultural product. The other agricultural products, no doubt, are of national importance, but the potato, nevertheless, is the regulating factor. The production of cereals would bear a similar relation to the prosperity of England, but for the simple reason that other forms of industry are relatively of more vital importance to England than agriculture. This is the reason why the depression of agriculture has produced diminished population in Ireland, while in England as great a depression is still accompanied by increasing population. Urban industrial centres do not exist in Ireland in the same proportion, and therefore the total population of Ireland cannot be maintained by the compensating power of urban prosperity when rural employment becomes depressed.”



He then proceeds to give some very striking figures bearing upon the clearance question, which I have already adverted to.

"It appears that the acreage under cereal crops has fallen from Clearances. 3,099,000 in 1851 to 2,625,000 in 1861, to 2,124,000 in 1871, and to 1,777,000 in 1881."

So that the extent to which the land has fallen out of arable cultivation between the years 1851 (it would be still more striking if one went back to a year or two earlier) and 1881 is the difference between 3,099,000 in 1851, and 1,777,000 in 1881. The total number of acres under meadow and clover he also gives. In 1851, 1,246,000 acres; in 1861, 1,546,000; in 1871, 1,829,000, and in 1881 over 2,000,000. And he then proceeds to show that if the estimate of pasture land in 1841 was tolerably correct, you find that between the years 1841 and 1881 pasture lands have increased from 7,941,000 acres in 1841 to 10,075,000 in 1881.

At a later stage I shall have to refer even to another Harvest Labour in England. commission, which again throws light back upon the period with which I am dealing; but I am anxious not to dislocate the dates more than is unavoidable. I have already mentioned (and I now give the authority for it) that Dr. Neilson Hancock estimated in his statement before the Statistical Society in February 1880 that the loss to Connaught alone from the lessened demand for harvest labour in England amounted to the labourers of that province alone to £250,000 in that one year, 1879. My Lords, that story of the efforts made by these small holders of land to keep their holdings and pay their rents is a remarkable story of frugality and self-denial. These poor creatures, leaving their wives and children to come to this country and subsist, God knows how, manage to bring back, only as the fruits of the strictest frugality,

the money which goes towards paying the landlord's rent, which certainly never was made out of the land.

Now, my Lords, what were the Government doing at this time? Was attention called to this? What was the action of the Government? I have to refer to one gentleman for whom I have personally great respect in every regard except in his character (I must say so) of a statesman. In February 1880 that gentleman, Mr. Lowther, was Secretary for Ireland. Mr. Shaw, who was then a leading member of the Irish Parliamentary party, addressed to him in the House of Commons a question as to whether the Government were going to do anything upon the question of land reform. It took a very mild form of interrogation: whether or not there might not be an extension to the rest of Ireland of that security which tenant right gave in Ulster? The answer of the Minister of the Crown was that he had before said, and he was then prepared to maintain, that to extend the Ulster custom to the rest of Ireland would be pure and undiluted communism, and when pressed as to the state of Ireland he said the Land Question had nothing to do with the state of Ireland, but was the work of other agencies. Nothing was at that time done, and Ireland had to appear again in the humiliating character of a mendicant before the world; for recollect, my Lords, the famines in Ireland differ, as I reminded your Lordships yesterday, from the famines of Egypt or the famines of India, because at this very time (of course it can be illustrated, and I can prove it if it be challenged), there was being exported from Ireland in cattle—ay, and in corn, more than would have sustained the population three-fold.

Relief  
Funds.

Then was started (all credit to them for it) a number of charitable funds in Dublin; the Mansion-House Fund, the fund which owes its name to the interest which the

Duchess of Marlborough, the wife of the then Lord Lieutenant, benevolently took in the matter; the fund collected through the agency of the *New York Herald*; the fund collected at the instance and by the influence principally of Mr. Parnell upon the occasion of his visit to America. I am not going to follow that part of the American story, because I intend to reserve it for separate and distinct treatment. I pass that by in the course of my narrative upon this point, because, as your Lordships are aware, I am dealing with the point now of whether the state of things in 1879 was not literally such, as I have said, that it called for, failing the strong intervention of the Government by exceptional measures, a strong protective agitation and combination amongst the tenant class themselves; and if that were wanting, the only alternative was sporadic, bloody warfare in various parts of the country.

My Lords, a little later (I am still throwing light back upon the state of things in 1879) there was a change in the Government; and the Government of 1880 had the matter forced upon their attention. Mr. Forster was then the Minister for Ireland who had succeeded Mr. Lowther. I cannot mention Mr. Forster's name without saying that I believe that no man ever went to Ireland with a sincerer resolve, humanely, justly, and thoroughly to discharge his public duty; but, unhappily, like every other man who has gone to Ireland on like missions, he finds a system which is too strong for him. He has not the control of the system; the system controls him. His position is one of absolute isolation from popular touch or contact, and from sources of popular information. My Lords, the form which the action of the Government took was this. They brought in a bill of an exceptional character, one which I thought

Compensation for Disturbance Bill, 1880.

and said at the time (for I took some part in its discussion) required very exceptional circumstances to defend or to justify it. It was known, as your Lordships are probably aware, by the name of the Compensation for Disturbance Bill. Its function and objects were, in respect of a certain class of the smaller tenancies, limited to a particular part of the country, the same part with which your Lordships are dealing—the districts scheduled as distressed districts, Galway, Mayo, Cork, Kerry, Clare—parts of these—there were some others in addition. The object was upon the payment of a half of one year's rent, to stay all eviction processes at the instance of the landlord for a certain definite period. That proposition was originally made by one of the members of the Irish Parliamentary party, Mr. O'Connor Power, a member of the English bar. He may be known to some of your Lordships. Mr. O'Connor Power would not be ashamed if it were necessary to tell your Lordships, that he is one of those hot-headed and impulsive young men who in 1865-66 saw no hope from constitutional agitation and from Parliamentary effort, and who joined the ranks of the Fenian body. He, nevertheless, afterwards became in Parliament an important ally in the useful discussion of questions directly and intimately affecting Ireland. Mr. Forster moved the second reading of this bill on the 25th June 1880, and this bill, which I am now about to explain to your Lordships, was founded upon a bill prepared, in the interests of peace in Ireland, by the Land League, whose action is here denounced. It was their bill taken up by the Government after Mr. O'Connor Power had, as one of the Land League, introduced it. Mr. Forster in moving explains its principle—that there is a limitation of time, a limitation of area; that it is limited to the end of the

Mr.  
Forster.

next year, which would be 1881, and to the area of those districts which are scheduled as distressed; and then he proceeds to explain its provisions. I have the bill here. Unhappily it never became law, as your Lordships will presently hear.

“The proposal is limited” (he says) “to the scheduled unions, generally speaking to the western half of Ireland; but there is, practically, another limitation—that is, it is limited to those unions outside Ulster and outside of the districts where Ulster tenant right exists.”

Then he explains the reason why. He says that the tenant who has the benefit of the Ulster tenant right custom would of course be in a very much better position than anything this Act would give him. Then he proceeds to explain what the proposal was. It was this:—

“That if in the distressed districts, and during this year of distress, it shall appear to the county court judge, the official to whom these questions are referred,—if it shall appear, first, that the tenant is unable to pay his rent; secondly, that he is unable to do so on account of the distress arising from the bad harvest of this and the two previous years; thirdly, that he is willing to continue in his tenancy on just and reasonable terms as to rent, arrears of rent, and otherwise; and fourthly, if those terms are unreasonably refused by the landlord, then and then only can he obtain such compensation as the court may think just under the third section of the Land Act of 1870.”

I was wrong in saying one of the conditions was the payment of a definite proportion of rent. That was left to the determination of the judges. He then, in justification of this proposal, cites in reference to the distress the opinion of a gentleman who has taken a great and praiseworthy interest in this matter, I mean Mr. Tuke, and, after he has gone through the story of the distress, Mr. Forster proceeds:—

“Now, you may say, with these facts before you, why did you not bring in this bill at the beginning of the session? You knew the distress. You knew the meaning of the Land Act. You knew



the relative positions of the Ulster tenant and the non - Ulster tenant. Well, we did not do so because we hoped that we might put off legislation until we had all the facts before us and knew how the Land Act was working, and then we might bring it before the House and inquire how far it required amendment. Then, it may be said, if you did not bring it in then, why have you brought it in now? Well, for this reason, that we find we could wait no longer.

Evictions  
in 1879-80.

Facts are accumulating upon us. Evictions have increased and are increasing. I have here the figures as to the evictions the constabulary have had to conduct. They are not all that have been effected, only those in which the aid of the constabulary has been required, and I deduct from them all the cases where the evicted tenant has been readmitted; this list, moreover, has nothing to do with process-serving. The average evictions for the five years ending in 1877 was 503 for each year; in 1878 the number was 743; in 1879 it was 1908; and up to the 20th of June of the present year it was 1073."

Or in other words it had nearly doubled in 1880. And referring to one case in Galway he says:—

"I take the case of the West Riding of Galway. Since the 1st of January in this year the number employed in protecting process-servers has been 107 officers of constabulary and 3300 men, and 16 officers and 626 men in carrying out actual evictions." Then he proceeds and concludes his statement thus: "On our part we are forced to declare" (speaking for the Government) "that the responsibility of not permitting this temporary, and, as we conceive, this necessary modification of the law, must rest upon Parliament and not upon us."

My Lords, I do not refer to a part of that speech in which he makes an appeal to members of the Irish party, to use their influence to keep down outrage. It is not in connection with the subject which I am now upon. I refer to it merely to show that I have not passed it over. I shall recur to that subject again.

The House of Commons passed that bill. It was an exceptional bill, only to be justified by grave exceptional circumstances, and in point of fact by the interests of

the peace of the community. It went to the House of Lords. Amongst its defenders there, was a distinguished person not remarkable for an over-abounding sympathy with the Irish tenant class ; a man, I have not the least doubt, of thoroughly humane instincts ; a man who has never been able to realise, and does not understand the complex character of the Irish question : I mean the Duke of Argyll. He defended this bill in the House of Lords, and I will call your Lordships' attention to some things which he said. The date was the 3d of August 1880. Amongst other things he says :—

Compensation Bill in the Lords.

Duke of Argyll.

“My noble friend behind me (Earl Granville), in moving the second reading of this bill, said it was a very delicate thing to mention such cases, because we might be holding up individuals to odium and possibly outrage.”

That was in reference to the statement of the renewed evictions and of the fact, as the Duke of Argyll puts it, that the Government had to consider a population of small tenants numbering 500,000 who were actually, these are his words, “at the mercy of the landlords of Ireland.” Then he goes on to say :—

“The House will feel, therefore, that the members of the Government speak under great reserve of these matters ; but I must say frankly that there have been some cases in which individual landlords have shown a disposition to make wholesale evictions for non-payment of rent, where that non-payment was clearly due to the failure of crops. There was one case which became public in the newspapers, and which I have, therefore, the less delicacy in mentioning. I do not know even the name of the landlord, but I rather think he was a purchaser in the Encumbered Estates Court. Before I mention this case in detail, I wish to make a single observation with regard to a distinction sometimes drawn between landlords who have bought their estates in the Encumbered Estates Court.”

I need not trouble your Lordships with that part of

it. Then he mentions this instance from a place called Curraroe, in the county of Galway, which is the scene of some of the crimes into which your Lordships have had to inquire :—

“On the whole townland there were 89 tenants with families numbering in the whole 515 souls. The rent was £137 : 7s., or about 30s. each. They were of the smallest class of occupiers. There were 1334 acres in the townland, of which 110 were arable, under crop. The whole stock of the farms consisted of only four horses, 110 cattle, 62 sheep, and 14 pigs. The total valuation of the stock and crop—everything—was £1423, or about £2 : 15s. for every soul in the townland. One-twelfth of the acreage was arable. I think that was a case clearly in which the tenantry were so reduced, as you may see from the valuation of their stock and crop, that it was impossible they could pay their rent after the three years of the worst harvests we have had for a long period. In this case notices of eviction were served, I rather think, in the time of the late Government, but were enforced, or attempted to be enforced, by, I believe, only 20 men. There was a general resistance to the service of those ejectments ; and since we came into office the Irish Government had to reinforce the police in the place to the extent of 200 men. You had in that case at the mercy of the landowner a whole population of upwards of 500 souls, who, under the existing law, would have been evicted without one shilling of compensation, without one shilling to carry them to America, because they were evicted for non-payment of rent. What is the significance of these facts ?”

He proceeds to say what was the duty of the Ministry, and urges upon them to persuade the House, as a matter concerning the Queen's peace, the necessity of passing that bill.

My Lords, that bill was rejected in the House of Lords by an enormous majority. I think I am right in saying that the attendance in the House of Lords upon the occasion of this bill exceeded any attendance that is recorded in the journals of that House, except upon the occasions of great party divisions.

My Lords, a Relief of Distress Bill was passed in March in the session of 1880. What was the form it took? The form it took was advancing to Irish landlords £1,100,000 of the surplus funds of the dis-established Church in Ireland, to lend that money to Irish landlords without interest for two years, and at the end of two years at the rate of one per cent; and, unless numbers of landlords are gravely maligned, when they employed their tenants and paid them wages out of this fund for working upon their own farms (which wages went towards payment of rent), those tenants were charged in some cases four and five and even more per cent, and that in perpetuity, on the very money advanced by the State for their relief, thus getting the relief filtered through the hands of the landlords in this indirect and very ineffective fashion.

Relief of  
Distress  
Bill, 1880.

My Lords, is it remarkable that those interested, the representatives of the Irish people, should in this conjuncture of things feel alarmed for the future? Is it remarkable that there should again be conjured up in the minds of the people the dread of the recurrence of those nameless scenes of horror, the memory of which hung like a dark cloud over the recollections and the lives of the people who had taken part in those scenes, and who had suffered in them? I am unable, and I will not attempt to give a picture of those scenes. The nameless graves, members of one family thrust into unhallowed ground, the fearful want and agony of children dying before the eyes of parents, ay, and children, innocent infants, found struggling for their young life at the nipple of the mother, hours after life had left her! Is it possible, my Lords, for men who think of these things, who have their recollections revived by the dread of such things—is it right that their language should be tested

by the same rules which men apply to those who are philosophically and calmly discussing some problem of economy or politics?

My Lords, there had been in operation in Ireland many causes which had led to an altered tone amongst the Irish people. There had been the greater intercourse with England, there had been the greater intercourse with America; and there is not the least doubt that intercourse and communication with their friends in America had somewhat raised, and God knows the standard had been low enough, the notion of the standard of living, of housing, of clothing, which the Irish people should possess. They were no longer (for they had altered in that regard to some extent at least, in some parts of the country to a greater degree than others), willing to lie down in the ditches to die, as they had, in 1846 and 1847, but were prompted to make the struggle which human nature will make when it is fighting for very life.

Now, my Lords, what were the landlords doing? I have already given your Lordships some indication from references to the speeches of the Duke of Argyll and of Mr. Forster. I will now give your Lordships figures which have not yet been presented, but which tell a remarkable story. Your Lordships will, of course, understand that, so far as actual evictions are concerned, there is a mode in which with tolerable accuracy you can get at the figures, and it is this: Under one of the Acts relating to ejectment, the intending ejecting landlord is bound to give notice to the relieving officer in the district, in order that when driven from their homes there may at least be the possibility of getting shelter in the workhouse. But the actual eviction forms, I will not say a small, but a comparatively small part of the disturbing causes which lead to crime. The apprehension



of eviction, the process for rent, the service of the ejectment notice, all these just as much as the actual eviction cause ferment in the public mind and breed the elements of disturbance in the locality where they exist. There is no accurate mode—I mean accessible to the public—of ascertaining precisely the number of ejectment notices; <sup>Ejectment Notices.</sup> but we have taken the best means that can be taken by applying to the clerks of the peace in the various districts which are in question here, and we have got returns from those clerks of the peace with few exceptions; and, so far as the figures I am about to mention to your Lordships can be questioned, they can be questioned only in this, that they are understating and not overstating the facts. I take the four provinces, and I will then take the counties with which we are here specially concerned, and I would ask your Lordships to follow the average of the notices of ejectment for the whole period from 1853 to 1878, a period of 25 years, which, therefore, will give a fair average, and to compare that with the actual number in the one year of 1880. Taking the average from 1853 to 1878 in Ulster the yearly number was 1489; in 1880 it was 2846. In Connaught the average over the 25 years was 960; in 1880 it was 1995. In Munster the average was 1076; in 1880 it was 2345. In Leinster the average was 912; in 1880 it was 1363.

Now I take the particular districts which are here in question. In Galway the average was 236; in 1880 it was 543. In Mayo the average was 281; in 1880, 625. In Clare the average was 135; in 1880, 283. In Kerry (I ask your Lordships' special attention to Kerry) the average was 146; in 1880, 473. In the East Riding of Cork the average was 195; in 1880, 412. In the West Riding of Cork the average was 94; in 1880, 207.

My Lords, what then was the state of things? A period of intense distress proved, affecting specially and particularly certain districts; a recognition by the Government of the day that exceptional legislation was, in the interests of the peace of the country, required; that policy of the Government endorsed by the vote of the House of Commons, the representative House of the Legislature, in which the Irish vote forms less than one-sixth; thrown out by the House of Lords, and side by side with this, nothing done to stay the evictor's hand; the landlords unequal to the occasion. I ask gravely is it in human nature to expect the people, the leaders of the people, to fold their arms and do nothing? If such a thing had occurred in England, would there not have been thundered from every platform in the country the aphorism of Thomas Drummond, that property has its duties as well as its rights? And would there not be thundered that still stronger but equally sound and true aphorism of Poulet Scrope, a distinguished politician in this country, that property can have no rights, ought to have no rights, inconsistent with the general welfare of the people? No, my Lords, the Irish leaders could not, the Irish people could not, be expected to stand by with folded arms. It is true to say of Ireland in that crisis—

“Famine is in thy cheeks,  
Need and oppression starveth in thine eyes,  
Upon thy back hangs ragged misery;  
The world is not thy friend nor the world's law.”

My Lords, these defendants taught the Irish people the necessity for combining themselves together resolutely to fight for their lives in this extremity; and it was a fight for their lives. I am not going to suggest that there were not men who took part in this

struggle who may not have been unworthy of sympathy. I am not going to suggest that in such a struggle as this there were not men who, under the cloak of a great movement, sought their own selfish benefit and advantage. I am not going to suggest that as incidental to this there have not been misfortune, disturbance, and crime. But I do suggest, I do affirm most boldly, that in its main character, in its essential objects, in its essential means, this was a movement and a combination which was not only justifiable before God and man, but necessary in the condition of things which existed.

My Lords, if further justification is needed for this movement, if any one still remains who has followed this case, with any lingering doubt in his mind that there was a great social evil to be grappled with in the interests, the commonest interests of humanity and of justice, if any one asks what is the justification beyond these facts, I refer them to the Statute-book of the realm, and in the Statute-book of the realm since the year 1879 is traced clearly, indelibly, unmistakably, the justification for the position and the agitation of the Irish leaders and the Irish people. For, as surely as I have the honour this moment of addressing your Lordships, the measure and fulness of the Land Act of 1881, of the Arrears Act of 1882, of the Purchase Act of 1885, of the further Acts of 1886 and of 1887, mainly owe their existence upon the Statute-book of the realm to-day, constituting a new charter for the Irish tenant, to the actions of the men who at the instance of *The Times* are held up to public obloquy and public odium as criminals and accomplices in criminality before the law.

Justifica-  
tion of the  
Land  
League  
Movement.

My Lords, I might even refer your Lordships to the statements of more than one distinguished legislator, a man who has held high office, who in the House of

Commons declared that the action of the Land League had made it possible for the Governments of 1881 and 1882 to pass their remedial measures of those years. I refer to Mr. Chamberlain. I think there are others who have spoken in the same sense. And what does that mean? My Lords, it points to a grievous vice in our political system. It does not mean—I have never thought it, I have never said it—it did not mean that honest men who have their attention called to the wretched state of Ireland, and who form the representation of Scotland, England, and Wales are not honestly anxious according to their view to do their duty; but it means that there is a *vis inertiae* prevailing in the Legislature in relation to Irish questions, partly caused by the pressure of, as it is thought, more important concerns, partly from want of information, partly from class interests, partly from prejudice, until it is literally true to say that, go over the legislation of the last hundred years and trace the story of its remedial legislation, and you will find that there is hardly one, if there be one, of the measures of that character which are to be found in the Statute-book which has come as a freewill offering of the Legislature and which has not come as the result of agitation, sometimes constitutional, sometimes unconstitutional, but always after pressure.

## VIII.

### THE LAND LEAGUE: PERSONAL SKETCHES

MY Lords, that is the justification which, in general, I have to present to your Lordships for the existence of a League in 1879. I will now proceed to consider who formed the League, what were its means and objects, what was its work.

My Lords, there are several men whose names will come before your Lordships, and have come before your Lordships, in very considerable prominence, and who have been brought together in this Land League movement, drawn from different parts of Ireland, pursuing different occupations, belonging to different classes of society, to meet upon one common platform—the platform of the Land League. And one question your Lordships will have to answer—it is *the* question that your Lordships will have to answer, as I humbly conceive—is this:—What was the link that bound these men together; what was the motive that brought them together? Did they come together (for that is the case of the Attorney-General) as criminals, with criminal intent and criminal design, under the sham of a pretended land movement, to redress a pretended land grievance, or did they come together as men earnest for their country, anxious in its time of trouble to lift from its shoulders part at least of the oppressive burden which lay upon it? My Lords, upon



your answer to that question must, in my humble submission to your Lordships, depend the issue of this Commission. For, let it not be forgotten, the case which the Attorney-General has been instructed to put forward is not the case of crime, accidental, incidental to the stirring up of the popular feeling of the community upon a question as to which they were deeply interested. The charge is—the case made is—that these men met together and of design aforethought carefully calculated and deliberately applied a system of murder and of outrage under cloak and pretence of a Land League movement.

Who are these men? I will mention some of them to you. Amongst them were Mr. Patrick Egan and Mr. Biggar. Mr. Biggar is a man in business in the town of Belfast, a man unquestionably of considerable ability, of considerable resolution; a man who professes, if one may judge from his parliamentary career, not to regard in the least the conventional standard of conduct of those amongst whom he moves, but to act simply and solely, in his parliamentary conduct, and his conduct outside, in the manner in which he can best advance within the law the cause of the Irish people. Mr. Biggar was, like Mr. O'Connor Power, and like one or two others whom I have to mention to your Lordships, also when a young man a member of the Fenian body.

Patrick  
Egan.

So was Mr. Patrick Egan, who in his turn was a Dublin tradesman, a man widely respected, and still respected, and as to whom—as he is not here to defend himself, and has been made the subject of attack—as to whom I hope to demonstrate to your Lordships upon the evidence as it stands, that whatever may be the case in his later career in America (of which I know nothing),

that there is not a scintilla of evidence upon which any man of honest judgment can pronounce condemnation against him for anything he has done in Ireland or in England. Both Mr. Biggar and Mr. Patrick Egan, before Mr. Parnell came to a prominent position in politics, were members of the Home Rule Association known as Mr. Butt's. They joined that association in the hope that good might come of it, and after joining it—I do not know what the expression to use is—they were drummed out, or, at all events, ceased to be members of the secret society or Fenian Brotherhood. It may surprise your Lordships to know it—it certainly has to some extent surprised me to know it—but I had not lived in Ireland in those days—that a number of men of good character, of good education, in despair of any good from constitutional means or open political movements, were at one time members of the Fenian body. But so it was. These two whom I have mentioned—Mr. Biggar in Parliament and Mr. Egan out of Parliament—belonged to the party which Mr. Butt led and continued to lead practically up to the time of his death in, I think, 1878 or 1879.

Another whom I must mention, my Lords, is Mr. Thomas Sexton—although he took part at a later date in the movement—now Lord Mayor of Dublin; a man who was at that time the editor of a Dublin newspaper, and for a long time earned his bread by his pen, and by contributions to newspapers and to magazines. Mr. Sexton, my Lords, you will see before you.

I think all three of these gentlemen were members of the Council of Mr. Butt's Home Rule Association, and that Home Rule movement, as you may understand it, began as far back as the month of May 1870, and took

Thomas  
Sexton.

Home Rule  
Associa-  
tion.

its rise at a meeting held in the Bilton Hotel, Sackville Street, at which the then Lord Mayor, the Right Hon. Edward Purdon, Protestant and Conservative; Sir John Barrington, the High Sheriff; Sir William Wilde; James Martin, J.P.; Mr. Isaac Butt, Q.C.; John Martin, M.P.; Mr. Harris; Major Knox; J. F. Lombard, J.P.; and a number of others whose names I need not stop to trouble your Lordships with—Colonel King-Harman, Captain Edward King-Harman, William Shaw, afterwards for a time leader of the Irish Parliamentary party, and a number of others. Dr. Galbraith of Trinity College, and Dr. George Shaw of Trinity College, Dublin, were members, and, as I am informed by my learned friend, the great majority of them—I do not wish to dwell upon that—were Protestant gentlemen and of considerable distinction.

The subjects for the consideration of the meeting were “the general dissatisfaction which prevailed in the country owing to the evils of absenteeism, consequent loss of trade, and national poverty.” Another was “the consideration of the advantage of a Royal residence from a political and a financial point of view.” Another was a proposal to arrange for an aggregate meeting, and as the result of the discussion these two resolutions were unanimously passed:—

“That it is the opinion of this meeting that the true remedy for the evils of Ireland is the establishment of an Irish parliament, with full control over domestic affairs. That the following gentlemen be appointed a committee, with power to add to their number, to consider the best means of combining all classes of Irishmen in support of a well-considered constitutional measure to attain the object of the foregoing resolution.”

That was followed by a further meeting on the 26th May 1870, when the association was formally consti-

tuted, and its rules or rather its principles are what I am about to read :—

“(1) This association is formed for the purpose of obtaining for Ireland the right of self-government by means of a national parliament. (2) It is hereby declared, as the essential principle of this association, that the objects, and the only objects, contemplated by its organisation are : to obtain for our country the right and privilege of managing our own affairs, by a parliament assembled in Ireland composed of her Majesty the Sovereign, and her successors, and the Lords and Commons of Ireland. To secure for that parliament, under a federal arrangement, the right of legislating for and regulating all matters relating to the internal affairs of Ireland, and control over Irish resources and revenues, subject to the obligation of contributing our just proportion of the Imperial expenditure. To leave to an Imperial parliament the power of dealing with all questions affecting the Imperial Crown and Government, legislation regarding the colonies and other dependencies of the Crown, the relations of the United Empire with foreign states, and all matters appertaining to the defence and the stability of the empire at large. To attain such an adjustment of the relations between the two countries, without any interference with the prerogatives of the Crown, or any disturbance of the principles of the constitution ; and (3) The association invites the co-operation of all Irishmen who are willing to join in seeking for Ireland a federal arrangement based upon these general principles. (4) The association will endeavour to forward the object it has in view by using all legitimate means of influencing public sentiment both in Ireland and Great Britain, by taking all opportunities of instructing and informing public opinion, and by seeking to unite Irishmen of all creeds and classes in one national movement in support of the great national object hereby contemplated. (5) It is declared to be an essential principle of the association that, while every member is understood by joining it to concur in its general object and plan of action, no person so joining is committed to any political opinion except the advisability of seeking for Ireland the amount of self-government contemplated as the object of the association.”

I will not stop to point out to your Lordships the

essential difference between that scheme and the scheme for the restoration of Grattan's Parliament, which was known by the name of the Repeal Movement, because you will recollect under the constitution of that Parliament Ireland had the right of independent negotiation in foreign treaties, the right to control an army and navy of its own, if it thought fit to raise it, and other matters of that kind; but under the federal arrangement here proposed the object was to secure for Ireland—to put it in a sentence—a potential and effective voice in legislating in her own domestic concerns in an Irish Assembly.

William  
O'Brien  
and John  
Dillon.

My Lords, there are some other names I must mention—the names of William O'Brien and of John Dillon. Neither of them, for they are younger in years than those I have mentioned, had, I believe, ever been connected with any previous political movement, and the same remark applies to Mr. Sexton. They had never been members of any secret society or organisation. Mr. O'Brien was a newspaper man. Mr. John Dillon was a man who had claims to the respect of the people of Ireland, for his father, in times of trouble and unfaithfulness, had been true to his trust as an Irish representative, and Mr. John Dillon was, as Mr. O'Brien, bred and educated as a gentleman, educated to the medical profession. Both of these men were ardent, and believed that they could do something, hoped that they could do something, to alleviate the condition of their country and their countrymen. They have been called enthusiasts—sometimes called fanatics. Well, my Lords, they were enthusiasts. They may not have been always wise, they may not have always said or done the most discreet thing at the most discreet moment, but they were men full of zealous and unselfish purpose to do what became



honourable men to do to help those who needed help.

My Lords, there is room in this world for more enthusiasts. Our age, our time, our habits of life constitute an existence selfish, dull, material enough, and it is enthusiasts who lift us at times out of ourselves, and do something to relieve that general tone of selfish materialism which I am afraid is a growing characteristic of these days. And after all, my Lords, it is enthusiasts who have sounded the trumpet in times gone by, and who will in times to come do it; who have sounded the trumpet when any great cry of humanity has gone forth, and any great effort for human redress has to be made. I need not defend them from this charge. I think they are guilty of being enthusiasts—unselfish, earnest enthusiasts.

I must mention two more names, my Lord. Mr. Michael Davitt. Michael Davitt is the son of a Mayo peasant. He has had a stormy and a trying life. He is a man of conspicuous ability and of education, which in difficult circumstances he has procured for himself; and perhaps, beyond the resoluteness of character and the ability which he has displayed, perhaps his most remarkable characteristic is this, that in spite of it all he has no rancour in his disposition, and he has shown his willingness from time to time unselfishly and ungrudgingly to give unrequited labour where labour could help the afflicted and oppressed.

My Lords, his recollections of Ireland, which go a long way back, are sad recollections. His recollection is of a child of five or six years of age flung on the roadside with his father and his mother, victims of an eviction, and of the deep wailing of his mother and the fierce anger of his father when he, with all the little

property which belonged to him, was flung out on the roadside by his peasant home. His next recollection is even sadder still. It is the recollection of being led by his mother's hand to the poorhouse in Galway, and his mother turning indignantly from the official who told her she could have no admittance there unless she was willing to be separated from her child. For, my Lords, in those days the poor law in Ireland was worked not merely as an instrument for the relief of distress, but as an instrument for degrading proselytism. Mr. Davitt next found himself in a busy manufacturing town in Lancashire, and there he suffered, still of tender years, that physical injury which would have broken down the spirit and the resolution of a less brave man. He has struggled on. Without fear of contradiction, I say that the whole course of his life may be examined, and, among those who have come in contact with him, not one will be found to say that he has been unfaithful to any trust, or has been guilty of any dishonourable action. Like several of those whose names I have already mentioned, he, too, in 1865, young, enthusiastic, joined the Fenian movement. He avows it, and I daresay if pressed would still say, that if despair of constitutional effort seized his soul as it possessed him then, that failing any field for useful work for his country and his countrymen, he would become a Fenian again. He, my Lords, has suffered for his sins, and he desires to have, and is rejoiced in having on this occasion the opportunity in the witness-box of explaining upon his oath one imputation which has been made upon him—that of complicity or of contemplated complicity with assassination, which he will show to your Lordships, as I am instructed, to be absolutely without foundation. My Lords, he has suffered many years' imprisonment. To men of weak

moral fibre that imprisonment would have been ruin. To him it has been an opportunity, which he has nobly embraced, for the forming of his character, for the widening of his mind, for the strengthening of his resolutions for good, and has been but an opportunity of adding to his capacity to serve his fellowmen. He, my Lords, also is one who joined Mr. Parnell in the Land League movement.

The last of those to whom I have to refer is Mr. Charles Stewart Parnell. Parnell himself. Mr. Parnell has hereditary claims to the esteem and gratitude of the Irish people. His great-grandfather, Sir John Parnell, was the last Chancellor of the Exchequer in the Irish Parliament, and rather than be a party to that act of betrayal he surrendered his office. His grandfather, Mr. William Parnell, was the author of one of the noblest tracts that I have ever read ; he, a Protestant gentleman, knowing his Catholic fellow-countrymen, published in 1807 the well-known Historical Apology for the Irish Catholics, in which he defended them successfully from the charge of bigotry and religious persecution, and described them, as I believe, truly but briefly as the only people who, having been foully deprived of political rights and freedom, had, upon the resumption of those rights, not used that freedom and those rights for the purposes of persecution.

My Lords, the father of Mr. Charles Parnell, the son of the author whom I have just mentioned, married a lady of distinguished lineage. The mother of Mr. Charles Parnell was a daughter of the first American admiral, Charles Stewart, whose ship, the *Ironsides*, holds in the history of the American navy the same proud place that Nelson's *Victory* holds in the history of the English navy.

Mr. Parnell was educated at Cambridge, served the

office of high sheriff, as his father and his grandfather before him had done, in his county, Wicklow, and in 1875 he entered Parliament.

Conspir-  
acy?

I pause for a moment to repeat my question. The answer to it resolves the pith and marrow of the question which your Lordships' Commission has to decide. You have these men—Mr. Biggar of Belfast, trader; Mr. Patrick Egan of Dublin, tradesman; Mr. John Dillon, the medical student; Mr. Thomas Sexton, the literary man; Mr. William O'Brien, the newspaper editor; Mr. Michael Davitt, the peasant's son; Mr. Charles Stewart Parnell, whose history and whose lineage I have given you. What brought these men together? What was the tie between them? What was the link that associated men presumably dissimilar in tastes, different in station, different in degrees of education? What brought them together? Again I put it. Is it true—for that is the case of *The Times*—that these men came together on the public platform, binding themselves together as criminals to violate the law, and to do that under the sham and pretext of a social movement? If they did so, they deserve all condemnation that may fall upon their heads. But do you believe it? Is any man so blinded by passion and by prejudice as not to see that there was a common impelling motive with these men, and that common impelling motive was the great national calamity which was then pressing upon their country, and which they, as men, were bound to do what they could to mitigate or to avert?

My Lords, I must follow out the career of Mr. Parnell in brief, from his entry into Parliament, as representative for the county of Meath in the year 1875, and, if I am not greatly mistaken, that career will reveal Mr. Parnell in the true and, I think, great and remarkable proportions of a

constitutional Parliamentary of great power, of great statesmanship, of remarkable foresight. He came into Parliament at a time when Mr. Isaac Butt—who had undoubtedly done noble work in his day, and to whom the memory of the Irish nation looks back with gratitude—at a time when Mr. Butt, far advanced in years, and perhaps unwilling to embark in fresh enterprises requiring great exertion and great resolution, had a Parliamentary party, a portion of which undoubtedly were honest, thoroughly honest, in the profession of their political views, and another part of which unquestionably were classed, under the name given to them by another distinguished statesman, as being “nominal Home Rulers,” and who thought that they satisfied all the exigencies of their position by taking part in an annual division, on the question of a committee to inquire into the relations between Ireland and England.

Parnell in  
Parliament.

My Lords, Mr. Parnell was impressed with the view—as events proved, rightly impressed with the view—that the first need, the first necessity to make any impression on the public mind of England and on the Parliament of England was to force in season and out of season upon public attention questions relating to Ireland which he believed to be urgent; and he also from the outset resolved on taking part, a leading and prominent part, in the discussion of questions which, although they related to Ireland, did not exclusively relate to Ireland.

One of the first measures in which he took a prominent part was the discussion of the Annual Mutiny Bill as it used to be called, or the Army and Navy Discipline Bill as it is now called. He found that that Bill had passed in previous sessions of Parliament as a matter of course. He found it was loaded with obsolete and many, as he believed, inhuman provisions, and he set himself to its



reformation, and obtained ultimately the appointment of a committee—of a strong committee—the result of which was amongst other things the abolition of flogging in the Army and Navy.

That, my Lords, was in the years 1876, 1877, and 1878, and, I think, flogging was abolished, as far as I recollect, in 1880. In 1877 he took a strong interest in the discussion of the Prisoners' Bill, brought in at that time by, I think, the present Lord Cross, then Sir Richard Cross, and Home Secretary for England; and as the result, to begin with, of his efforts, aided undoubtedly by others in co-operation with him in the House, he introduced a number of humane provisions for the treatment of prisoners awaiting trial; for the treatment of prisoners tried for sedition or seditious libel; of prisoners who were charged with committing contempt of court, dealing first with the prisoners awaiting trial in seditious libel and contempt of court, and then for the better treatment of persons convicted of those offences.

A little later when Mr. Isaac Butt had left the scene, after a short interregnum, during which Mr. William Shaw was the nominal leader of the Irish Party, Mr. Parnell, in 1880, was elected its head and president.

I will give your Lordships presently the actual formation of the League, who the persons were who assisted at its birth; but I should like here boldly to state the views upon which Mr. Parnell acted in this and in every other public movement of his life. He knew, as your Lordships now know, though I fancy the story may probably have been new to some of your Lordships, the feeling which largely existed in the Irish mind in relation to the hopelessness of reform through Parliamentary action. He knew the feeling that

existed in the Irish mind arising from the fact that at a period of open voting, and with a narrow and restricted franchise, sacrifice after sacrifice had been made to return members to Parliament, and that those sacrifices had been unproductive of any beneficial result to the country. He felt that the first necessity was to create a strong, healthy opinion in Ireland, in the words, which I yesterday referred to, of Chief Baron Woulfe, "an opinion racy of the soil," which should help to create, and having created, help to maintain, the Irish party independent of either great political party in this country. And in the formation of the League and the selection of his colleagues in Parliament, knowing as he did the history of the disasters of the Fenian movement, but knowing, as he also did, that those men had taken part in that movement in utter despair, and were prompted to indiscreet methods by no selfish reason, he resolved, and has from the beginning to the end resolved, to act upon the principle of inviting into his open constitutional movement every man, whether he had been a man of the Young Ireland party in 1848, or of the Fenian movement of 1865-67—of every man, whatever his creed, whatever his antecedents, whatever his political associations, provided always and only he was earnest to work honestly in such constitutional movement for the good of his country.

My Lords, one thing can truly and proudly be said by Mr. Parnell in his evidence in that regard. He created and he maintained such a party; they have been independent of either party in the State. Whatever else in the way of fault-finding may be alleged against them, it has not been alleged—cannot be alleged—that they have been tainted by corruption; it has not been alleged—cannot be alleged—that they have betrayed

their trust ; it has not been alleged—cannot be alleged—that they have violated any promises or undertakings by which they received the support—the remarkably unanimous support—of the Irish people who sent them to Parliament.

I now come to the formation of the League, and to the means and the objects which by its constitution it proposed.

## IX.

### THE IRISH NATIONAL LAND LEAGUE

I HAVE endeavoured to lay before your Lordships the state of things which, we submit, justified the creation of some local, strong, defensive body amongst the tenant class, and the representatives of the tenant class, in Ireland.

That organisation ultimately became known under the name of the Irish National Land League, and I have now to lay before your Lordships, and I think I am right in saying, to lay before you for the first time, the written constitution and the published aims, object, and means, of that organisation.

It was established formally on the 21st October 1879. It was suppressed formally in October 1881.

Established  
Oct. 1879.

Previous to October 1879 there had been several meetings—the earliest I think, in Mayo, at Irishtown—at which the need for such an organisation was discussed. Other meetings were held in other places, at some of which Mr. Davitt assisted, and undoubtedly Mr. Davitt has been called, and rightly called, the father, the parent of the Land League.

My Lords, Mr. Parnell, I say at once, did not readily give his assent to its formation or to its programme; not in the least because he failed to realise the necessity for some such organisation, but he had a distrust that

was natural. He had never taken part in any popular movement of the kind. He is essentially, and by temperament, by accomplishments, by character of mind, a Parliamentary. I say it plainly, that while he possesses the distinguished and distinguishing qualities of a statesman, he lacks many of those qualities which one is apt to associate with the idea of a great popular leader of a great popular movement. He is impassive; he lays no claim to eloquence to move multitudes, although he does unquestionably possess some other and greater qualities—discernment, resolution, foresight, self-control, prudence.

After consideration he joined, and joined heartily, in the movement, and became its president. He foresaw, as any one must foresee, that in any great popular upheaval there will be difficulties and disturbances, and that there will attach itself to the fringe of such a movement men possessing sympathy with its objects, but having ideas of their own.

The meeting of the 21st October, at which it was inaugurated, was held in the Imperial Hotel, Lower Sackville Street, Dublin, Mr. Andrew J. Kettle, Poor Law Guardian, in the chair.

The resolutions were as follow:—

Proposed by the Rev. Father Behan, and seconded by Mr. William Dillon, Barrister-at-Law, "That an association be hereby formed, to be named 'The Irish National Land League.'"

Proposed by Mr. William Kelly, seconded by Mr. Thomas Roe, "That the objects of the League are, first, to bring about a reduction of rack-rents; second, to facilitate the obtaining of the ownership of the soil by the occupiers of the soil."

Third.—Proposed by Mr. Parnell, and seconded by the Rev. Father Sheehy, "That the objects of the League can be best attained by promoting organisation among the tenant-farmers, by defending those who may be threatened with eviction for refusing



to pay unjust rents; by facilitating the working of the Bright clauses of the Land Act (that is, the Act of 1870) during the winter, and by obtaining such reform in the laws relating to land as will enable every tenant to become the owner of his holding by paying a fair rent for a limited number of years."

My Lords, I will anticipate by saying that that resolution has been to a great extent carried into effect, and that the concluding portion of that clause, namely, the turning of the tenant-occupier into the owner of the fee-simple of his holding by a limited payment over a limited number of years, is now the adopted policy of one of the great parties in the State, I might almost say of both, and has in part been carried into effect.

Proposed by Mr. Sweetman (this is the fourth resolution), seconded by Mr. T. D. Sullivan, "That Mr. Charles S. Parnell, M.P., be elected president of this League."

Proposed by Mr. George Delaney, seconded by W. H. Cobbe, "That Mr. A. J. Kettle, Mr. Michael Davitt, and Mr. Thomas Brennan be appointed honorary secretaries of the League."

Fifth.—Proposed by Mr. Patrick Cummins, *Poor Law Guardian*, seconded by Mr. Lawrence M'Court, *Poor Law Guardian*, "That Mr. J. G. Biggar, M.P., Mr. W. H. O'Sullivan, M.P., and Mr. Patrick Egan be appointed treasurers."

Sixth.—Moved by Father Sheehy, seconded by Mr. Michael Davitt, "That the president of this League, Mr. Parnell, be requested to proceed to America for the purpose of obtaining assistance from our exiled countrymen, and other sympathisers, for the objects for which this appeal is issued."

Seventh, and last.—Proposed by Mr. Thomas Ryan, seconded by Mr. J. F. Grehan, "That none of the funds of this League shall be used for the purchase of any landlord's interest in the land, or for furthering the interests of any Parliamentary candidate."

I may say at once, my Lords, that that concluding resolution was afterwards rescinded or modified; but in the succeeding election of 1880 only modified to the extent of permitting the appropriation of a sum of, I

think, about £2000, which was the sole Parliamentary Candidate Fund which the Irish party had at their disposal at that election for the whole of Ireland.

There was also then formed a committee, and I wish to read to your Lordships that committee, comprising names well known in Ireland, and they are representatives of the whole of Ireland.

The Committee. "Committee—Charles Stewart Parnell, M.P., President, Avondale, Rathdrum.

"Other members—Purcell O'Gorman, M.P., Waterford; John Ferguson, Glasgow [that is a gentleman who has been referred to, and he will be referred to by me later on]; the Dean of Cashel, W. Quirke; Dr. Cummins, of Liverpool; Matthew Harris, of Ballinasloe; the Very Rev. Canon Bourke, P.P., Claremorris; J. O'Connor Power, M.P., London; Rev. John Behan, C.C., Francis Street, Dublin; Richard Lalor [now a member of Parliament, not then in Parliament], Mountrath; J. L. Finegan, M.P., London; Rev. E. Sheehy, C.C., Kilmallock; J. J. Louden, Barrister-at-Law, Westport; O'Gorman Mahon, M.P., London; John Dillon, North Great George Street, Dublin; the Rev. W. Joyce, P.P., Louisburgh, County Mayo; N. Ennis, M.P., Claremount, County Meath; Thomas Roe, proprietor of the *Dundalk Democrat*; Dr. J. R. M'Closky, Londonderry; George Delaney, Burlington Road, Dublin; T. D. Sullivan, now member of Parliament, *Nation*, Dublin; James Byrne, Wallstown Castle, Cork; Dr. J. E. Kenny, Lower Gardiner Street, Dublin; Mulhallen Marum, J.P., Ballyragget, now member of Parliament; P. F. Johnston, Kanturk; the Rev. M. Tormey, Painstown, Beaupare; the Very Rev. Canon Doyle, P.P., Ramsgrange; Philip J. Moran, Finea, Granard; O. J. Carraher, Cardestown, County Louth; the Rev. J. White, P.P., Milltown-Malbay; P. Cummins, Poor Law Guardian, Rathmines; James Daly, Poor Law Guardian, Castlebar; P. M. Furlong, C.C., New Ross; Thomas Ryan, Great Brunswick Street, Dublin; James Rourke, Great Britain Street, Dublin; Richard Kelly, proprietor of the *Tuam Herald*; William Dillon, North Great George Street, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law; I. J. Kennedy, T.C., Clonliffe Terrace, Dublin; M. O'Flaherty, Dunoman Castle, Croom; John Sweetman, Kells; M. F. Madden, Clonmel; J. C. Howe, London; Rev. Thomas Lynch, Painstown, Beaupare; J. F. Grehan,

Poor Law Guardian, Cabinteely, County Dublin; the Rev. D. Brennan, Kilmacow, County Kilkenny; William Kelly, Donabate, County Dublin; C. Reilly, Artane, County Dublin; L. M'Court, Poor Law Guardian, Bolton Street, Dublin; Stephen O'Mara, Limerick; Thomas Grehan, Loughlinstown, County Dublin; M. K. Dunne, C.C., Enniscorthy; M. J. Kenny, P.P., Scariff; R. H. Medge, Athlumney House, Navan; Michael A. Conway, afterwards member of Parliament; the Rev. A. Conway, P.P., Skreen, County Sligo.

"Treasurers—W. H. O'Sullivan, M.P., Kilmallock; J. G. Biggar, M.P., Belfast; Patrick Egan, 25 Synnot Place, Dublin."

The honorary secretaries I have already mentioned.

I have troubled your Lordships with the enumeration of these names for one reason principally. It is to state that of the whole of the number of this committee which formed the initial executive of the League there are only, as I am informed, and as far as we know, some five names out of the entire number who had ever been connected with any secret organisation whatever, and I mention the names therefore in detail, so that if it be thought fit to question it, or if there be ground for questioning it, it may be done.

My Lords, at that same time there was circulated an "Appeal to the Irish Race." I will read every document, because I desire, as I think I have more than once satisfied your Lordships I desire, really to get, as we have embarked on this enterprise, to the bottom of the entire matter. This document, my Lords, was circulated and was headed, as I have said, an "Appeal to the Irish Race," issued under the sanction of the Executive.

"The land and rent agitation which has originated in the west of Ireland, and is rapidly spreading throughout the country, has now assumed such national proportions that it becomes a question of first importance to all who sympathise with its legitimate objects, how best to guide this popular movement to the attainment of

Appeal to  
the Irish  
Race.

those ends. Temporary abatements of excessive rents are being, and may continue to be, obtained through the various agencies of a sympathetic but unorganised advocacy, which the existing widespread and alarming distress elicits from the press and bodies of the community; but without the creation of some constituted guide or directing influence, the primary, if not the sole cause of the existing poverty of the agricultural classes will not be removed.

“Independent of the effect which the products of the vast free lands of America and other favoured countries must have in competition with the produce created under rent-tied and paralysing conditions in Ireland, almost all the evils under which her people suffer are referable to a land system glaringly antagonistic to the first principles of justice and fair government, which place the good of the greatest number below the privileged gratification of the few. Landlordism, founded as an institution of systematic partiality, has proved itself but too true to the spirit of its origin by reducing all who are dependent on, but unprotected by, ownership of the soil, to a degraded, semi-mendicant existence, and, in addition, includes the loss of that independent character which arises from an independence of position.

“The duties which feudal laws and customs exacted in return from those in whom they recognised certain arbitrary rights, have been ignored by Irish landlordism in its relations to the soil and those dependent upon the fruits of its cultivation, thus adding to the other indictments against the system a non-fulfilment of essential obligations.

“Any land system which does not tend to improve the value of land and enable cultivation to meet the exigencies of those dependent upon its produce, stands self-condemned as barbarous, unjust, and reprehensible.

“The diminished population of our country, the millions of our race who perished in or fled from a land in which God intended they should not die by hunger; the continued struggle with poverty, which those have to maintain who yet cling to their native soil, and the periodic climaxation of the impoverishing influences which landlordism exercises upon the social life of Ireland, demand at last, in face of yet another impending national calamity, the application of a remedy which can no longer be denied for the salvation of a people. In contrast to the social wretchedness to which a barbarous land system has reduced our country is

the rapidly progressing prosperity of those peoples at whose demand, or for whose benefit such a system has been swept away, and the cultivator of the soil has replaced the landlord as its proprietor. The surplus produce of lands thus freed, and agricultural industry thus relieved from its rent-taxation, is now placed by easy transit over sea and land in competition with what is produced under conditions of land tenure the most unfavourable, and incentives to toil the least encouraging, that ever regulated the chief industry of any civilised country. When to this is added the adverse influences of successive bad seasons, on the point of culminating in what threatens to be the worst yet experienced since famine years, the position of the Irish farmer and those depending upon the fruits of his enterprise and labour assumes an aspect of menacing ruin, which to consider as transient or accidental would be a criminal disregard of the vital existence of a people. Impelled by the desperate circumstances of their situation, the farming and other classes concerned have proclaimed their grievances in public meetings and by the press, demanding the remedies which alone can redress them. A consensus of opinion, apart from immediate interestedness, has declared that the remedy put forward by the present agitation is founded on justice, reason, and expediency, and that its application is absolutely essential to meet the evils complained of and insure the prosperity and contentment of Ireland. In formulating a demand for ownership of the soil by the occupiers in substitution for that of the landlords, the people of Ireland neither contemplate nor ask for the confiscation of those proprietorial rights which existing laws must necessarily recognise and protect; but that for the transfer of those rights to an industrial ownership, a fair compensation may be given to those who shall be called upon to agree to such transfer for the settlement of the agrarian strife of the country, and for the supreme good of its people.

“To carry out a project as vast as that which we contemplate must require means in proportion to the difficulties that must be encountered in the undertaking. Tenants defence associations must be organised in every county, and assistance be rendered to farmers who may be called upon to defend themselves against an unjust or capricious exercise of landlord power. The wealth of Ireland is almost entirely in the hands of that class which we purpose for the good of the country to deprive of the absolute possession of the soil, and it is but natural to expect that strong



and influential opposition will be offered by those who will be called upon to surrender the privileges they have so long enjoyed, even in virtue of compensation and expediency. To meet this opposition, and guide the national movement for freeing the land of Ireland, assistance of two kinds must be forthcoming. The first and most essential kind is an organised development of earnestness, and a resolute attitude on the part of the six hundred thousand landless farmers of Ireland, as well as those whose daily bread depends upon the prosperity of their fatherland, in demanding their just rights as guaranteed in the settlement we propose. The second aid required is money. Neither has ever been wanting when the national spirit of our country and the patriotism of her exiled sons have been appealed to in a patriotic cause, and we are confident they will not be withheld now when the very soil of Ireland is the object we desire to free and the land slavery of our people the thing we are resolved shall be abolished for ever. None of our race have had such bitter experience of the wrongs of landlordism as those who have been compelled to seek abroad the food denied them at home, and none should more readily and generously sympathise with those who are resolved to retain a firm grip of their Irish homesteads than the exiled who were forced by iniquitous laws to leave them.

"In the great shelter-land of peoples ten millions of the Irish race have found a home. The system we aspire to abolish has banished them from Ireland. Benefiting by laws which afford equal protection and encouragement to all citizens of the great Republic of America, they can appreciate the efforts which aim at affording equal incentives to progress to their crushed and persecuted kindred here.

"Not alone to our fellow-countrymen in America, but to all whom evil laws have scattered the world over, as well as to all other nationalities who sympathise with a wronged and impoverished people who at last are resolved upon a remedy for the evils afflicting them, do we call for an advocacy of our cause and support in our efforts to achieve success.

"In constituting ourselves a committee for the purpose of carrying out this work we are animated with but one desire, to aid the tenant farmers and those depending upon the soil of Ireland to lift themselves from the misery and social degradation in which they are plunged into a position where the notice to quit and the

rack rent will not operate against their industry, security, and contentment. We are influenced by no party spirit in making this appeal, nor do we in any way purpose to place this committee in antagonism with existing bodies or organisations employed in other departments of national labour. To free the land of Ireland from the unwise and unjust restrictions which militate against its proper cultivation, and prevent the development of its full resources, should be a labour above the customary influences of party or sectional strife, and to be guided alone by motives of disinterested effort for the benefit of our common country, and the improvement, contentment, and prosperity of the greatest number of our fellow-countrymen.

“The grounds upon which we feel authorised to issue this appeal are the fact of our being either directly or indirectly connected with the agitation which has sprung from the distress that has evoked a national condemnation of the present land system. As this land movement has won an endorsement from public opinion of an occupying proprietary settlement of the Land Question, those who have advocated such a remedy prior to and in conjunction with the national demand now made for it, feel themselves justified in taking such steps as may be best calculated to insure its application to the existing land evils of our country. In pursuance of this intention we issue this appeal to Irishmen the world over, and to those who sympathise with the object in view, to aid us in our efforts to obtain for our people the possession of an unfettered soil, and for Ireland the benefits which must result from an unrestricted development of its products and resources.”

My Lords, that was issued immediately after the meeting which I have mentioned to you. I have to read in that connection also the rules which were at that time formulated. They are headed—

“THE IRISH NATIONAL LAND LEAGUE

“Offices: 62 Middle Abbey Street, Dublin

“Branches of the Irish National Land League should be established in every parish, or in groups of parishes, in Ireland.

---

## RULES FOR THE GUIDANCE OF BRANCHES

## I.

“That a president, vice-president, treasurer, and secretary, and with them not less than seven members, be elected a committee for the general management of business.

## II.

“That the officers shall be elected for the term of one year, subject to removal by a vote of the members of the branch.

## III.

“That the election of officers shall take place by ballot.

## IV.

“That the membership subscription shall not be less than one shilling each year, the subscription being based on Government valuations, as follows :—One shilling annually for first £5 valuation and under, and an increase of one shilling for every additional £10.

## V.

“That all branches affiliated to the League shall forward, on the first day of each month, half of the funds in hand, and with it a monthly statement to the Central Executive.

## VI.

“That the treasurers shall in all cases furnish members with regular Land League receipts for full amount of subscriptions paid, on forms supplied by the Central Executive, the counterpart of which shall be forwarded to the central offices.

## VII.

“That all cards of membership shall be supplied by Central Executive, and will be furnished when Rule VI. has been complied with.

## VIII.

“That no person shall be admitted to membership who does not give his adhesion to the principles of the League.

## IX.

“That no one taking a farm from which another has been evicted for non-payment of unjust rent shall be allowed to become a member of any branch of the Land League.

## X.

“That any member of a branch bidding for, or occupying a farm from which a member or non-member has been evicted, or who shall rent land which a member or non-member may have surrendered on grounds of excessive rent or upon a refusal of a fair reduction of a rack rent, shall be expelled the branch for such action.

## XI.

“That no man assisting to serve processes of ejectment, or taking part in any eviction, or purchasing stock or produce seized for non-payment of a rack rent, be allowed the membership of any branch. Any member of a branch proved guilty of any of the foregoing acts to be at once expelled.

## XII.

“That the managing committee of each branch of the League should keep a register of the members, particulars of their holdings, names of their landlords and agents, amount of rent paid annually or otherwise, excess of same above Government valuation, cases of rack renting and eviction, and all the necessary particulars touching the relation of landlords with their tenants in the locality of such branch of the League, in books to be supplied by the Central Executive.

## XIII.

“That all sectarian discussions be excluded from meetings.”

My Lords, about the same time, on the 5th of November 1879, the following address was issued :—

“TO THE FARMERS AND ALL INTERESTED IN THE SETTLEMENT  
OF THE LAND QUESTION

“Having addressed the exiled of our race in behalf of the movement which has been initiated for the redress of the land evils of our country, we now venture to appeal to you for practical assistance in the efforts we are making towards securing the soil of Ireland for those who cultivate it.

“No more favourable opportunity has ever presented itself to our people for the settlement of a momentous national question than that which is now offered by circumstances the most propitious for a radical reform, existing in conjunction with an extraordinary popular agitation demanding the justice of its concession.

“The first industry of our people is paralysed. Foreign competition has supplemented the disastrous effects of bad harvests, and produced a crisis which renders it almost impossible for farmers to meet their rental obligations. Agitation has had to be evoked to demand reduction of rents which could not be paid. The price of land has also fallen in consequence of the lowering of farm produce, and the stand which the farming classes have been compelled to make for reduced rents.

“Both will be continued to be lowered until rents are brought to a proper level and land to its fair value.

“Will the people of Ireland lay a firm hold of this Land Question at the tide that is now approaching, and which will inevitably lead to a peasant proprietary, and thus insure for our country that prosperity and contentment which a free soil has produced in countries where landlordism has been abolished?

“We earnestly hope that those whom we address will prove themselves equal to the occasion. We at least are resolved to do our duty; but if our efforts are not seconded by farmer and labourer, trader and mechanic, and all others whom a system must benefit that would create and foster an industry which is the main-spring of a people's wealth, and would prove the panacea for the social evils arising from unemployed masses, we are hopeless of success.

“The best arguments for obtaining help from our exiled countrymen and other sympathisers will be the practical efforts we at home will make to show our earnestness in the cause for which we solicit their generous support.



“We call upon all who desire the success of this movement to aid us by their subscriptions and assistance. We ask only for what will show the sympathy of those whose helping hands are required in the work.

“The agitation for the reduction of excessive rents must be sustained, so that the operation of natural causes may be assisted in bringing land to a fair valuation, in order to enable its cultivators to become the owners of their own farms upon terms within the means of every occupier.

“For this and other purposes beneficial to the farming classes, organisation is required among them; and to sustain this land movement and encourage such organisation, as well as to render assistance when necessary to victims of landlord oppression, we have appealed for money to our banished kindred, and for these purposes and these alone we now appeal to you for whatever aid you can afford to render.

“This is no sectarian movement, but one which, affecting alike the social well-being of Catholic and Protestant, should invite their emulative co-operation in efforts to achieve its success; nor is it exclusively concerned in ameliorating the condition of the farmer and agricultural labourer, but has for its scope the general advancement of every commercial interest, and the encouragement of every occupation in the industrial ranks of our people.

“The attention of the civilised world will be directed on Ireland to observe how she will work out this great social problem for the unfettering of land and labour, and the removal of those legal restrictions which prevent the soil of a country from producing the good for which it was created, thus making a struggle with poverty, through life, the penalty which the mass of mankind have to pay to evil laws for being born poor. Will Ireland be true to herself and equal to this task?”

That, my Lords, is signed by :—

|                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| “CHARLES S. PARNELL, | } Executive<br>Irish National<br>Land League.” |
| JOSEPH G. BIGGAR,    |  |
| W. H. O’SULLIVAN,    |  |
| PATRICK EGAN,        |  |
| A. J. KETTLE,        |  |
| MICHAEL DAVITT,      |  |
| THOMAS BRENNAN,      |  |

My Lords, one further address I must call attention to. Ulster, formerly in the van of every Irish popular movement, had of late years, owing to religious differences, which had been fomented by class interests, stood apart, or at least a great portion of Ulster had stood apart, and an address was about the same time specially made to the Ulster farmers in which they were reminded that this was a cause of common interest to them all, and invited them to lay aside the religious differences which had to some extent kept them apart from and out of sympathy with the rest of the people. I hope, my Lords, that this is the last document that at this moment I shall have to read.

#### “MANIFESTO TO THE PEOPLE OF ULSTER

“FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN—There is evidence that in parts of Ulster the opponents of land reform are endeavouring to create disunion between north and south. If these persons confined themselves to facts and fair arguments, the public would have no reason to complain, for this is an age when every principle and every public movement have to account for themselves before the bar of public opinion. But when men come forward who assume a tone of friendliness to the tenant farmers, and then strike at them from behind sectarian barriers, and from a platform with which the present land movement has no relationship either of alliance or antagonism, we think it right to protest against such conduct and repel the slanderous calumnies which have been heaped upon us, and upon the just and noble cause with which we are identified. We are accused of agrarian crime by the class who, as landlords, have been willing instruments in committing the greatest agrarian crime that (we quote the words of *The Times*) ‘ever one nation committed against another.’ We are accused of sectarianism by men who, in the same breath and on the same platform from which they make these charges, apply themselves to the satanic work of striving to create discord and hatred between people who conscientiously differ in matters of religion. To the first of these

charges we answer that agrarian crime is the natural outcome of our present land system, and those who sustain that system are responsible for the crimes that spring from it. The second charge, that of sectarianism, we brand as a foul and malicious falsehood, and challenge the traducers of ourselves, and those who co-operate with us, to point out a single instance in which sectarianism has shown itself in our proceedings, or as being the effect of our proceedings. Every observer who has followed the course of our present agitation must be aware that Catholics—even the Catholic hierarchy and priesthood—are as much divided on the great question we advocate as if they were not members of the same religious community, a portion being anxious to retain a territorial caste, while others lean to the side of a peasant proprietary. As a matter of fact, the present agitation has resolved itself into a struggle, pure and simple, between the tenants and their friends on the one side, and the landlords, Protestant and Catholic, and their supporters, on the other. That the state of feeling we here describe exists throughout the other three provinces was clearly shown at the late general election, when, as in Roscommon, Mayo, and other places, Catholic gentlemen of the staunchest type and the oldest families were unseated solely on account of their not being sufficiently advanced on the question of land reform. If, then, the Catholics of the south give such evidence of their willingness to ignore party ties; if they assert their right to differ, and maintain their right to differ, from the highest dignitaries of their Church on the great question of the day, are they to be met with denunciations and distrust? are they to be left to fight the battle alone and unaided by the men of the north? We think not; we believe they will be met half-way; we believe the men of Ulster will show the world that in the cause of justice, in the interest of the oppressed tenant farmers, they can raise themselves above the level of sectarian prejudice or party welfare. In this address we would prefer not touching on the question of religion, nor would we do so except to rebut falsehood and make known the truth; and as some of the exaggerated statements put forward are calculated to mislead persons who do not look below the surface, we would meet these statements by calling attention to a few important facts—facts which should be known to every farmer in Ulster. The first of these we take from the *English in Ireland*, by Mr. Froude, who states that ‘In the two years which followed the Antrim evictions,

30,000 evicted Protestants left Ulster for a land where there were no legal robbers, and where those who sowed the seed could reap the harvest.' The Antrim evictions took place in 1772. The highest delinquents in those evictions were Lord Donegal and Mr. Upton, whose descendants are now foremost in hostility to the Land League. The second authority we give is Thom's *Almanack*. Those who consult it for the present year will find that, leaving out the period of the famine, the number of emigrants who left Ulster from the 1st May 1851 to the 31st December 1878 was 732,807. It will also be found that from the year 1841 to 1871 the number of holdings above 1 acre and up to 15 decreased by 103,941 in the province of Ulster. These figures require no comment; they tell plainer than we can how dearly the Protestant landlords of Ulster love the small farmers of Ulster. With these facts before their minds, we would ask the clear-minded, common-sense farmers of the north to judge of landlordism, not by its professions in the present, but by its conduct in the past. We would ask them to reflect calmly on the future, when, as Mr. Cousins, United States Consul at Birmingham, states, in an official report to his own Government, the British farmer, even if rents were abolished, would not be able to pay taxes and compete with America. This statement of a disinterested party, of a Government official to the Government he represents, is pregnant with meaning to the Irish farmer. It tells plainly that in the near future landlord and tenant cannot co-exist in these islands; that Ireland must become one vast pasture land in possession of an idle, extravagant landocracy, or a land covered with comfortable homesteads—homesteads in possession of contented, industrious farmers—industrious, because they no longer save that others may waste; contented, because they no longer toil that others may live idle. On this plain issue we have taken our stand; on this plain issue we appeal to the men of the north; we appeal to them as countrymen and brothers; we ask them to be with us in this great contest; to stand by us in this the hour of trial. We ask them to share our labours and our dangers, as, should victory crown our efforts, and crown them it must, we would ask them to share in the benefits and in the glory of our triumph."

My Lords, that was issued about two months after the formation of the League. I cannot give you the

exact date, but at the end of 1879 or at the beginning of 1880.

My Lords, I think I am justified in saying that, if this was a criminal conspiracy, it certainly has features about it which distinguish it from every criminal conspiracy the world has ever known. It is open; it is public; its programme, whether you agree with it or not, is not a wicked programme. There is no concealment about its aims; there is no concealment about its means. It is true that one large and influential class in Ireland did not at the earlier stages join that movement in great strength—I mean the Catholic bishops and the Catholic priesthood. A very large number of both were its friends from the first; but when it became manifest, after the rejection of the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, to which I yesterday referred, that Parliament could do nothing by way of protection for the tenant class, then in all their strength, and in all their fulness, the clergy of Ireland, of all ranks and conditions, with hardly an exception, even amongst its higher hierarchy, gave their sympathy and their support to this movement.

Now, my Lords, one observation, one suggestion, may possibly be made. Of course one might naturally apprehend difficulties from every popular movement of the kind, and one might perhaps apprehend, especially in a movement which addressed itself to the personal interests of the class most largely affected, and whose co-operation was most largely sought, that there might be unjust and illegitimate use of the machinery which its organisation unquestionably formed. That, my Lords, is only saying that in every work of reform for which agitation is necessary, evils may arise; and I state, in order to meet it fairly, the proposition thus: Is a man,



is a body of men who are impressed with the necessity of making a supreme effort to avert a great impending calamity as they believe—an effort to permanently remove a great social evil, and to attack the source and spring from which crime and misery in the past have been shown to flow—are they as men, as moralists, because of such possible incidental evils, bound to stay their hands and do nothing?

My Lord, if such reasoning were to prevail, many crusades against despotism, many an effort to redress human grievances, would not, could not have been undertaken. Even in more settled communities like that of England, there has been no great popular movement, whether it was for reform, whether it was for free trade, whether it was for establishing the rights of the working artisans to free combination and to joint action, there is not one of these that has not had accompanying it the incidental evils of disturbance and crime.

Perhaps the noblest vindication of the right of man—of the duty of man to embark upon popular movements, when there is the need for popular movement, and not to be withheld from effort because of incidental ill consequences that may follow, the noblest and the best, perhaps, is that written by Mr. Mackintosh, afterwards known to the world as a great jurist, Sir James Mackintosh.

Your Lordships will recollect that that distinguished man, Edmund Burke, carried away by the contemplation of the grievous excesses which followed the French Revolution, condemned, and strongly condemned, and even attributed to the authors of that revolution all the excesses, the evils, the crime, the misery that followed it; and in his *Vindiciæ Gallicæ*, in answer to that view

of Edmund Burke, Sir James Mackintosh puts this question :—

“Has any moralist ever pretended that we were to decline the pursuit of a good which our duty prescribed to us because we foresaw that some partial and incidental evil would arise from it?”

I have thought it right to make this point; but I would remind your Lordships, even if my argument does not, as I hope it will, carry weight with your Lordships, that you are not here sitting as moralists to judge of moral responsibility. Your Lordships are here as judges to try a distinct, unequivocal charge of direct complicity with crime.

Your Lordships will recollect that the concluding resolution at the meeting of October 1879 conveyed a request to Mr. Parnell to go to America and make an appeal to the American people in aid of this movement. I am not at this stage going to embark on the consideration of what I may call the American branch of the question. I have referred to it incidentally as it occurs in the order of time, and only in that way.

Mr. Parnell did, in the end of the year 1879, go to America. He addressed many meetings, and, as has already appeared in part, but will appear in fuller detail later, he had an unparalleled reception. All classes in that great community received him, listened to him with sympathy, extended to him practical aid. He had the rare honour of being allowed to address Congress at Washington. Before his departure from America—on the very eve of his departure—he gathered together round him in New York a number of men representative of various shades of political opinion in America, and of various shades of political opinion in relation to Ireland; and I again repeat that the principle—the right and just principle, as I submit—upon which he proceeded

Parnell  
goes to  
America.

was to exclude no man, whatever his antecedent political opinions or political action had been, from joining the movement, who showed his willingness to join it, and who undertook to give to it honest service.

I would remind your Lordships again of the description given by no friendly pen of what the composition of that American Land League was. I say no friendly pen, because his writing forms part of the libel in this case—I mean Mr. Bagenal. Speaking of the League, he says in *The Irish in America*, after stating that without the assistance of American gold the agitation could not have been started:—

“The Land League is there supported by every class of Irishmen. The organisation represents to them, according to each man's political creed, the symbol of his national pride, or the instrument of his national revenge. All Irish societies have supported with their dollars this new departure in Irish politics. ‘From the skirmishers’ of the O'Donovan Rossa stamp, who hope to make the Irish Land League subservient to their own ends, up to the president of the Land League in America, Mr. Collins, a thoughtful, intelligent lawyer in Boston city, from the miner to the merchant, all contributed their money to the common idea, namely, that of obtaining at the very least for their native country the same privileges which each state in the union possesses in relation to the central government of America.”

Now, my Lords, I ask this question: Is it to be expected, is it in reason to be expected, that, in invoking aid to such a movement as this, Mr. Parnell was to require a certificate of previous political conduct from each man who came into his movement? Was he to require some kind of test oath from the man who came into a movement perfectly open, perfectly legal, perfectly justifiable in its objects—objects which have since become part of the policy of the Government of the day—that he was to inquire and be expected to search into the

previous history and character of these men? He would be more than human, he would be less than a leader, to take any such course as that. Was he to refuse their assistance in money? The taunt has often been levelled, scornfully levelled, at the Irish party because of their poverty, and because they had to rely in great measure upon the help and support of the scattered kindred of their nation in other countries. Was he to refuse their help? Was he to say to them—You are giving me this money for a purpose, for an organisation over which I have control, yet I decline to receive it because you, whose hands present it to me, have been mixed up in previous, or may now be concerned in some political scheme with which I have no sympathy, and in which I can take no part? Did the Irish landlords scorn American money? Did the Irish landlords, when money was coming in hundreds of thousands, as it has come, from the sons and daughters of the farmers left behind in Ireland, helping them to eke out a miserable existence at home, helping them to discharge the burden of oppressive rents which they could not make out of the land—in those days did the landlords scorn the American money which came from these sources, and which went into their pockets?

Your Lordships have heard the evidence of one interested witness, whose evidence I shall deal with hereafter at length, and whose evidence I regard, in one branch at least of it, as the most important to the right understanding of Mr. Parnell's position that has yet been presented in this court—I mean the evidence of the spy Le Caron or Beach. Your Lordships have already heard from him of certain unconstitutional movements with which the Irish in America have been mixed up—the raid on Canada, the Fenian movement—of the strength and the breadth of which your Lordships have even yet had no

adequate idea presented to you. When Le Caron tells us that the U. B. or V. C., or whatever it is to be styled, in 1885 had dwindled down to something like 18,000, but after the rejection of Mr. Gladstone's policy of reconciliation, as it has been called, rose again to 24,000 in the years 1886 and 1887, and is to-day more powerful at those figures than it had been before, how ridiculous and puny such an organisation seems side by side with the Fenian organisation, which, at the very lowest computation, in America had, in 1865-66, numbered between 200,000 and 300,000 !

My Lords, Mr. Parnell will receive credit in due time. The gratitude of communities to public men is often melancholy in its retrospectiveness. It is not always that the merits of men are recognised in the day in which they live and in which they act. Their motives are misconstrued. Their aims are misrepresented. And within the last few days we have had a notable example of what one may call the posthumous gratitude of a nation, when by the grave of one of the greatest men whom this generation has seen in England, the loudest and the shrillest notes in the *keene* of mourning which went up, came from men who had spent their lives in denouncing the character, in vilifying the motives, and in doing all they could (puny were their efforts) to bring infamy upon the head of that distinguished man, John Bright.

History is full of examples such as that. And I doubt not that the day will come (I think it is coming rapidly) when, through the mists and prejudice which now surround his actions and public life, Mr. Parnell will be recognised as having played the part of a statesman, and, though working for and in the name of Ireland, as having rendered true and loyal service to England by bringing about something like a reconciliation between



two peoples who have been kept apart, but between whom there never has been, and is not to-day, just cause of quarrel or of difference.

My Lords, Mr. Parnell returned from his American visit, called back by the urgency of the election of 1880, and upon his return a meeting was held in the Rotunda, Dublin, which has already been referred to; and I am sure your Lordships will pardon me for again calling attention to it, because it shows the enormous difficulties with which Mr. Parnell had undoubtedly to contend. He has the credit of having brought the Irish in America first into open concert with an open constitutional movement. He has the credit also of doing the same with a portion of the Irish people who looked on the movement (and it is not unnatural that they should have done so) with distrust and with no hope of redress or benefit coming from any such movement. On the 29th of April 1880 the following programme of Parliamentary Land Reform was prepared, to be submitted to a land conference proposed to be held at that time, this being a conference called by the Land League, and the programme of Parliamentary Land Reform being formulated by them. I regard this, my Lords, as an important document. I would ask your Lordships therefore to allow it now to be read.

“PROGRAMME OF PARLIAMENTARY LAND REFORM  
TO BE SUBMITTED  
TO LAND CONFERENCE  
ON THURSDAY, 29TH APRIL 1880

Programme  
of Land  
Reform,  
1880.

“THE LAND ACT OF 1870

“In 1870 Parliament, considering it ‘expedient to amend the law relating to the occupation and ownership of land in Ireland,’

passed what is known as the Land Act. This Act had for object—(1) To provide for the tenant security of tenure; (2) to vest in him the property which he created in his holding by the expenditure of his labour and capital; and (3) to enable tenants to become the owners of their holdings.

“To give effect to these objects provision was made to compensate for disturbance tenants evicted by the act of the landlord: to compensate for the loss of their improvements, tenants voluntarily quitting their holdings or evicted for non-payment of rent, and to empower the Board of Works to advance money to tenants for the purchase of their holdings, where landlord and tenant had agreed for the sale of same. Has the Act succeeded in giving effect to the intentions of its authors? Has it established security of tenure for the tenant farmers of Ireland? Has it secured to them the property which their industry and capital may have created in the soil? Has it prevented the arbitrary increase of rent? Or has it, even to a limited extent, established a peasant proprietary? To these questions, we regret, there is but one answer—the Land Act has failed. The experience of the last ten years justifies this assertion. Within that period tenants have been capriciously evicted, rents have been arbitrarily increased, and improvements have been confiscated as if the Act never existed. To check, if not to render impossible, eviction under notices to quit, provision was made (sec. 3) that where a tenant is ‘disturbed by the act of the landlord,’ the court having jurisdiction in the matter may award him compensation for the loss of his holding. The sum to be so awarded is subject to certain limits prescribed by the Act left to the discretion of the chairman (now the county court judge). For example—where a holding is valued at £10 annually or under the sum awarded ‘shall in no case exceed seven years’ rent.’ It was soon judicially decided that, according to the wording of the section, the judge might award the whole scale of compensation, or any part of it. This discretionary power vested in the court has left the position of the tenant farmer more precarious than ever. In most cases he could not even hazard a guess as to what his rights were, as to what his compensation (if any) might be. In the adjudication of claims everything depends upon the skill and moral constitution of witnesses—upon the ability and uprightness of the judge. Where one chairman—a man of broad views, uninfluenced by class prejudices—might grant ample and fair compensation—a sum sufficiently large to deter a

landlord from evicting his tenants—another, perhaps of narrow mind, and one who owed his appointment to landlord patronage, would allow no actual compensation whatever. To this inequality of justice, and to the risks and expenses which a tenant should undergo in order to assert his rights, may be attributed the failure of the Land Act to secure to the ‘industrious occupier the benefits of his industry,’ and to protect him in quiet and peaceable possession of his home.

#### “MR. BUTT’S BILL

“The Land Act having failed to settle the Irish Land Question, a Bill was introduced into Parliament by the late Mr. Butt, which, it was alleged, would ‘enable occupiers to hold their lands upon tenures sufficiently secure to induce them to make improvements.’ The advocates of this measure contend that the Bill, if passed, would ‘root the tenant farmers in the soil,’ by establishing fixity of tenure at fair rents.

“‘Fixity of tenure at fair rents’ is, no doubt, an attractive phrase, but its only merit is, that it is attractive. Let us examine it as a proposed solution of the Land Question, and first as to ‘fair rents.’ How is the fairness or unfairness of rents to be determined? For an answer we must appeal to part 3 of Mr. Butt’s Bill, wherein provisions are set forth purporting to enable ‘the occupiers of land to obtain certain and secure tenures.’ Clause 33 of the Bill provides that the chairman shall give to a tenant a ‘declaration of tenancy,’ and shall therein specify the rent to be paid by him in respect of such premises. Clause 45 provides that when the landlord and tenant shall not agree upon the rent to be so specified, ‘the same shall be left to the decision of three arbitrators.’

“Now, how is a tenant to obtain a ‘declaration of tenancy,’ specifying the rent which he is to pay for his holding? How is he to obtain the benefit of Mr. Butt’s measure? By bringing an action against his landlord! In the first place, he should serve notice of claim upon the landlord, then file this claim, as claims are now filed under the Land Act, and when the claim was so filed the case as between landlord and tenant would be ripe for hearing. The judge is empowered to specify in the declaration of tenancy the rent as fixed by the arbitrators. But, suppose the landlord is dissatisfied with the rent so fixed, he may appeal to the assizes, and should the

decision of that tribunal be adverse, he may bring the suit to the Court of Land Cases Reserved. Nor is that all, for even when a declaration of tenancy is obtained the landlord would have the right to apply to a court of equity to set aside the said declaration of tenancy on the ground of fraud (clause 42).

“From the foregoing it appears plain that no tenant could derive any benefit from Mr. Butt’s Bill unless he had plenty of money to spend in litigation. To obtain a declaration of tenancy, even if no appeal existed, a solicitor should be employed to prepare notices, a civil engineer to survey the holding, experts to value the improvements claimed by the tenant, and witnesses as to the time of occupancy should be procured. Then there would be the expenses of the hearing, solicitors’ costs and counsels’ fees. Where could the tenant farmer be found (unless, perhaps, a rich grazier) who would venture to obtain security of tenure at the risk and expense of legal proceedings as above set forth? Where is the small tenant (and there are in Ireland 320,000 holdings valued under £8 a year, of which 175,003 are valued under £4) to whom such proceedings would not bring certain ruin? We feel convinced that of the 600,000 tenant farmers in Ireland not more than 100,000 would be able to pay the costs necessary to obtain a declaration of tenancy, and even this minority, having secured such declaration of tenancy from the court after tedious and expensive litigation, would reap therefrom a very dubious benefit.

“Suppose a declaration of tenancy obtained, the rent fixed for 21 years, would the tenant thereby be secured against eviction? If the rents had been fixed in all Ireland three years ago, what would be the position of the tenant farmers to-day in face of the fall which has taken place in the value of farm produce? If rents were fixed to-morrow, what guarantee is there that increased foreign competition would not cause a still greater fall in the value of land? And yet the advocates of fixity of tenure would tie the tenants of Ireland to conditions in regard to rent which would in all probability bring about their ruin. We cannot, then, undertake the responsibility of recommending Mr. Butt’s Bill as a settlement of the Land Question, nor can we conceive any permanent measure having for its object the adjustment of rents as between landlord and tenant which to the tyranny of the rent office would not add the uncertainty and peril of the court of law.

---

“PROGRAMME FOR CONSIDERATION OF CONFERENCE

“Feeling convinced, then, that it is inexpedient to maintain and impossible to amend the present relations between landlord and tenant, the question presents itself, What measure of land reform do the exigencies of the situation demand? The Land Question in Ireland is the tangled heritage of centuries of one-sided class legislation, the successful solution of which will necessitate the greatest care and investigation, together with an anxious desire to do right on the part of all who approach its consideration. Time will be needed by the present House of Commons to inform itself as to the merits of a question which is only just commencing to be understood in Ireland and is scarcely understood at all in England.

“PROVISIONAL MEASURE FOR SUSPENSION OF POWER OF  
EJECTMENT, ETC., FOR TWO YEARS

“We, therefore, recommend as an *ad interim* measure, in view of the desperate condition of the country, until comprehensive reforms can be perfected, that a Bill should be pushed forward with all speed suspending for two years ejectments for non-payment of rent, and for overholding, in the case of all holdings value at £10 a year and under, and suspending for a similar period of two years in the case of any holding whatsoever the right of recovering a higher rent than the poor-law valuation.

“PROPOSALS FOR PERMANENT REFORM

“Next, as to the permanent reform of land tenure in Ireland, we are of opinion that the establishment of a peasant proprietary is the only solution of the question which will be accepted as final by the country. The Land Act created, as between landlord and tenant, an irregular partnership in the ownership of the land, giving to the former a right to rent for his interest in the soil, and to the latter a right to compensation for the loss of his property therein. Now we venture to assert that this system, whereby two opposing classes have valuable interests in the same property, must cease to exist. The well-being of the State, the preservation of the people, the peace and prosperity of the country, demand the dissolution of a partnership which has made financial ruin and social chaos the normal condition of Ireland; and the time has arrived when



Parliament must decide whether a few non-working men or the great body of industrious and wealth-producing tillers of the soil are to own the land.

“CREATION OF A DEPARTMENT OF LAND ADMINISTRATION  
FOR IRELAND

“To carry out the permanent reform of land tenure referred to, we propose the creation of a department or commission of land administration for Ireland. This department would be invested with ample powers to deal with all questions relating to land in Ireland:—

“1. Where the landlord and tenant of any holding had agreed for the sale to the tenant of the said holding, the department would execute the necessary conveyance to the tenant, and advance him the whole or part of the purchase money, and upon such advance being made by the department such holding would be deemed to be charged with an annuity of £5 for every £100 of such advance, and so in proportion for any less sums, such annuity to be limited in favour of the department, and to be declared to be repayable in the term of 35 years.

“2. Where a tenant tendered to the landlord for the purchase of his holding a sum equal to 20 years of the poor-law valuation thereof, the department would execute the conveyance of the said holding to the tenant, and would be empowered to advance to the tenant the whole or any part of the purchase money, the repayment of which would be secured as set forth in the case of voluntary sales.

“3. The department would be empowered to acquire the ownership of any estate upon tendering to the owner thereof a sum equal to 20 years of the poor-law valuation of such estate, and to let said estate to the tenants at a rent equal to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent of the purchase money thereof.

“4. The department or the court having jurisdiction in this matter would be empowered to determine the rights and priorities of the several persons entitled to or having charges upon or otherwise interested in any holding conveyed as above mentioned, and would distribute the purchase money in accordance with such rights and priorities, and when any monies arising from a sale were not immediately distributable, the department would have a right to

invest the said monies for the benefit of the parties entitled thereto.

“Provision would be made whereby the Treasury would from time to time advance to the department such sums of money as would be required for the purchases above mentioned.

“EASY TRANSFER OF LAND, COMPULSORY REGISTRATION, ETC.

“To render the proposed change in the tenure of land effectual it would be necessary to make provision for the cheap and simple transfer of immovable property. To effect this an organic reform of the law of real property would be requisite. The Statute of Uses should be repealed, distinctions between ‘legal’ and ‘equitable’ interests abolished, and the law of entail swept away. In short, the laws relating to land should be assimilated as closely as possible to the laws relating to personal property. The Landed Estates Court would be transferred to the Department of Land Administration, its system of procedure cheapened and improved. In each county in Ireland there would be established a registry office wherein all owners of land would be compelled to register their titles, wherein also would be registered mortgages and all charges and interests whatsoever. Titles so registered (in accordance with rules provided for the purpose) would be made indefeasible.

“With such a system of registration established and legal phraseology in conveyancing abolished, a holding of land might be transferred from one owner to another as cheaply as a share in a ship or money in the funds, and thus no apparent obstacle would stand in the way of the Department of Land Administration from carrying out the reforms which we have suggested, reforms which, it may be hoped, will bring prosperity and contentment to an impoverished and distracted country.

“ (Signed)      CHARLES S. PARNELL.  
                         J. J. LOUDEN.  
                         A. J. KETTLE.  
                         WM. KELLY.  
                         PATRICK EGAN.”

I think your Lordships will agree that that is certainly a remarkable document to be issued by a band of criminal conspirators. In part it unfolds a great

scheme of land reform, a portion of which is applicable to England as well as to Ireland, and a portion of which has been struggled for, for years, by a number of land reformers in this country. A portion of the scheme is directed to a temporary stay, in the crisis through which the country was then passing, of the right of eviction, leaving untouched the ordinary rights which ordinary creditors have against their debtors, leaving those rights to the landlords as creditors of their tenants to proceed by either process of law, or if they are so minded, to distrain, but directed to a temporary stay of eviction and of eviction only; that being the scheme which yesterday, in connection with the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, I pointed out to your Lordships was formally introduced in the House of Commons at the instance of the Land League by Mr. O'Connor Power, then one of the members for Mayo, and the principle of which was afterwards adopted by the Government of the day and passed, by the second reading of the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, through that House.

In connection with that Bill I have to mention one other incident not unimportant. I pointed out yesterday the need in the interests of public peace, in the opinion of the Irish Secretary, Mr. Forster, for some such protective measure. I omitted in that connection to mention that so strongly was he impressed with that necessity that, what afterwards became the Compensation for Disturbance Bill he originally tacked on as an additional clause to the bill known by the name of the Relief of Distress Bill, which was in truth, as I pointed out, more directly and more immediately a Relief of Landlord Bill. I mean the bill which enabled the advance of £1,100,000 out of the surplus Irish Church funds to the Irish landlords with no interest for

two years, and after that date at one per cent only. It was a misfortune, I think, that that course was not persevered in, because undoubtedly it would have offered an inducement to the powerful party in the House of Lords, who ultimately rejected it, to have passed it, provided it was made a part of and dependent upon the Relief of Distress Bill.

Further your Lordships will observe that that programme of reform points to the creation of an occupying proprietorship, upon lines now adopted I might almost say by both parties in the State and it proposes terms of settlement that the landlords to-day would be only too glad to accept. But they have missed their opportunity, an opportunity which they are not likely, unless indeed there be a revolution in prices, to get again. But this was offered to them, pressed upon them, pressed upon the public by the representatives of the Irish people, backed up with remarkable unanimity by the Irish people themselves, at the instance of men whom it is here sought to stigmatise as disturbers of the peace, who do not desire the contentment of their country, because, forsooth, they live upon agitation.

Your Lordships will observe, or may have observed, that there was one name wanting in that programme. It is the name of Mr. Michael Davitt. In the Land League movement, as in every movement, there is a section more advanced, and there is a section less advanced. Mr. Davitt belonged to the more advanced section, and he thought (and subsequent events have justified his judgment) that the terms offered to the Irish landlords in that programme were too favourable. He thought that the terms offered to the Irish landlords in that programme were terms which the Irish tenants would not be able successfully to carry through and

fulfil. And he did desire, and he does desire, that the settlement of the question shall be thorough in the sense not only that it shall be just, but that it should be upon such a basis as to afford a reasonable belief that the obligations undertaken by the tenants, with a view to the acquirement of their proprietary interest in the soil, shall be faithfully carried out and observed.

Public  
Conference.

Speech by  
Mr. Parnell.

My Lords, following that programme was the discussion of it in a public conference held on the 29th April, and on that day Mr. Parnell made the speech I am about to read. The first resolution was one addressed to the *ad interim* measure, which I ought to have told your Lordships embraced the suspension, for a temporary period of two years, of the right of recovering a higher rent than the poor law valuation, and left the right to distrain and to sue up to the limit of the poor law valuation.

“In proposing this first resolution I think that I may assume that, however we may differ as to the best method for obtaining a final solution of the Land Question, every one will admit that it will be impossible to obtain this final solution in the two months that yet remain of the present session of Parliament, and that consequently one of the most practical things to which we can devote our attention to-day, will be the devising of some measures by which we can prevent the great distress and social disturbance which must result if something is not done to check the unbounded power which the law gives to the landlord over the tenant at the present moment. You will observe that this resolution deals with two classes of tenants. First of all, a class of tenants who are valued at £10 a year and under; in their case it proposes that the right of ejectment for non-payment of rent should be suspended for two years; and as regards tenants over £10 a year, it proposes that no higher rent than the ordinance valuation should be recoverable during a similar period of two years. I find that there are in Ireland about 320,000 holdings valued under £8 a year, and of those 175,000 are valued under £4 a year, and it happens that it



is just this class of tenants that Mr. Gladstone's Land Act accords the greatest inducement to the landlord to get rid of, and to seize the present crisis in agricultural matters for the purpose of getting rid of them. Under Mr. Gladstone's Land Act" (that is, the Act of 1870) "tenants valued at £10 and under, if disturbed by the act of the landlord, were entitled to seven years' rent as compensation."

That is not strictly so ; that was the maximum for which compensation could be given, not that they were entitled to it. Then there is an interruption by The O'Donoghue, M.P., who asks whether there may be an opportunity of moving an amendment to the resolution. Then Mr. Parnell proceeds :—

"Perhaps I might explain to my honourable friend it is perfectly competent for any one to move an amendment to this resolution or substitute a resolution for it ; the Land League invites and desires full discussion. This conference has been brought together for the purpose of consultation, and the Land League does not desire in assembling the gentlemen composing this conference to tie them down to the programme it puts before the conference. It was our duty to prepare a programme ; a committee was appointed for that purpose, and published the programme so prepared on Monday last ; it has now been before the country for several days, and we trust and hope that one of the results will be that a very full discussion will take place as to the propositions made by the committee of the Land League. Now, I was just saying that in the case of tenants valued at £10 a year and under, the Land Act provided that if disturbed by the act of the landlord, the Chairman may award to such tenant seven years' rent in lieu of compensation, in addition to sums for permanent improvements ; but if such a tenant be evicted for non-payment of rent, he loses all claim to this seven years' compensation for disturbance, and he is entitled to only whatever the Chairman may award him for permanent improvements. Now, Mr. Chairman, it is just this class of tenants who are most stricken to the ground by the present calamity ; many of them are in a state of starvation and unable to pay any rent at all, and if the landlord is left in full possession of the rights which the Land Act of 1870 gives him, and if he proceeds to exact those

rights, the result will be, in the west of Ireland, during this coming autumn and winter, scenes which we all must shudder to look forward to ; and therefore I think that one of the first duties of the land reformers should be to place the Legislature in possession of the circumstances affecting these 320,000 small tenants, to point out their situation and to place before the Legislature a method whereby time may be obtained for a solution of this question, and the frightful evils which we anticipate will follow. We don't desire more than an Act suspending the ample powers which the law at present gives in the case of these small tenants. I, myself, think that no Land Act can reach the case, no permanent Land Act can reach the case, of the majority ; many of them, perhaps the majority, are crowded upon small holdings of poor lands in the west of Ireland, holdings on which, in the best of times, they can scarcely earn a livelihood and pay the rent. As a matter of fact, they have not been paying the rent out of their land, they have been paying it by working as day labourers in England and Scotland for other farmers, or by working for larger farmers in their own neighbourhood. And the question as to how these 320,000 tenant farmers are to be dealt with in a permanent enactment is one that requires the greatest consideration and care. I say, then, protect these people for a year or two until the Legislature has had time to give that consideration which we may assume it is willing to give to their case. Then the second part of the resolution deals more particularly with tenants valued at a higher rate than £10 ; it suspends for a period of two years the right of recovering a higher rent than the poor-law valuation. Now I think everybody will agree with me that the poor-law valuation is at the outset the highest rent any tenant can afford to pay. Save under very exceptional circumstances, there are perhaps some of the rich grazing lands which reach a higher value than the poor-law valuation, but speaking as a general rule of holdings valued over £10 throughout Ireland, I think everybody will admit, landlords and tenants, that a higher rent than the poor-law valuation cannot be paid under the present circumstances for such holdings. In fact, I believe that many landlords have already throughout Ireland reduced their rents to this valuation, and I am sure we shall not be accused of asking anything very exorbitant when we ask that until Parliament has had time to investigate this difficult land question, this class of tenants, who have a large property, many of them invested in their holdings, valuable stock and

so forth, should be protected from those landlords who desire to run counter to all dictates of common sense, by desiring to exact a higher rent than the poor-law valuation."

My Lords, how does it come that these documents have not been presented before to your Lordships? If this case were to be fairly presented in a broad and just and a statesmanlike fashion, how comes it that all these documents, I think I must be right in saying, have come as a revelation upon your Lordships? My Lords, nothing but party animosity, the judgment of men distorted by prejudice, carried away by the desire and impulse of blackening the character of political opponents, can account for the way in which the Attorney-General has been imperfectly instructed in the presentation of this case. I think it is a grave matter. I take leave to say it is a grave scandal.

Now, my Lords, I shall ask your attention for a moment or two, first of all to the published declarations of this League. I submit that it is an organisation legitimate in its object, legitimate in its means. I think neither of those propositions will be gainsaid. It proposes a comprehensive mode of dealing with the Irish land difficulty, and whether your Lordships agree with it or not (of course upon that your Lordships are called upon to express no opinion), every man in the country, any combination of men in the country, had a perfect right to formulate that programme, and to put it for consideration and report before the country.

Now as to its means. For the moment I am dealing with its avowed means. Is there anything in those rules that have been read, in the programme which I have read, which points to the use of illegal means? I say, nothing—I submit, nothing.

I will deal presently with the allegations as to

Land  
League :  
its Means.

the means which were in fact used ; I am dealing with the avowed objects, the avowed means, at present. If I am so far right, my Lords, it follows that, if this case is to be tried by the test of conspiracy, no men who give their adhesion to this scheme propounding those objects and those means would be party, by mere membership of the League, in a criminal conspiracy.

I hope your Lordships follow the emphasis I lay on the words, "by mere membership of the League." Of course, if beyond that, apart from its avowed objects and its avowed means, individuals, or a combination of individuals, resort to the use of criminal means, they are liable for that resort to criminal means, but they are not liable merely by reason of their membership of the League established with the object of advocating such measures.

Your Lordships will recollect that there are rules excluding from membership persons who take the part of what one may call the landlords' side—who play the part of evictors, who assist at evictions, who take the farms of those evicted, and so forth. That is perfectly legitimate ; they have a perfect right to say, we shall allow no landlord, no bailiff, no process-server into our ranks ; we shall admit no man who, in this great national movement, shows such a want of regard to the general interests as to be a party to a proceeding which, of course, would paralyse the protective efforts of the League by taking the farms from which men have been evicted, as the rules say, "because of inability to pay an excessive rent."

Boycotting. But one other thing, my Lords, I must say. I desire to deal, your Lordships, I am sure, will understand, thoroughly and candidly with the whole matter. It

must be admitted that prominent members of the League have advocated boycotting.

My Lords, in this matter of boycotting, may I be forgiven for using the celebrated exclamation of Dr. Johnson, and say: "Let us clear our minds of cant." Boycotting has existed from the earliest times that human society existed. It is only a question of degree. Up to a certain point, boycotting is not only not criminal, but I say is justifiable and is right. For what does boycotting mean? It means the focussing of the opinion of the community in condemnation of the conduct of an individual of that community who offends the general sense of propriety, or offends against its general interests. Is there no boycotting at the bar? Is there no boycotting in the other professions? Is there no boycotting in the Church? Is there no boycotting in politics? Is there no boycotting of tradesmen in election times? What is the meaning of "Sending a man to Coventry?" I say that boycotting,—I am not justifying intimidation, I am not justifying force, I am not justifying violence in connection with it; those are different things—I am talking of an act of moral reprehension called boycotting, and I say it always has existed and always will exist.

My Lords, if I were to search ancient records, historical, sacred records, I could point to many instances of boycotting; but I need not go far back. We have had in our days very remarkable instances, not only of boycotting, but effective and useful boycotting. What was the action of our great colonies when the ill-judged policy of this country sent them the criminal population, the offscouring of the old world, as the rotten seed from which their fresh population was to spring. What did they do? Why, they simply boycotted the



Government officials in Australia. The most notable instance of all was in the Cape Colony, where they boycotted the governor, declined to serve him, declined to supply him with horses, declined to supply him with provisions until the objectionable ship which was importing and seeking to land the offscouring of this nation, took its wretched burthen to another place.

My Lords, I say more: that apart from intimidation, apart from violence, individual boycotting, or boycotting in combination is neither actionable nor criminal, unless it takes place under circumstances which would warrant a jury in finding as a fact that the object was not merely reprehension of supposed misconduct, but that the object was to injure the individual against whom it was directed. If men may combine for the protection of their own interests, I ask why, in the name of good sense, may they not combine to denounce, to reprehend, to condemn the conduct of those who act in a way which they believe to be inimical to their best interests?

I will deal of course with the allegation of violence and of intimidation hereafter. But, my Lords, I say boldly and at once, that, as regards cases put before this court in evidence, of instances which began and which ended in boycotting, except a passing reference or two, I shall trouble the court with no argument whatever. It is not the case which this Commission was appointed to try. Nobody will allege it. The case that this Commission was appointed to try were certain charges and allegations, the point, the force, the pith of which were charges of direct complicity with crime. Of course I must meet, and will meet by an examination of the evidence, the suggestion put forward, and I shall demonstrate that the suggestion is not well founded

upon the facts, that the sanction of boycotting was outrage and murder, and I shall examine the matter carefully and ask your Lordships' attention in following the examination of these cases, and of the evidence by which that suggestion is sought to be supported.

But again I say, and I wish to impress this upon your Lordships' minds, that while I admit that boycotting has occurred to an extent which in many, or at all events in several, proven cases is to be condemned, to be regretted, and which I do not seek to defend or to justify—I would again remind your Lordships, if I am right in the proposition that I have laid down, that those who joined the Land League are liable as conspirators, only in respect of the programme of means and objects which the Land League adopted, and that therefore there may be considerations as regards individual cases which may determine the view your Lordships take of the conduct of the persons so offending, but which do not justify your Lordships in applying to that conduct, and in relation to other persons, the doctrine of vicarious responsibility.

As regards denunciations of land-grabbing I shall deal with that matter when I come to the consideration of the evidence; but I do wish to make my submission clear to your Lordships' minds that if it was necessary, or it is enough for me to say if it was justifiable, for the tenants to combine for their own self-protection, then it was perfectly justifiable, as I submit, that they should reprehend, and should blame, and should denounce persons who, by taking farms from which other tenants had been unjustly evicted, should render to a great extent useless the power of their combination; because, of course, it obviously follows—Mr. Hancock's evidence is a good illustration of it—that the work of

eviction by the landlord is facilitated if there is nothing to stay his hand in the work of eviction, if the moment he has got rid of one tenant he can get another tenant who will come in and promise to pay him, it may be, an enhanced rent. And thus it is, as Mr. Hancock pointed out in the evidence, with which two days ago I troubled your Lordships, that the effective sanction of the tenant right in Ulster was the reprehension of the community which fixed itself on the man who took a farm from which another had been evicted.

My Lords, as I have shown, land-grabbing has been denounced in former times in Ireland, and I do pray your Lordships to remember that, when the whole of this story, the whole of this record of ten years, is thrown down before your Lordships and laid at the door of the Land League, it is not presenting the case in a fair way. To compare ten years of revolution, ten years during a great portion of which there was undoubtedly acute and widespread distress, to compare those ten years with a like period of comparative prosperity—for the prosperity of Ireland has been comparative at the best—I say that is not a fair way to look at it.

My Lords, the records I have disclosed before your Lordships, establish as clearly as anything, this—that in every recurrent period of distress in Ireland, when landlords were forcing the exaction of their rights, when there was no Land League to blame, this boycotting, this land-grabbing, and crimes of a serious kind, have with the recurrent distress again and again recurred.

Up to the end of the year 1879, and indeed—and it is rather a significant fact—up to the date of the rejection by the House of Lords of the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, the Land League in Ireland had made but comparatively little way. It had been taken

up eagerly in Mayo, and in part of Galway; but your Lordships will find that as regards the rest of Ireland it had made but little way. But after the rejection of that bill, Land League branches sprang up over the whole of Ireland, and I doubt if there was to be found a parish in the whole of Ireland in which there was not a local Land League organisation. The two reasons why it did not spread at first were these: there was hope that the Legislature would interpose some protection, but there was the further and perhaps even the stronger reason, that the secret societies from the outset, in large measure at least, opposed the Land League movement. And I am about to call your Lordships' attention to a remarkable illustration of that—two remarkable illustrations of that.

On the 8th of May 1880 a meeting was held in the Rotunda, Dublin, attended by a number of members of Parliament and others, with Mr. Parnell in the chair. But before that meeting, and probably in anticipation of that meeting—I know not—there had been issued, signed by the Executive of the Irish Republican Brotherhood, a somewhat remarkable document—the date of that document is March 1880—published in Ireland. It is longer, my Lords, than the passage I am about to read to you, but I spare your Lordships as much as I can.

Meeting  
at the  
Rotunda,  
May 1880.

It proceeds thus:—

“At a time like the present, when political adventurers and West-Britishers are scrambling for parliamentary honours, who, in their eagerness to obtain the coveted prize of a seat in the British Legislature, are playing on the credulity of many of our countrymen by passing themselves off as Nationalists, we consider it our duty to say a few words to you on the subject. It is inconsistent with the principles of true nationality for any patriotic Irishman to accept a seat in an alien Parliament, because by so doing he

surrenders his rights and the rights of his country into the hands of men who are opposed to its best interests, and becomes a participator in the alien system which keeps Ireland enslaved. The Irishman who becomes a member of it is either the victim of some mental delusion, a slave, or an enemy. We do not address you merely for the purpose of reminding you of all this constitutional garroting and plundering of our country, of which even the 'bond' of eighty years' duration affords such ample evidence, but to prevent the smallest section of our brethren from being betrayed into active participation in the coming elections by the plausible utterances or avowals of National principles of any of the candidates, no matter who he or they may be."

My Lords, the representatives of those persons did not stop there; they carried out their opposition into active practice.

At about the same time Mr. Parnell, accompanied by some other of the present members of his party—and I think this is only one of several instances—went down to the county of Wexford and addressed an election meeting in support of a particular candidate.

The sympathisers with this document, March 1880, attended and broke up that meeting; possessed themselves of the platform, hustled Mr. Parnell and his friends, and with great difficulty they managed to get back to the railway station in safety.

Other things occurred of the same kind in other places, and surely it would have been right, surely it would have been fair, to have given some kind of inkling to your Lordships of the difficulties in which he, Mr. Parnell, stood, when endeavouring upon a broad, an open, a national platform, to withdraw the adherents of such teaching into a constitutional and into a legitimate movement.

My Lords, the meeting to which I referred at the Rotunda is again a significant one. Its report is



published in *The Nation* of the 8th of May 1880, but in fact it was a public meeting which followed the conference of the 29th of April 1880. On that occasion a representative of the Fenian movement boldly came forward to propose an amendment, and then followed a scene with which I will not trouble you, but a repetition in the Rotunda of the successful attempt in Enniscorthy to drive the tenants of the platform from their position, and get the control of the meeting. Mr. O'Hanlon sought to propose this resolution, and got so far as reading part of it :—

“That while the Nationalists of Dublin are willing to make any sacrifices (hisses) to the demands of the cultivators of the soil (interruptions), they protest against the deceptive action of Mr. Parnell and other persons who are trying to divert the people from the proper course to independence; and that while some of the greatest statesmen (the whistling and noise rendered great part of the resolution dumb show) . . . the line of action pursued by the National Land League has been injurious and deceptive.”

Then Mr. O'Hanlon tore up his resolution, left the platform, and went away.

But, my Lords, he wrote to the papers his views the next day, and this is the letter :—

“83 Amiens Street, Dublin,  
“30th April 1880.

“SIR—As I did not care that my Resolution should get into the papers I tore it up and threw the fragments on the platform. Since, however, you have published an incorrect copy of it, I have thought you might as well have the exact words of the original. They were : ‘Resolved—That, while we, the Nationalists of Dublin, are ready to make any sacrifice to give the land to those who cultivate it, we protest against the deceptive policy of heaven-sent champions and ex-political prisoners’—

(a reference to Mr. Davitt, who had been drummed out of the ranks),

“who are trying to seduce the people from the straight road to independence into the corrupt and crooked ways by which renegades and persons of questionable character obtain seats in the English Parliament.’ To read this Resolution as a protest against the misleading and demoralising tactics of a certain clique in the Land League, and then to let the meeting go on as it might, was the only purpose that brought me and my friends to the meeting at the Rotunda on Thursday night. Mr. Parnell and Mr. Davitt and others of their party, by their dictatorial and high-handed proceedings, were very near forcing us to go further than we had intended. These gentlemen are deceiving the poor peasantry of Ireland for purposes which I will not name, lest I might do some of them injustice ; but I ask, how can sane men believe that any English Government will pass the sweeping measures that are demanded by the Land League ? It looks as though these land reformers were insisting upon the impossible in order to keep up a delusion which may be profitable to individuals, but is surely ruining the unhappy victims of false hopes and reckless promises.—I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

“EDWARD O’HANLON.”

My Lords, I confess myself to have some sympathy with Mr. O’Hanlon’s expressions from the point of view from which he regarded the open movement. The past history of constitutional agitation had shown but poor results ; again and again had sacrifices been made, and still no remedial measures were forthcoming ; and then the class of men to which O’Hanlon belonged, embarked it may be on a hopeless and condemnable enterprise, carrying, at any rate, their lives and their liberties in their hands,—and in despair of good by other methods, resorted to desperate and unconstitutional ones. I cannot express surprise that men should so think of past history—of the fruitless efforts for constitutional redress—that men like him should feel distrust—should feel a want of hope, and should doubt whether the programme of the Land League, fulfilled as it is to-day, in great measure, was not indeed an impossible

task to set for accomplishment before the Irish people by constitutional methods.

I am reminded, by my learned friend, of one remarkable witness called before your Lordships, I mean the convict Delaney, who was one of the persons at this meeting, taking part with O'Hanlon, but who went on to say—whether reliably you may judge hereafter—who went on to say, that an order went forth after this meeting in the Rotunda, that the Fenians were to support the Land League, an order which came I think he said from, amongst others, Egan, Brennan, and Davitt—Davitt being the man who was held up to reproach as an ex-political prisoner.

There is a postscript to O'Hanlon's letter, by the way, which I did not read :—

“May I ask Mr. Parnell to tell the public what he has done with the 20 dollars he got for lead from some Irishmen in America.”

A further letter from the executive of the I. R. B., which I read from *The Nation* of the 18th of May, is in these terms :—

“SIR—We respectfully request that you will give insertion to the following in your next issue. At the meeting in the Rotunda on Thursday last a few irresponsible and unauthorised individuals undertook the rôle of protesting against the agitators in the name of the National party.”

My Lords, at that date the name “National party” appears to have the meaning of a physical force party.

“Now, against the terms of the resolution which was sought to be proposed by the men referred to, we have nothing to say ; we emphatically deny any complicity in the act, and repudiate its identity with the Nationalists of Ireland.

“The agitators themselves claim to be Nationalists when it suits their purpose, no matter whether they hold forth in the Home Rule

League, the Land League, at the hustings, or that exalted platform, the floor of the British House of Commons. We have borne with their vapourings and false doctrines, as well as their treacherous designs against the freedom and national independence of Ireland, fully aware that the sham of the 'new departure' would be short-lived, and would, in its final collapse, bring unutterable political ruin to all its promoters.

"To this end we are resolved to let them have rope enough ; but, as they are not content with this forbearance, and are occasionally sheltering themselves behind the sacred name of Irish Nationality, we feel constrained to warn them that if they persevere in such a course we shall be obliged to adopt measures that will end their career much sooner than anticipated.

" 'Thoughts of the painful present and the past  
Must bring the hour of reckoning at last.'

"By Order,

"EXECUTIVE OF THE I. R. B."

Now, my Lords, I have said, after the rejection of the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, the increase of the Land League Branches was rapid and enormous, and I would ask your Lordships to bear in mind in reference to its proceedings, and the consideration of the question of the control which could reasonably be expected of those who were at its head over its branches, that it did not spring like Minerva from the brain of Jove, fully equipped and fully armed. It was long before it came under full and complete discipline. In fact, it had not come under full and complete discipline and control when in an evil moment, as I hope I shall demonstrate, the Government took the course, under circumstances which I will presently explain, of suppressing its action altogether, imprisoning its leaders, and placing it in a state of absolutely complete disorganisation.

My Lords, I think I have made at all events suffi-

ently clear the basis upon which, when I come to examine the evidence, I shall proceed to argue. I say, in order to make my position clear, that, even applying the vague, the loose formula of the law of conspiracy, which has never found any definite expression in the Statute-book, this proposition is sound, that those acting in concert, for brevity called conspirators, are only responsible for the acts of co-conspirators, where such acts are of a kind and class agreed on by all the conspirators to be done or committed in furtherance of the common design. And unless therefore it can be shown—I say that the evidence utterly fails to establish it—that Mr. Parnell (taking him as an example) was a party to the use of murder and outrage, as a part of the agreed means and methods of the Land League, he is not liable, criminally or otherwise. I submit at this point that, if one of your Lordships were trying this in a criminal court on a charge of direct complicity with crime, there is not, even as the case now stands, any case which your Lordships would think it right to submit to a jury for their consideration. And I would remind your Lordships, before I come to the consideration of the evidence, of one remarkable and striking fact. It is this; that in every case where there has been proof of outrage by persons, who came to swear that they did it in concert with persons who were, or who professed to be, Land Leaguers, that in every single case without exception, so far as I know, the perpetrators were members of secret societies, and apparently many of them sworn in as members of secret societies, before they joined in the commission or perpetration of outrages. I do not recall, and I think I am right in saying that there is no exception to the broad general statement I have made, and I will pray your Lordships to dwell upon the significance

The Law of  
Conspiracy.

The Times  
Case.



of that fact, because if the case presented were a true case, namely, that crime and outrage were part of the agreed means and methods for effecting the objects of the alleged conspiracy, if the systematic perpetration of crime and outrage were one of the agreed instruments of their conspiracy, how comes it that there is not one single case of direct participation in outrage proved—I believe I am literally right—in which the perpetrator is not shown to have been a member of a secret society and not merely of the Land League?

And, my Lords, that I am not putting the case as presented by *The Times* too high, let me remind your Lordships of a statement, absurd and ludicrous though it be, to which the Attorney-General gave utterance when he told your Lordships that he would prove that not in one case, or an isolated case, but that the system was for Mr. Egan, or Mr. Brennan, or Mr. Biggar, as the case might be, to dole out £20 or £30 in Dublin, which was handed to a person to take to particular localities, in which particular localities that £20 or £30 was doled out piecemeal to the actual perpetrators of the outrage. Where did the Attorney-General find his authority for that statement? Who was the informer or who the convict that told that lying story?—lying I must call it, for the Attorney-General has not even ventured to make an attempt to substantiate it. And to further prove that I am not putting the case as it is presented by *The Times* too high, let me remind your Lordships of a further ingenuous statement of the Attorney-General. He went on to say: “I do not mean to suggest that Mr. Biggar or the others knew the particular person to be outraged, or that they committed the outrage themselves, for *they had not time.*” So that, according to the case that the Attorney-General

was instructed to present, it was only upon the principle of a subdivision of labour in this criminal enterprise that Mr. Parnell, Mr. Biggar, and Mr. Davitt had not their own hands stained with crime! My Lords, at page 17, the second day of the Commission, occur these remarkable words:—

“Though the leaders” [the leaders is my paraphrase]—“though the leaders did not themselves go and personally plan the outrages, they could not, because they had not the time, and, of course, would not be connected with it, but their men were doing it for them, and of that system they took advantage.”

And one other passage I think I must read—it is at page 186 of the Commission’s proceedings:—

“I think it will appear” (says the Attorney-General) “that an emissary of the Land League, an agent of the Land League, used to get the money from the treasurer, either Mr. Biggar, or Mr. Brennan, or Mr. Egan, either one of the officials who might be in charge, used to take down the money, £20 or £30, and, having received the money, of course, from Mr. Biggar or any of the other officials who handed it, used to take down £20 or £30 into the district, and then distribute it locally to the men who were going to carry out the outrages.”

My Lords, what a contemptible case of wretched shreds and patches has been presented to your Lordships in view of such statements as this! Will an explanation be given of them? Will an apology be made for them? They are directed against colleagues in Parliament whose characters are as dear to them as the Attorney-General’s character is to him. He, of course, is acting upon instructions. Where are the instructions? Who was the witness? What was the evidence against these men? For I take leave to say that statements of this kind are not to be put forward lightly, recklessly, without the closest and gravest examination by any man at the bar, from the highest

to the lowest, and I shall look with some curiosity for the explanation of the fact of these charges being broadly, recklessly, made, without one single attempt to justify them.

The Work  
of the Land  
League.

Now, my Lords, I come to the consideration of what was the actual work of the League. The work of the League may be shortly described under two heads as a work of relief and a work of organisation.

As regards the work of organisation, it consisted, first, in the creation of the central executive; next, in the creation of local branches all over the country; next, in the inspection of those branches; arranging differences between members of the branches or between neighbouring branches.

And as regards relief, it was of two kinds. Your Lordships will recollect that one of the Local Government Board inspectors, whose reports I read, urged, with a view to averting a fresh blight in the potatoes, the necessity for the introduction of a new and healthier seed. The Land League expended and distributed throughout the country in the poorest parts (and were the first to do it) a sum of £10,000 in the purchase of champion seed potatoes, which they supplied to families who in their destitution had, as these reports pointed out as probable, actually consumed such remaining seed potatoes as they possessed; and they distributed in relief of distress altogether a sum somewhat exceeding £50,000, gathered together, in fact, as the result of Mr. Parnell's appeal in America.

Their further relief-assistance took the form of defending legal proceedings against tenants with a view to eviction, and at a later stage, under the operation of an Act, to which I shall have to refer your Lordships presently, known as the Coercion Act of 1881, to

the defence of persons charged with various offences, and to maintaining of persons and the families of persons put into prison as "suspects," as they were called, under the powers of that Act.

In addition to this there were, of course, meetings as part of the agitation held over the country at various places by members of Parliament and others, and speeches made, some of them wise, some of them, I take leave to say, unwise, some of them (I am glad to say a comparatively small number of them, in my humble judgment) condemnable speeches.

That, my Lords, was the general work of the League. Originally at its head, as its principal representative in Dublin, was Mr. Michael Davitt, and he continued at its head until he was arrested on the 3d February 1881. He had been absent, however, during a portion of that time in America. He returned from America, I think, about the 8th December 1880, and the first act that he did upon that return, in conjunction with the executive of the League, was, upon the 13th December 1880, to issue this memorandum of instructions to organisers and officers of the branches of the Land League. I may at this moment state to your Lordships that until after the Compensation for Disturbance Bill was rejected no organiser at all had been appointed throughout the country.

In reference to that Bill, to which, I am afraid, I have recurred too often, I would like to make one concluding observation. I have always thought, as I thought at the time it was under discussion in Parliament, that, so far as its practical effect was concerned, it would not have a very wide application; but its real effect would have been to have conveyed a message of hope to a large class of these small struggling farmers,

to have made them feel that the legislature of the kingdom was interesting itself in their concerns, and in that way would have induced them to bear with a greater degree of patience the suffering through which undoubtedly they were obliged to pass.

This memorandum was in the following words :—

#### “MEMORANDUM OF INSTRUCTIONS

TO

#### ORGANISERS AND OFFICERS OF THE BRANCHES OF THE LAND LEAGUE

Davitt's  
Circular.

“The unprecedented growth of the organisation of the League within the past few months, and the consequent increase in the duties and responsibilities of the executive, necessitate the offering of some suggestions of a general character in reference to the present position of the movement, which, if acted upon, will strengthen its hands in the administration of the League, and powerfully aid in the speedy attainment of the objects for which it was organised. In face of the efforts which are being made to arrest the progress of the movement, by instituting proceedings against members of our body and otherwise, nothing is so essential in the task of frustrating such unjust designs as to convince both public opinion and our enemies that our organisation, from the central executive in Dublin to the remotest branch in the country, is one thoroughly united body, animated with but one resolve, and working together in harmony like a piece of well-adjusted machinery. Convinced of the power which systematic combination alone can give, the enemies of the Land League will find it an easier and more profitable task to compete with it in the solution of the Land Question, and in rendering service to our people, than to essay the impossible task of crushing it by the old time-worn weapons of State prosecutions, coercion, and intimidation. Every branch should, therefore, have its monthly report forwarded to the central offices punctually on the first day of each month, together with all



subscriptions not required for the ordinary expenses of the branch. Each member of a branch should pledge himself to bring a new member at each meeting, until the people of the district are all enrolled. In the formation of new branches it is important to obtain intelligent men for officers, care being taken that no man be placed in position who is not steady, reliable, and trustworthy.

"Each affiliated branch must communicate direct with the central executive in Dublin (or wherever else it may be necessary to carry on its labours) in all matters relating to finances, reports, and organisation. County centralisation invites dangers and attacks which could not so easily affect a solid, compact body under the complete guidance of a central executive council with the entire resources of the organisation at its control. Disjointed action must, above all, be avoided by branches. Evidence is not wanting that numbers of men have joined, and are joining the League, who give but a half-hearted allegiance to its full programme. It will be the effort of the Government to propose such a measure as will be calculated to satisfy the weak-kneed reformers outside and inside our ranks, who are willing to accept half measures, as godsend, and who are likewise desirous of promoting the sway of Whiggery in Ireland. If men who denounced the programme of the League six months ago, but are now numbered among its members, are allowed to use a single branch of our organisation as a platform of compromise with landlordism, or as a lever of disunion to weaken the power and influence of this great movement, the work of the enemy will have been performed, and a new lease of life be given to that system which otherwise can be crushed and banished from our midst.

"Organisers and officers of the League, speaking at public meetings or writing to the public press, are expected to enunciate the Land League platform of no compromise or partnership with landlordism, and to repudiate the proposals known as the three F's now being advocated by landlord organs, in hopes of saving a doomed system from destruction, and giving fixity of tenure in Ireland to most of those evils which have already depopulated our country, pauperised our people, and instigated those crimes which are now being charged by their real authors upon the organisation which aims at their prevention.

"In no period of the League's existence was it so absolutely necessary for the tenant farmers and labourers throughout the

Crime and  
Outrage.

length and breadth of the country to keep a firm grip upon and control over their passions and indignation at wrongs perpetrated and injustice threatened than at the present hour. The evil system which has so long been the curse of their families and existence is now gasping out its criminal life in face of the whole world—dethroned, discredited, and on the point of being destroyed by the stern but passionless action of a united and indignant people through the means of a bloodless revolution. To consummate its death should be the effort of every member of the League, to have the civilised world bend back its thumbs and give sanction to that decree against landlordism should be the aim and desire of every man upon whom it has inflicted injuries. How is this to be effected? To show the world that the just use of organised strength is to remedy present evils, and not to avenge past wrongs—to convince our enemies that we have at last learned how to evolve out of ourselves, build up, and control a power which can be directed by judgment and reason in the practical amelioration of our wrongs and grievances, instead of allowing it to fall a prey to that intoxication of purpose and unsystematic action which have hitherto purchased the defeat of the people's cause. To effect this object demands no sacrifice from any man in our ranks but that of temper and passion; to see it triumph requires no action but such as the League points out in its teachings and rules. Firm and determined attitude in making just demands without violence—to enforce what intelligent, legal, and resolute combination can obtain—enunciation of just principles and motives to convince where intimidation entails a conflict with law—arguments and motives based upon right and common good, when born of deep and honest conviction, will be found a more potent agency in furthering the cause of free land, and helping the League in winning it for the people, than means which jar upon the public mind and tend to alienate the sympathy of outside observers. Threatening letters are as unnecessary as they are stupidly criminal and unjustifiable; and we feel assured that no member of our organisation has resorted to such a method of making just demands which invites the stigma of cowardice and clumsily plays into the hands of the landlords. If a just right cannot fearlessly be demanded by a victim of landlord power when a powerful organisation is at his back to protect him, he deserves neither a concession from the landlord nor assistance from the League in obtaining it.

“In speaking of injuries inflicted upon dumb animals, we cannot

for a single instant believe either the numerous reports of these monstrous outrages which the landlord organs are publishing, or that a single man within the ranks of our organisation would be guilty of participating in the few cases which we are sorry to say have been authenticated. No injustice in the power of Irish landlordism to perpetrate upon our people could justify in the least degree the unfeeling brutality which inflicts injuries or suffering upon harmless and defenceless animals, in revenge for the wrongs committed by their owners. While dwelling upon this painful subject we would point out to the officers of the various branches throughout Ireland the advisability of informing the executive of the League of any outrage occurring in the locality, in order that reliable information may be at hand to correct the vicious exaggeration given to insignificant occurrences by the landlord organs. Agents of the Associated Press throughout the country are known to have manufactured outrages near their districts in order to turn them to account in obtaining money by feeding the criminal appetite of English readers; and it is well to remind those gentlemen that while the privileges of the press entitle them to publish facts and make any just or fair comments thereon, deliberate concoction of outrages will be looked upon as real outrages upon the character and name of the Irish people. A fair and judicious use of the power of combination against the enemies of the people, traitors to the League, or instruments of unjust eviction or other landlord injustice, will work the requirements of our movement in the present crisis, without any resort to means or methods which would offer a pretext for foul play against the organisation or estrange the moral support of public opinion outside of Ireland from a just and noble cause.

“Respectfully submitting the foregoing suggestions, we remain  
your obedient servants,

THE EXECUTIVE OF THE

IRISH NATIONAL LAND LEAGUE.

“Offices of the Land League,  
39 Upper Sackville Street, Dublin,  
13th December 1880.”

That was, as your Lordships have heard, published and circulated in December 1880. But again so lamentably deficient have been the instructions of the

Denuncia-  
tion of  
Crime.

Attorney-General that his attention has not even been called to it. My Lords, between that day in December and the 3d February 1881, Mr. Michael Davitt alone, to say nothing of the other speakers whose utterances will hereafter be referred to, attended no less than 25 public meetings, and at every one of those public meetings, in strong, earnest language, he denounced outrages, and condemned and held up to obloquy their perpetrators. Not one of those speeches has been read in the course of the case for the prosecution. My Lords, I have, and must hereafter call your attention to it, a small volume of similar speeches by other members of Parliament and persons taking an active part in this organisation, and yet in face of those facts the Attorney-General was instructed to make these two statements which I will read. At page 73 he said :—

*The Times*  
Case.

“Upon the one side I shall put before you affirmative evidence of the infamous speeches that were being made by many of these men, sometimes by the leaders themselves, and at other times in their presence. On not one single occasion do we find the slightest speech, or one single expression directed to diverting the minds of people from outrage—to diverting them from the acts which certainly followed, and which to the knowledge of these men followed.”

And again, on the next page (74), these further words (the reference in each case is to the speech in *O'Donnell v. Walter* in the official Blue Book) :—

“During the whole period of these years there is not, so far as I know, one solitary speech amongst the thousands delivered in which any one of these men deprecated the outrages which were undoubtedly going on.”

My Lords, before your Lordships that language has been slightly, but only slightly, modified, and I find this passage :—

“They” (that is, the leaders), “with scarcely an exception, never denounced these outrages or took any steps to put an end to this, which was, if I am correctly instructed, one of the most cruel tyrannies that ever existed in any country in the history of the world.

“Many of those whose names are included in these particulars knew, and must have known, that sums of money were being paid, not in an exceptional instance, but over a long period of time, to persons who were engaged in carrying out the acts of violence and crimes to which I have referred.”

And again :—

“No single step is taken to denounce the crimes, or those guilty of any of these outrages.”

Again :—

“Probably not on one single occasion may the evidence which I shall lay before your Lordships as it now stands have to be slightly qualified. I believe it will be possible to show that in one or two speeches there is something like a reference to—I cannot call it a condemnation of—the outrages and the crimes which have been committed, but at any rate the statement is true that in the vast majority of instances there is language inciting to crime, without the slightest condemnation of the outrages which followed from the conduct so directed.”

And on the second sitting of this Commission :—

“Why is it that there is not one single speech, one single attempt made by these great leaders, this great constitutional party, to restrain the Land League ?”

Your Lordships will recollect one of the earlier witnesses called whose name was O'Malley, a police reporter. He attended, according to his account, some 200 meetings, principally, I think, in the west and south, and his evidence, as your Lordships will find it at page 468 of the Commission, is this, that denunciations of crime and outrage as a rule occurred at each of these

*The Times*  
Evidence.



meetings by the speakers, and amongst others by the priests who attended at those meetings.

I will not repeat, for your Lordships have been good enough to give it an attentive listening, the injunctions contained in those instructions to the organisers. To one point only do I desire to refer, to the point which insists upon the selection for the governing body of the local branches the men of the best position,—I am not giving your Lordships the exact words but the idea—the men of the best position and of the best reliability in point of character and conduct that can be obtained and selected in the neighbourhood. I think that is important upon a broad consideration of the true character of this combination, because, as a matter of fact, as your Lordships ultimately, I think, had it made apparent, the Land League in its branch organisation practically embodied, at least so far as membership was concerned, by far the great majority of all the people in each of their neighbourhoods; and in an enormous number of Land League branches the effort was made, and successfully made, to get the parish priest or the Catholic curate of the place or both to assume the most responsible position in relation to it.

My Lords, can it be for one instant suggested that these men, the priests of the country, the leading men of the neighbourhood, of the farming class—I do not mean magistrates and landlords, but I mean of their class, of tenant farmers—that all these men were engaged in a criminal conspiracy, and were adopting violent and criminal means and methods for the effecting of their objects? Unless your Lordships are prepared to cast that stigma and support that accusation against priests and people throughout Ireland, with what show of justice can it be cast upon the men who were at the

head of the movement, who were attending to their Parliamentary duties, and to a large extent at least occupied with other and different concerns?

My Lords, the force of that consideration will become, I think, still stronger, when I show your Lordships that in the time of the worst trouble, of the most grievous crime, the action of the Executive Government had resulted in the complete disorganisation of the machinery of the Land League, in the putting in prison, not merely the leaders who had the general control of its central organisation in Dublin, but also a large number of its local representative men, its presidents, its secretaries, and its treasurers.

My Lords, while Mr. Davitt was engaged in undoubtedly furthering by his presence and his speech the agitation, and at the same time, as I have intimated, honestly and earnestly denouncing crime, he was stopped in that work on the 3d February 1881. For, being at large on ticket-of-leave, his sentence not having expired, he was arrested; I think the nominal charge being that he had not acted conformably to the conditions of his ticket. The real reason, I think it cannot be doubted, was something different. He was released on the 6th May 1882. He was re-arrested, I mention it out of date, in January 1883, for a speech which he made at Navan, or after a speech which he made at Navan, which will be hereafter referred to, and was finally released in June 1883. Therefore, with the exception of the interval between the 6th May 1882 and January 1883, he was in prison from February of 1881 to June 1883.

My Lords, to him succeeded in the headship, if I may so call it, of the central organisation in Dublin Mr. John Dillon. He in his turn was arrested on the

2d May 1881, released on the 7th August 1881, re-arrested on the 15th October 1881, and ultimately released in May 1882. At this time there had passed what is known as Mr. Forster's Coercion Act; that Act received the Royal assent in March of 1881.

To Mr. Dillon succeeded in the headship of the central office in Dublin Mr. Thomas Sexton, member of Parliament, and now for the second year Lord Mayor of Dublin. He continued from very soon after the arrest of Mr. Dillon in May 1881 up to about September 1881 as the head of the central organisation in Dublin. In September 1881 he became ill, and while, as I am instructed, still ill, he was in turn, on the 14th October 1881, arrested as a suspect under Mr. Forster's Act, and, I think in consequence of his state of health, was released on the 1st November 1881. To Mr. Sexton, in the headship of the central office, succeeded Mr. Arthur O'Connor, member of Parliament. Then followed other arrests, which I shall in a moment call attention to, and to evade arrest Mr. Arthur O'Connor left Dublin and came to England. Mr. O'Connor's first act, when he succeeded to Mr. Sexton, was to employ and bring into the office for the purpose of keeping the accounts and books of the League in order, a public accountant or a gentleman from the office of a public accountant in Dublin. That gentleman was Mr. Phillips, who, according to the evidence of Mr. Soames, availed himself of his position of trust in the Land League to carry away from the office of his employers a number of documents, some of which have been produced; the only one of any consequence that I can recall, and I think the fact is so, being a letter, which your Lordships may remember, from one Timothy Horan, who is since dead, and who was at the time secretary.

of the Castleisland branch of the Land League. To that letter, and to the incidents to which it refers, I will later recur.

I wish, my Lords, to explain fully the position of this matter. I have followed out this succession of persons down to Mr. Arthur O'Connor, who was the last person who had anything to do with the conduct of the business of the League at the central office in Dublin, and the rest of the direction, such as it was, was in Paris during the action of the Land League, because, seeing that the Coercion Act was then pending and that the arrest of Mr. Davitt had pretty well shown what the intention of the executive at that time was, Mr. Egan, the treasurer, went to Paris in February of 1881 and remained in Paris, and that fact your Lordships will find not an unimportant consideration in relation to the evidence, amongst others of Delaney. He remained in Paris until December 1882. I am not sure whether he did not visit Dublin on one or two occasions in the interval. I do not wish to express myself quite positively about it. I know that he did come to this country; whether he went to Ireland I am not sure, I rather think he did; but practically from February 1881 to December of 1882 he was resident in Paris.

Now, my Lords, I wish to show what was done with the other officers of the League, and the men who were connected with the League. Boyton was arrested as a suspect on the 8th March 1881, released on the 30th November 1881. Sheridan was arrested on the 15th March 1881, as a suspect, released on the 18th September 1881. Mr. Harris was arrested on the 16th April 1881, released on the 3d February 1882. I have already spoken of Mr. Dillon's arrest in May of 1881, and his release in August of 1881. He was again arrested

Other  
Arrests.

when there was a general arrest of the leaders, as I will presently tell your Lordships, on the 15th October 1881, and released, as I have already mentioned, in May of 1882. Thomas Brennan was arrested on the 23d May 1881, and released on the 16th June 1882.

Your Lordships will find these dates very important, especially in reference to Brennan (they are also important as regards some others), having regard to the evidence of at least one witness, suggesting complicity on the part of Brennan in the Invincible Conspiracy. He was in custody from the 23d May 1881 to the 16th June 1882. Then Mr. Parnell was arrested on the 13th October 1881, released on the 2d May 1882. Mr. O'Kelly was arrested on 15th October 1881, released 2d May 1882. I have already given your Lordships the date of Mr. Sexton's arrest. I will repeat them again in this connection, if your Lordships wish. Mr. Sexton was arrested on the 14th October 1881, released on the 13th November 1881. Mr. William O'Brien was arrested on the 15th October 1881, released in May 1882. Dr. Kenny, member of Parliament, was arrested on the 24th October 1881 (all as suspects), released on the 8th February 1882.

Immediately following upon these arrests the Land League was suppressed by proclamation of the executive, and before, during, and after the period covered by the arrests of the principal members of the League, whose names I have given, there were going on all over the country, the arrests of a number of persons, a large proportion of whom were in official connection with local branches of the League.

I need not, I think, labour the point. It is obvious that, when that state of things was arrived at, when the responsibility was taken away from the leaders of



the movement centrally and locally, when members capable of directing, governing, and controlling were in this way removed, I think your Lordships would naturally expect there would follow what did follow, namely, the disorganisation of the whole of the Land League movement all over the country; and your Lordships would also expect that we, in such a position as that, would find it practically impossible to produce the records, either books, correspondence, or accounts with the same exactness and the same completeness as your Lordships would expect the books, accounts, and correspondence of a merchant to be produced; or, perhaps, for this purpose a better example, as your Lordships would expect, and would be justified in expecting, in the case of the National League, which dates from October of 1882, and I believe I am justified in saying, that we have in all respects as to its action, its correspondence, its machinery, its funds, and its accounts, full and complete information to be placed at your Lordships' disposal.

As regards the books of the League, some, I think, found their way to Paris, which of them I do not exactly know. I have never seen them. Some found their way through the instrumentality of Mr. Arthur O'Connor, and, I think, Mr. Henry Campbell, to Liverpool, and from Liverpool to London, into the hands, I am not sure of the gentleman's name, but I think of Mr. Molony, and Dr. Kenny, in the affidavit which he made for the purpose of discovery, has informed your Lordships, and, of course, informed those who instruct *The Times*, of this fact. I myself have not seen such books as Mr. Molony has. *The Times*, I understand, and I presume upon the information that Dr. Kenny in his affidavit of discovery gave them, subpoenaed Mr. Molony to produce

these books. They have not thought it apparently useful to produce them ; at all events, they have not produced them.

Forster's  
Act.

Now, my Lords, under what authority was all this done? It was done under the authority of the Act passed in March of 1881, which I have described by the name of Mr. Forster's Coercion Act, as it was known. I do not think there is any one, on any side of politics, who would at the present day justify that Act. I will tell your Lordships what it was. It was an Act which authorised the executive, on their being satisfied that any one was "reasonably suspected" of criminal action, to take him into custody, to imprison him for an indefinite time without any opportunity contemplated or machinery provided for the person so alleged to be suspected, so seized, and so held in custody, being ever brought to any judicial tribunal for trial. An extreme measure, I need not say an unconstitutional measure, but it was justified by Mr. Forster with perfect honesty of purpose, I doubt not ; it was justified by him upon the information given him by the executive—when I say by the executive, I mean by police agents and by inspectors and magistrates throughout the country ; a great proportion, I beg your Lordships to recollect, of this class being themselves landlords, against whom this land agitation was unquestionably directed—and justified by Mr. Forster from the official information he in this way received, on the ground that this was in truth no national movement—that it was the work, to use an expression which he more than once used in the House of Commons in forcing it upon that House—the work of a few village ruffians. His case in the House of Commons was:—Give me authority to put these village ruffians into gaol and to keep them there until

the country quiets down; the country will quiet down, and thereby the peace of the community will be secured.

My Lords, it is true to say, right to say, that I do not doubt that, unconstitutional as this measure was, indefensible as I think everybody now admits it to be, that there were persons seized and arrested under it who may have been, and probably were, parties to criminal misconduct, but the effect of this mode of treating them was not to allay but to increase the causes of disturbance. The effect of each one of these persons being arrested, not brought face to face with his accusers, put into prison almost by *lettre de cachet*, was to make that man a hero in the eyes of his friends, his neighbours amongst whom he lived—to make his arrest a fresh cause of local disturbance—nay, it had even a worse effect than that, for it had the effect of making men—many of them upon their own merits and upon their own conduct, probably not entitled to public sympathy at all—martyrs in the eyes of their neighbours and of the public, and to such an extent did that mistaken policy prevail that the title of “ex-suspect” came absolutely to be used as a title of honour. I have myself seen, years after the release of these men from prison, letters in which they signed themselves “ex-suspect,” as if it was a title of dignity.

Well, my Lords, these men were described as village ruffians, and the description may have been true as to a portion of them, yet many a one, I take leave to say, without poetical exaggeration might be described as a

“Village Hampden, who with dauntless breast  
The little tyrant of his fields withstood.”

But if that was the effect upon the public mind and on

the public peace in the case of the class to whom I have referred, how much more intense was the feeling when the people of Ireland found their trusted leaders, the men who were battling, as they believed, for their rights, whose only offence was that they had assumed their cause and made it their own, that these men were thrust into prison under like conditions, no accuser whom they could meet, no jury or other tribunal to whom they could appeal? The result was exactly what one would have anticipated: disorganisation of the Land League, the absence of control by its officers of its movements, widespread and increasing discontent and disturbance—ay, and increased and increasing crime; for your Lordships will find that over the whole of the period into which you are inquiring the worst period of crime was during the operation of that Coercion Act and the imprisonment of the Land League leaders. The worst period of crime was the period which immediately followed the imprisonment of its leaders.

“No Rent  
Mani-  
festo.”

I know it may be suggested, and I desire to leave no suggestion of that kind untouched, that there was another cause in operation, namely, the issue of the “No Rent Manifesto.” I do not deny that it is quite possible fairly and reasonably to suggest that that also may have had a disturbing effect upon the peace of the country, but I say it could have had no effect, upon the peace of the country, anything like proportionate to the effect consequent upon the breaking up of that controlling power of the organisation which followed on the imprisonment of the local, as well as of the central, leaders of the organisation.

As regards that “No Rent Manifesto,” I do not justify the issue of it. I doubt whether Mr. Parnell would

justify it; if he did, he would say this, that it was an unconstitutional blow in return for an unconstitutional blow. He would say, and I think justly say, it did something, or might have done something, to bring the executive and the landlords, whose interests by these proceedings they were supposed—erroneously supposed—to be serving, more speedily to the sense and belief that the peace of the country was not to be secured, nor the settlement of the Land Question to be arrived at, by the imprisonment of the Irish leaders. But as regards any actual operation in the withholding of the payment of rents, I boldly profess this opinion, that, looking to the position of the ordinary Irish tenant, to the fact that he has no resource to look to but continued occupation in his holding, I do not believe that any organisation, however strong, or any external inducement, however forcibly put, will prevent that man from paying the rent, even the unjust rent, which he owes by the terms of his contract, provided he has the means to do it, if the alternative is that he will lose for himself and his family and his children the protection of his house and home. I do not mean to say there may not be isolated cases to which my general observation would not apply, but I believe, speaking generally, that the Irish tenants have in the past and even in the present times strained every effort to keep their holdings, however great the pinch and the stress of penury which has been put upon them.

My Lords, as a matter of fact, the "No Rent Manifesto" was circulated only for a limited period, and your Lordships may recall the statement, which I believe was strictly accurate, of Captain O'Shea, who, referring to his interview in Kilmainham, in, I think, about the month of April 1882, said he was then told



by Mr. Parnell that the "No Rent Manifesto" had been for months—I think that was Captain O'Shea's expression—had been for months a dead letter.

Now, my Lords, I should like in this connection to show your Lordships how the question stands. My learned friend Mr. Asquith, and my other learned colleagues (whose services I cannot sufficiently acknowledge), have helped me to put before your Lordships, in what I think is a succinct and clear form, two aspects of the figures of crime of 1880, 1881, and 1882. Your Lordships will recollect that the Land League was suppressed in October 1881. The following table shows that from October 1881 to April 1882, making inclusive seven months, crimes of all kinds of an agrarian nature amounted to 3531, or an average for each of these seven months of 504 in each month.

Agrarian  
Crime.

"AGRARIAN CRIME

"1880-81-82

|                   | 1880. | 1881. | 1882. |
|-------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| January . . . .   | ...   | 448   | 495   |
| February . . . .  | ...   | 170   | 410   |
| March . . . .     | ...   | 151   | 542   |
| April . . . .     | ...   | 308   | 465   |
| May . . . .       | ...   | 351   | 401   |
| June . . . .      | ...   | 332   | 284   |
| July . . . .      | ...   | 271   | 231   |
| August . . . .    | ...   | 373   | 176   |
| September . . . . | 168   | 416   | 139   |
| October . . . .   | 269   | 511   | 112   |
| November . . . .  | 561   | 534   | 93    |
| December . . . .  | 866   | 574   | 85    |
| Total . . . .     | 1864  | 4439  | 3433  |

"From October 1881 to April 1882 (inclusive, seven months) = 3531, or an average of 504 per month, which is higher than during any other corresponding period."

I present also, my Lords, another view of these figures as to crime over this period. This view is merely conversant with the crime of murder. Your Lordships will recollect that the Attorney-General examined the statistics, taking the period thus—the statement will be found at page 198 of his opening. He took the periods 1877-79, which would be three years; 1880-82, three years; 1883-84; and the years 1885-87, and he worked out this result: 1877-79, before the Land League, 20 murders; 1880-82, during the Land League, 50 murders; 1883-84, one murder; 1885-87, 19 murders.

My Lords, I point out first of all that, in its full force and intensity the effect of the disastrous year—the culminating disastrous year of 1879—did not begin to be felt until 1880-81. But still more, that the disturbing cause, the thing which is the most widely connected with disturbance, with crime, and with outrage, namely, the increase of landlord activity in ejectments, especially when they have ripened into evictions, that this was in greater force, according to the figures which I yesterday gave your Lordships, in the years 1881-82.

I have another and contrasted table for this purpose, and for the purpose of this contrast I am dividing the periods differently. I am taking the same figures, adopting the same figures of murders which the Attorney-General has given, and what is the result? I have only troubled you with the Attorney-General's figures as to murders. He referred to others also, and I shall in this contrasted statement deal with them all. Take the two years for 1880-81. The average of <sup>Crime.</sup> murders for those two years was  $12\frac{1}{2}$ . The total in 1882 alone, when the Land League was a suppressed

body, was 26. Taking "firings at the person," the average of the two years 1880-81 was  $45\frac{1}{2}$ . For 1882 alone, when the Land League was suppressed, 58. The average for the two years 1880-81 of "incendiary fires," and so forth, 283. The total for the year 1882 alone, was 281. "Cattle outrages," the average for the two years 1880-81, 128. In 1882 alone, 144. "Threatening letters," average for the two years 1880-81, 1764. Total in 1882 alone, 2009. "Firing into dwelling-houses," the average for the two years 1880-81, was 105. The total in 1882 alone, 117. In other words, the average for the two years 1880-81, of all the offences together, is 2338 as against 2635 in 1882 alone.

Then, my Lords, the Attorney-General went on to refer to the outrages over the later period, and he connected their diminution with one cause, the operation and force of the Crimes Act. I attribute them to another and a different cause. I quite agree that the stringency of criminal law may restrain, but only for a brief period, the appearance of crime. It does not alter the temper of the people. It does not bring them in closer sympathy with law; it does not increase their respect for the law. You may drive for a time the appearance of crime beneath the surface, but it is the most you can accomplish. There was in operation, in those later years, that which the Land League had desired should be in operation long before—the history of which I will presently give you—the operation of a Land Act, that of 1881, the first great charter of freedom for the Irish tenant farmer. And there was in operation an Arrears Act, which, if the wise counsel—for wise it proved to be—of the Irish members had been followed, would have been passed long before, and would have made the operation of the Land Act much more wide-

spread and much speedier in its tranquillising effect upon the country.

If I have succeeded in conveying my method of proceeding to your Lordships, you will understand that I am not at this stage dealing with the evidence, in any kind of detail, relating to particular crimes. I propose to do that a little later. I wish to complete the narrative, the whole story, only referring incidentally to matters which are necessary to make my narrative clear, preserving—as far as in such a story it is possible to preserve—the order of time.

My Lords, I would, however, in passing, ask leave Raids and Searches. to point out, as your Lordships recollect, the exceptional advantages which *The Times* have had—I speak not merely of the ability of their counsel and of their solicitor, but of the special advantages to which I, early in my observations, referred in this matter. I am not complaining, but merely referring to the fact, that they have had at their disposition in the establishment of the charges which they have advanced, practically all the means of knowledge which the executive have had. When your Lordships recollect that raid after raid, search after search, has been made with the view of discovering in the possession of persons, connected officially with the Land League, incriminatory documents—raids which even extended to the central office itself in Dublin—when you recollect that, I do ask your Lordships is it not an extraordinary fact, not that they have obtained so much, but that in the case of an organisation so widely spread, with so many branches, that they have been able to find, and have succeeded in producing so little that is in any way of an incriminatory or damnatory character? I beg leave to say—I believe I have the assent of my friends—I do

not desire to overstate my case, but I believe I am correct in saying that the result of all the searches, to which I shall in a moment call your Lordships' attention, all information supplied by the police, and by their reports to their superiors, was one document, and one document only. The letter of the dead man, Timothy Horan, the secretary of the Castleisland branch of the Land League, is the only one which affords even a shadow of a shade of foundation for the reckless statement—I do not mean reckless as far as the Attorney-General is concerned, but reckless as regards those who instruct him—that the ordinary machinery, the normal and regular machinery of this popular organisation was employed in attempts at outrage.

What were these searches? They extend from 1882 down to, I think, the latest in 1884. I have already referred to the assistance which, in betrayal of his confidential employment, Mr. Phillips, the accountant, appears to have rendered. He appears to have been able to secure that one document, and that one document only, to which I have referred. Now what were those searches? And when I point attention to those searches, I wish your Lordships to understand that if we knew the full extent and number of them, it would strengthen my observations a great deal more. I am dealing with only those that have appeared in the course of this case, and that have incidentally come out, or directly come out in the course of the evidence for the prosecution. It may be that the explanation suggested to me is the right one, that these have been brought forward because, if they can be so called, they were the only ones that were fruitful, that the fruitless ones have not been mentioned or been kept in the background.

M'Carthy, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, page



886, in August 1884 searched the house of John Mahon, treasurer of the Land League of the Farranfore branch, because, says M'Carthy, he was suspected.

O'Brien, of the Royal Irish Constabulary at page 1393—I am reading this to your Lordship not in the order of date, but in the order in which they appear in the evidence of the proceedings—on the 22d November 1884 searched the house of Steele, a correspondent of Lahive, secretary of the Ahadda branch of the League, and he produced two letters signed by Lahive, secretary of the branch, and that search was apparently made for the purpose of seeing whether he could not get evidence to prosecute this secretary.

Royse, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, page 1442, on the 11th January 1883 searched Mahony's house at Ballydehob, and a large number of documents were produced, not one of which is worth my making even a passing comment upon.

Mr. M'Ardle, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, on the 10th of August 1882 searched the house of Michael Cullen, of Foxford, County Mayo, secretary of the Foxford branch, and found some letters with reference to the defence of prisoners, and instructions as to the procedure in cases of eviction, and an interesting historical document, the amended constitution of the I. R. B.

On the same date, the same gentleman, evidence page 2125, searched the house of Martin Sheridan, of Ballagh, brother of P. J. Sheridan, in order to get documents to incriminate that person.

Roger, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, page 2176, on the 6th of April 1883 searched the house of Mrs. Mary O'Connor at Athlone, the secretary of the Ladies Land League. I will not even stop to criticise those

letters, for they have nothing in them worthy of notice.

Wilkinson, of the English police, page 2359, searched the house of John Walsh at Rochdale in February 1883, and produced a number of documents, the relevancy of which I protested against at the time, and complained that no evidence was shown connecting them with any time over which your Lordships' Commission was extending or inquiring into. I did not know what the documents were, but I demanded, I respectfully submitted, their relevancy should be shown. They were all put in—I do not complain of it—a number of documents relating to the Fenian Brotherhood—an imposing array of statements about stands of arms and what not—not one scintilla of evidence to connect them with anything except a remote period. If I am wrong I should be very glad at any moment to be set right in relation to it.

Coulson, at page 2089, on the 12th of November 1881, searched the house of Tobin at Bradford.

James Kent, of the Irish constabulary (page 2843) in August 1882 searched the house of Edward O'Connor, secretary of the Ballimo branch of the Land League in Galway.

Then at pages 1926, 1052, and 2227, we have a long account of documents seized at Mr. Matthew Harris's house. I leave my learned friend Mr. Lockwood hereafter to deal with those documents. I glanced at some at the time. There was a great mass of them. It showed that Mr. Matthew Harris was revolving apparently at one time in his mind some very comprehensive schemes for national, as well as for land reform, and apparently a not very inconsiderable part of these notes were speculative or political inquiries

which Mr. Matthew Harris was in his leisure moments indulging in and committing to writing. But as regards those documents, as far as I saw them, there was not one which could throw the least light upon any question involved in this case. The story of the way in which those documents were obtained, again points to the means of complete information that is at the disposition of the prosecution, because what appears to have occurred was this, that the police—upon what justification I know not, for we have not been told by what legal right—entered the house of Mr. Matthew Harris, possessed themselves of his documents, took copies of his documents, and then replaced in his house the originals. The Attorney-General having in his possession the copies, called upon Mr. Matthew Harris to produce the originals, and Mr. Matthew Harris said : “By all means,” or through his counsel said : “Read your copies.”

My Lords, apparently the Irish police are not very particular to ascertain the precise legal grounds upon which some of their proceedings are based, for we have had various little indications of acts, which I think I might call extra-legal, which they performed in these seizures. There was Mr. Kelly, who seized copies of the *Irish World*, authorised by no law that I am aware of, but, to use his own phrase, acting as a policeman ; and Mr. Harvey, also of the Royal Irish Constabulary, who did the same, and seized a number of parcels that arrived, and when called upon for his justification, said it was because Mr. Newall, the district inspector, told him to do it. These are small incidents, I admit, my Lords, but they are incidents, nevertheless, showing the mode in which the law is administered, and the rather high-handed way in which these people are dealt with.

## X.

### HISTORY OF LAND ACT, 1881

Land Act,  
1881.

Now, my Lords, I enter on a more important subject. I come to the history of the Land Act—the Land Act of 1881; an Act that, if it had been passed fifty years ago, or at the time of the Devon Commission, would have undoubtedly changed the social condition of the Irish people in a remarkable degree. The fault of legislation in regard to that country has been that it has come too late; that it has come only after pressure; that often it has come after exceptional pressure, and under circumstances which undoubtedly weaken its effect, and deprive it of all its grace. My Lords, that is true of this Act of 1881. I well remember the opening session of that Parliament in which, in the Queen's Speech, this Land Act was referred to, and the Prime Minister's speech referring to the subject; and I convey, I think, correctly—and it is important I should—the impression, formed by most minds anxious upon the subject, when I say that the Prime Minister of that day (I mean Mr. Gladstone), in his original reference to great measures relating to Ireland, namely, the Coercion Act and the Land Bill, foreshadowed in his speech a strong Coercion Act and a weak Land Bill; nor do I blame the Prime Minister. He had appointed a commission, one of the many commissions to which

your Lordships have had reference made, he had appointed a commission to examine and report upon this subject. He was sincerely anxious to deal with it, and to deal with it, I doubt not, thoroughly; but he had a difficult task; he had enormous class interests opposing him both in the House of Commons and in another place.

What had been the attempts made on previous occasions by the Irish party who have been held up to reprobation as personally interested, not in helping, but in delaying just legislation, with the view to keep up the spirit of discontent in the country? I will trouble you with only ten years of what I may call rejected Land Bills, every one of them, with hardly an exception, brought in by Irish members. In 1871 a bill was introduced by Serjeant Sherlock; in 1872 by Mr. Butt. In the same year another for the amendment of the Land Act of 1870 by Mr. Butt. In the same year another on the same subject by Mr. Heron, then a member returned by an Irish constituency. In 1874 another by Mr. Butt. Another by Sir John Gray. Another as regards the Ulster Tenant Right by Mr. Butt. Another as regards the Land Purchase Extension by The O'Donoghue. In 1875 one by Mr. Smyth, one by Mr. Crawford, son of Mr. Sharman Crawford, whose name is associated with continued effort extending over a series of years to deal with this question. In 1876 one again by Mr. Crawford, one by Mr. Mulholland, a Conservative member for Ireland, one by Mr. Butt. In 1877 another attempt by Mr. Butt, another attempt by Mr. Crawford. In 1878 an attempt by Lord Arthur Hill, an attempt by Mr. Macartney, an attempt by Mr. John Martin, and an attempt by Mr. Moore. In 1879 again by Mr. Macartney, and again by Lord Arthur Hill. Again

Previous  
Attempts  
at Legisla-  
tion.



by Mr. Herbert, in addition to one by Mr. Taylor and Mr. Downing. In 1880 again by Mr. Taylor, again by Mr. Macartney, again by Mr. Litton—not again—that is his first attempt; finally, Mr. O'Connor Power, and the Compensation for Disturbance Bill afterwards adopted by Mr. Foster in the year 1880.

My Lords, that is one decade, and one decade only, of attempts to deal with this Land Question, every one of which failed to receive even a second reading in the House of Commons. Why? Not because the justice of the case, the needs of dealing with the case, were one whit less in those years than in 1881, but because what I yesterday called the *vis inertiae* in the public mind and in the mind of Parliament had not been overcome, had not been arrested, had not its attention drawn to the urgency of the case.

My Lords, in considering the Act of 1881 it is necessary that I should remind you of the Commission which preceded it. I told your Lordships yesterday that one peculiarity of these Commissions, of which beyond doubt there has been a sufficient crop, was, that there was not on one of them, until a Commission as late as the year 1886-87, so far as I know, a single tenant farmer. That is to say, not a single tenant farmer was one of these Commissioners, although the object was mainly to inquire into the condition of that very class. I do not mean to say all the Commissioners were not in every case honourable men and men of position; but they were men whose class interests, to a great extent and generally speaking, conflicted with remedial legislation in the direction in which the people of Ireland required it. This Commission was addressed to Lord Bessborough, a landlord, but unquestionably a landlord of the best class in Ireland, as I understand his

reputation ; to Baron Dowse, to the O'Connor Don (also a landlord), to Arthur M'Morrough Kavanagh, a landlord of landlords, and to Mr. William Shaw, who may be said to have represented the Irish section of members of Parliament at that time.

My Lords, I am very loth to trouble your Lordships with long passages from this report, but I think it is necessary to make it clear (I have already tried to do so by comments of my own) why the Act of 1870, passed with the best intentions, was an utter failure. I will hand it in, not to have it put on the note, but your Lordships may desire to make reference to it, and I will only refer to one or two matters. Your Lordships will recollect that in the Devon Commission Lord Devon practically warned Irish landlords that the custom and claims of right based upon the fact that the tenants did all the improvements, and built the houses, and maintained them, and so forth, would, if unchecked, grow into a legal custom, which might greatly diminish the proprietary interests and rights of the landlords. The Commissioners in their report, which I have before me (I mean the report of the Bessborough Commission in 1881), say this :—

Bess-  
borough  
Com-  
mission,  
1881.

“It is probable that the warning given by Lord Devon had a considerable effect in causing efforts to be made, far more systematically than before, to repress the tendency of the claims of tenants to become established in the form of local customs. Another cause which has operated in the same direction has been the extensive transfer, under the action of the Encumbered Estates Court and of the tribunals which have taken its place, ever since the famine of 1846, of ancient properties previously managed in a more or less patriarchal fashion, to new owners. Most of the purchasers were ignorant of the traditions of the soil ; many of them were destitute of sympathy for the historical condition of things. Some purchased land merely as an investment for capital, and with

the purpose—a legitimate one, so far as their knowledge extended—of making all the money they could out of the tenants by treating with them on a purely commercial footing. A semi-authoritative encouragement was given to this view of their bargains by the note which it was customary to insert in advertisements of sales under the court: ‘The rental is capable of considerable increase on the falling in of leases.’ This hint has often been acted on, and rents greatly above the old level—in some cases probably above the full commercial value—have been demanded and enforced, with the natural result, in a few years’ time, of utterly impoverishing the tenants.”

So that your Lordships see I was understating the case yesterday when I pointed merely to the neglect, for a quarter of a century after the report of the Devon Commission, to deal by Act of Parliament with this question. For, as here stated, the warning which the Devon Commission gave, and which pointed to the need for an equitable adjustment of the relations between the two classes had been acted upon, as these Commissioners say, “far more systematically than before to repress the tendency of the claims of the tenants.”

Then, my Lords, they refer to the Act of 1860, which is not an important Act in itself, but rather a retrograde Act, the Act which I yesterday called Mr. Deasy’s Act. Mr. Cardwell (Lord Cardwell) and Mr. Deasy, in the House of Commons, were responsible for it. It is known in Ireland as Deasy’s Act. That Act is referred to by the Commissioners thus :—

“This enactment has produced little or no effect. It may be said to have given utterance to the wishes of the Legislature that the traditional rights of tenants should cease to exist rather than to have seriously affected the conditions of their existence.”

Then they proceed to consider the Act of 1870. They point out the respects in which it has failed, and I am afraid I must trouble your Lordships with two more passages from their report.

“The full bearing of these observations will not be appreciated unless it be remembered that, in nearly all cases of dispute between tenant and landlord, what the aggrieved tenant wants is, not to be compensated for the loss of his farm, but to be continued in its occupancy at a fair rent. This, as the law now stands, he cannot have ; and in order to raise a question before the court he is forced to begin by a surrender of the only thing for which he really cares. The plaintiff in a land claim, if he fails to prove his case, is turned out without the compensation that he claimed ; but, if he proves it, he is turned out all the same. Even the chance that he might, by consent of the landlord, be allowed to continue in possession at the higher rent, the demand of which in many cases has been the sole cause of the suit, and his refusal to pay which has led to the service of the notice to quit upon him, is lessened by the bitterness naturally engendered in a contest at law between himself and his landlord. The Act was intended to confer security upon tenants, and has to some extent succeeded in so doing ; but it has in this respect introduced a new element of insecurity. It has converted ordinary disputes over the amount of rent, and over a tenant’s dealings with his holding, into one-sided wagers of battle, where the prize at stake is in all cases first adjudged to the landlord, and the tenant, if successful, is obliged to put up with a substitute. In a word, once the tenant comes into court, all the law can give him is compensation in money. The very fact of his making a claim at all presupposes that he is to leave the land. It is obvious that a statute of this description, the utmost scope of which is to give compensation for the loss of a valuable interest, but no right to be protected in its enjoyment, or to have it restored when it has been taken away, fails to afford protection, on the usual lines, to the tenant’s interest in his holding, if that interest be considered as a genuine proprietary right ; and at the same time it is hard to see on what grounds such legislation is to be justified, if the existence of any proprietary right in the tenant is denied. However useful as a temporary measure at a transitional period, it appears to us that the Land Act contained in itself the seeds of failure as a permanent settlement. As such, now that it has been fairly tried, it is impossible to resist the conclusion that it has failed to give satisfaction to either party.”

My Lords, those words of warning had been uttered

by the representative Irish members when that Land Act of 1870 was in discussion in the House of Commons, and had been disregarded.

The report then proceeds to point out an additional grievance and difficulty, that under that Act the tenant's interest was gradually eaten up by increases of rent; and further, that no scheme will be effective which does not prevent this; which does not establish a tribunal which shall fix the fair rent and practically give fixity of tenure at that fair rent to the tenant. And then they make suggestions which, if they had only been acted upon and carried out, as I have said, years before, would have altered the social, and to some extent affected the political, question in Ireland. Political questions would still have remained, but they would have remained under different conditions, would have been approached from a different standpoint, would have been discussed in a different manner.

Land Act,  
1881.

In reference to the Land Act itself, I must mention one other of the prominent members of the Irish party to whom I have already referred. I refer especially to Mr. Timothy Healy, now a barrister at the Irish bar, who on this occasion, as upon others, showed the most remarkable ability. Nobody, I think, will more readily say that than my friend Sir H. James, who is near me, and who took part as one of the ministers of the day in helping that Bill through, that the most remarkable ability and acquaintance with this subject was evinced by Mr. Healy in its discussions.

And, again, I have to point out that two causes operated (even at this date which we have reached, 1881) against a full and complete dealing with this Land Question. In the House of Commons itself there was but little general knowledge upon the subject



There was still, under the limited franchise which Ireland then enjoyed (limited in a marked degree, even as compared with that of England and Scotland), a strong body of landlord representatives returned from Ireland. In the House itself there is of course a large contingent representing the same interest. Ministers, I presume, have to consider in a state of government such as ours not merely what theoretically they think to be necessary, but what practically they think they can carry through. Nor is the difficulty confined to carrying it through the House of Commons, because there is another and a more difficult barrier to be passed—more difficult upon this question particularly; and I wish to emphasise here, my Lords, this point: that I have the most firm belief that the author of this Act, the Government who have the credit for it, desired most thoroughly to the best of their ability to deal with the matter completely, going to the root of things. But as I well recollect during this discussion in Parliament, we were constantly reminded—the Irish members were constantly reminded—when suggestion after suggestion was made, that, what we had to consider was, that the ship was bound for another port, where the waters were shallow, and suggestion after suggestion, as to evils which have since to some extent been removed, again too late, were made by Irish members and rejected, not upon their merits, but upon the difficulty of piloting the measure with those additions safely through both Houses. And here again we have a perpetuation of the same mischief. It is not until the agitation has increased in volume in Ireland and the discontent is wider, that the Arrears Bill is passed: it is not until a later period, when there occurs, in 1886 and 1887, the most extraordinary and abnormal fall in prices that has occurred, I believe, in

the present century, that the Government, under pressure from without, apply themselves to a task, the need for which was obvious, as far back as 1881, to those who understood the question.

Now, my Lords, I have said that this Bill constituted the first, and I admit it to be a great charter for the Irish tenant class. But it will be asked, Why has it not succeeded? Why, in spite of its wide-reaching protective provisions for the Irish tenant class, had it not immediately a pacifying effect? I will tell your Lordships, for herein lies the whole explanation of the continued difficulties which in a greater or less degree continue down to the present time, some of which I admit have been removed, some of which have been modified, many of which still remain. I will enumerate the shortcomings of that Act. In the first instance, it excluded from its provisions the entire body of farmers in Ireland who held by lease, and when I tell your Lordships that the leaseholders were, many of them, men who had had their leases, I will not say forced upon them, but thrust upon them after the Act, or immediately before the Act of 1870, that they were men in the same rank of life as ordinary tenants at will, holding farms of the same extent, and no better and no worse in social condition, it is obvious that the exclusion of the leaseholders could not but be a cause of discontent and of disturbance. For what you had actually existing all over Ireland was this: on one side of a road you had a farmer, with 10 or 15 acres of land, paying a rent which, under the provisions of the Act, he had a right to have reduced to a fair rent through the mediation of a judicial tribunal, and on the other side of the road, you had a man, with a farm of the same extent, and held under the same conditions, who was excluded from the court, the sole difference

Act, 1881 :  
its Defects.

Lease-  
holders  
Excluded.

between the two cases being that one held his land under a written contract, with a piece of sealing-wax upon it, and that the other held it as an ordinary tenant from year to year.

Another difficulty was this. The great contest of course always has been—all along the line of history in this Land Question—that the tenants were not to be taxed with an increased rent for the improved value they had given by their efforts to the land. The Irish members complain that the clause which came to be associated with the name of Mr. Healy, the Healy clause, The Healy Clause. was not effective for that protection, and their complaint proved afterwards to be realised; for whereas that clause provided that tenants should not be taxed upon improvements in the shape of increased rent unless such improvements had been made or otherwise compensated for by the landlord, yet by the decision of the Court of Appeal in Ireland in the famous case of *Adams v. Dunseath*, the then Lord Chancellor Law, who was mainly responsible for the Act of 1881, dissenting, the majority of the Court of Appeal held that length of occupation was a form of compensation to the tenant; in other words, length of enjoyment of that, which the man had himself created, was compensation or the equivalent of compensation, from his landlord. The Act also excluded from its operation all farms which wholly or in part were said to be town parks, in other words, in the neighbourhood of towns of a certain population. The Act also worked in relation to turbary rights in such a way as to keep the people from access to the Land Court, in a large number of cases which came under the Act as it originally stood. Thus they had a right to go to the Land Court to have the fair judicial rent fixed, but the courts decided that the right of taking turf in the

landlord's bog which had been held as part of the holding in the ordinary sense of those words, was not part of the letting of the holding, and that the power of the landlord to charge what price he pleased for his turbary rights or to take them away altogether, was left untouched, and so it happened that in some cases the landlords recouped themselves, by extra charges, for the exercise of turbary rights, for reduction of the rents, and in other cases deterred the tenants from going into the court at all by reason of the fear and apprehension that they would be deprived of these rights; moreover the Act had no provision whatever for the case of labourers.

I now come to the three principal defects; it was not retrospective, it was not automatic in its application, and it did not deal with the arrears. Those were the three main difficulties which prevented any immediate effect being experienced from the passage of this Act and which postponed for a considerable time and placed within reach of the tenants, only after considerable delay, expense, and cost, the benefits of the Act itself.

My Lords, upon each of those points I must say something.

I am endeavouring to convey to your Lordships the reasons why, notwithstanding this Act of 1881, there were still existing the elements of disturbance which the Act left untouched, and which required the continuance of the popular movement in order that these points of grievance might be redressed. That is the point I am addressing myself to, and I think your Lordships will really see that it is pertinent. My main argument to your Lordships up to this has been, or a great part at least of my argument has been this, namely, that crime in Ireland springs from the state of the relations of landlord and tenant. That I have, I think, almost

demonstrated to your Lordships. I want to meet the argument which has been suggested in the course of the opening of the Attorney-General, in which, I think, he spoke of the advantages which the Irish tenant class derived under the Act of 1881, as being exceptional advantages, unprecedented in the history of other countries, and pointed out that after that Act had passed there could be no pretence for saying there was any seed from which agitation and crime could spring.

But, my Lords, I have another reason, which I will in a moment or two develop to your Lordships, and which, I think, your Lordships will see is strictly germane to the question. I want to show to your Lordships how this Act was met and dealt with by the members whose conduct is here in question. I want to show your Lordships, when it is said that, in face of this Land Act, they continued their agitation and set themselves against it in place of aiding it, how utterly wrong and mistaken that view is, and to justify their conduct in this regard, showing that it was the conduct of men anxious for the public good. In that view I have satisfied myself that it is relevant, and I do not propose to trouble your Lordships any longer in relation to it than I can avoid.

Now, in relation to the question of the decisions of the court not being retrospective, what I mean is this. Act not retrospective. The court was speedily crowded with applications. Those applications, which were preferred at the first sitting of the court, were treated as cases then begun, and the decision as to rent reductions dated from that time. But as regards cases after the first application, although years elapsed before they could be dealt with, and before they were dealt with, the effect of the decision in the reduction of rent did not relate back to the date of the



application, but to the date of the judicial decision ; so that, meanwhile, there was running on during the intervening period rent, and the accumulating arrears of rent, at the old and, presumably, the unjust or excessive rent.

Did not  
deal with  
Arrears.

And that, again, my Lords, leads to the second point, which is the question of the arrears of rent itself ; and, I think, I can best and most briefly, and, probably, most clearly, put your Lordships in possession of what I mean to say in reference to this question of arrears by reading one passage, and one passage, I think, only, from the publication of a witness who will be called before you, and which I adopt as my own argument in the case—I mean the publication by the present Archbishop of Dublin, Dr. Walsh, in the November (1888) number of the *Contemporary Review*. Let me point out to your Lordships that this whole legislation in relation to landlord and tenant in Ireland rested upon the ground that they were not respectively free contracting parties ; in other words, that the position of the tenant relatively to the landlord was such as to deprive the tenant of free volition in the matter of contracts as to rents. The writer at page 756 of the magazine in question says :—

“ Another barrier, possibly of still wider reach in excluding the tenants from the protection of the courts, has been raised by the accumulation, absolutely unavoidable in thousands of cases, of arrears of rent. With singular inconsistency the Land Act of 1881, while establishing a tribunal with authority to cut down excessive rents, made no provision for lightening the burthen of accumulated arrears. Under this statute a tenant, who for years had found himself unable to cope with the difficulties of an exorbitant rent, might bring his case into court. It might be found that the rent was enormously in excess of a fair rent—in excess of it possibly by 100, 200, or, as sometimes was the case, even by 300

per cent. An equitable reduction might be effected by the court. But as to the arrears that had resulted from the excessiveness of this exorbitant rent in the past, the courts had no jurisdiction to reduce them by one farthing. In some cases landlords, whose rents had been seriously cut down by the court, proceeded forthwith to bring the judicial decisions to nought, and to wreak vengeance upon the foolhardy tenants who had made the daring venture of endeavouring by process of law to check the confiscation of possibly the last remnant of property in their little holdings. This, unhappily, the law left it fully open to a landlord to do. The power of eviction for the unpaid arrears of the very rent that had been reduced in court remained in the landlord's hands, and unfortunately, in not a few cases, it was a power exercised without mercy. To a tenant heavily encumbered with arrears the legal right of access to a court for the fixing of a fair rent was, in this state of the law, nothing better than a mockery. A decision of the court, effecting even a notable reduction of his rent, could be of no avail to protect him from ruin if the landlord chose to exercise the power of eviction. That decision, indeed, might itself become the occasion of his ruin, suggesting to a heartless landlord the exercise of that formidable power as one of the means by which the decision of the court might be frustrated."

My Lords, one other point and I have said all I intend to say upon this part of the matter, namely, as to there being no immediate and self-operating effect, or, so to speak, automatic effect on the passing of the Act itself. Not Automatic. I really do feel, with great deference, that I must have failed to convey to your Lordships as clearly as I ought to have been able to do the pertinence of this. The pertinence of this is, that the charge is brought against my clients, that they, under the sham and pretence of endeavouring to redress social grievances, kept up an agitation for purposes partly political, partly personal, but that there was no real social grievance to redress. I am meeting that part of the case and that suggestion by showing what the grievances were, and what their action in relation to those grievances was, and to show your

Lordships that their action in relation to this Act and after this Act was, all along the line, directed to Parliamentary action and redress, through the operation of Parliament by fresh legislation, by amendments of the existing Acts on the very points of which complaint was made, and from which irritation and causes of disturbance were flowing.

In that relation I wish to say that Mr. Parnell made a suggestion which, if it had been complied with (and like a good many other suggestions it has been partially applied in a recent Act), there might have been immediate relief given to the whole class of the tenantry of Ireland who came within its provisions. That suggestion was, that the Government should, in their Act, fix a datum line for agricultural rent in Ireland with reference to the Government or Griffith's valuation, that is to say, that they should, upon the passing of the Act, declare that; after next rent-day, the rent of the particular holdings, whether it be a certain percentage above or a certain percentage below, should be fixed with reference to one datum line, giving the landlord, if the result was to fix the rent at too low a point, the right of appeal; giving to the tenant, if the effect was to fix the rent at too high a point, the right of appeal also. That principle has been adopted, as I shall show your Lordships, in reference to an Act passed by the present Government in the year 1887, as to which I shall have to say a word or two hereafter. Every one of the points I have now adverted to, which have hindered the full benefits that the Legislature intended to flow from this Act, every one of the points which I have mentioned as defects in the Act, were pressed by one or other of the Irish members upon the House of Commons, supported by independent members in the House of Commons,

again and again and again with pertinacity, and, I have no doubt, in the opinion of many, with obstructive pertinacity.

And now I will show your Lordships what took place Test Cases. after the Act was passed, and the attitude of the Irish members in relation to it. Their view was that, with the object of avoidance of expense to the individual tenants, there should be test cases selected from various parts of Ireland—not the most extreme cases of rack renting, but fair average cases, selected as tests all over the country, and that those properly presented to the judicial tribunal should receive the aid of the Land League, in the hope and in the belief that, if that course were followed, it would lead to inexpensive settling of rent disputes outside the court on a large scale. They did not regard this Act of 1881, for the reasons amongst others that I have given, as satisfactory. They looked for the ultimate remedy where the Government of the day now look for it; in the ultimate scheme of creating, in place of a mere tenant cultivator, occupying proprietors in the land. But pending that, they had prepared and were preparing test cases for this purpose, at the very time when the executive were advised to take the step they did, of imprisoning the leaders of the Irish movement, and imprisoning the local leaders or heads of the local branches of the Land League; and that scheme for the carrying through of test cases was not accomplished.

But, my Lords, I do not know how I can convey to your Lordships' minds the state of the matter. I would like to feel that I had your minds following in the line of thought which I am endeavouring to trace, for I still feel that this is most pertinent to the point. There were other reasons why the Irish members could

not be parties to advising the Irish tenants to rush wholesale into the court.' The expense would have been enormous, and has been enormous—so much so, that, in the majority of cases where large reductions have been made, I greatly doubt whether even yet the Irish tenants have to any considerable extent felt the benefit of them, because the cost of the judicial fixing, the costs of appeal which almost invariably followed, in the earlier years, if not still, and the course which was pursued by the landlords, entailed upon the tenant class in costs, in the mere fixing of the rent reductions, an expense which it would take a considerable number of years of those reductions to recoup.

But more than that. They had not faith in the constitution of the Land Commissions. They were not of the tenant class. They were mainly drawn from another class, and it was necessary, in their view, to keep up a pressure of public opinion, that the Land Court might, in fact, be made in some real sense effective for the work for which it was intended, and that was all the more necessary because there was another counter influence at work—I hesitate not to say it—directed to paralysing the action of the Land Commissioners in Ireland. That was the action of the House of Lords, who, in the very year after this Act had passed, and before its operation had begun to be felt in Ireland, appointed a committee to inquire into the operation of the Land Act of 1881; as Lord Selborne expressed it, like mischievous children who, having planted flowers in their garden one day, proceed the next to pull them up by the roots to see whether they are growing or not. It was necessary to excite, it was necessary to maintain public opinion in Ireland if this Act—well-intentioned and broad and liberal in its spirit—was not in its administration to be



wholly and totally impaired and defeated. And so striking, my Lords, was that conduct of the House of Lords, the same House that was responsible for the rejection of the Compensation for Disturbance Bill, the same House whose action has given force and vigour and vitality to the Land League in Ireland, that the House of Commons considered it their duty to pass a resolution for which, so far as I know, there is no parallel or precedent in history, on the 27th of February 1882, before this Act had been in operation for one year, "That Parliamentary inquiry at the present time into the working of the Irish Land Act, tends to defeat the operation of that Act and must be injurious to the interests of good government in Ireland."

My Lords, there is the justification, ample I submit it is, for the position which the Irish members took up in relation to that Act, and why they wisely, properly, prudently, as I conceive, and as I submit, warned the tenant class from rushing indiscriminately into court.

.

## XI.

### THE EVENTS OF 1882

Recapitu-  
lation.

MY Lords, I have troubled your Lordships with some historical account of the Land Act of 1881, and I have pointed out the reasons why that Land Act had not, in its effect, been immediately felt over the whole of Ireland. I do not intend giving your Lordships the rest of the history of the remedial land legislation in Ireland, at anything like the same length. I referred to that earlier part of it with the mere purpose of showing your Lordships that the action of the Irish Parliamentary party, dictated mainly and guided mainly by Mr. Parnell, whom I and my learned friend Mr. Asquith specially represent, was a constitutional action for the bettering of the condition of the people of Ireland by the action of Parliament; and I need not say that, if that is the right description of the main character of their policy, it is a statement that they were pursuing the best methods of putting down crime and outrage by striking at the causes from which they believed crime and outrage sprung.

My Lords, I have mentioned the fact of the arrest of the leaders of the movement and of a number of others who might not properly be described as local leaders. At the time those arrests took place the Land League had gone to very considerable expense in preparing for

submission to the Land Court some thousand test cases, representing various classes, whose claims to reduced rent it was proposed to submit to the Land Court.

I have, at this stage, to make a passing reference to the Ladies' Land League. This Ladies' Land League existed for a short time before the suppression of the Land League proper in October 1881, and it was finally dissolved by the action of Mr. Parnell soon after the release from Kilmainham, namely, in the August of 1882; and I may here mention that, upon the occasion of the dissolution, Mr. Parnell undertook to discharge the liabilities which had been undertaken by the Ladies' Land League. Those liabilities were mainly liabilities in respect of the maintenance of suspects in prison, the relief of the families of suspects, the defence of a number of prisoners, and the assistance of evicted tenants. I will dismiss this matter by saying that one of those liabilities had relation to a matter of which the Attorney-General has given evidence. I refer your Lordships to the evidence of Mr. Ryan, solicitor, at pages 2821 and 2822, where he speaks of having received a cheque, signed I think by Mr. Parnell and by Mr. Arthur O'Connor, for a sum, as well as I recollect, of £50, for the defence of certain persons who had been charged in connection with the blowing up—or rather with the attempt to blow up—a house called Weston House.

I may dismiss, I think, the story of the Ladies' Land League very briefly; indeed I doubt if I should have referred to it at all, but to remind your Lordships of a statement of a rather remarkable kind which the Attorney-General was instructed to make in his opening of the case. Your Lordships will find it at page 15 of the opening, on the second day. Referring to Miss Reynolds,

who appears to have been a prominent member of that body, he used this language :—

“ Whose career will be traced, whose course through the country will be traced by the deeds which followed her agitation.”

When that statement was made by the Attorney-General, it conjured up in my mind a picture of deeds of bloodshed and of violence following the appearance of this lady wherever she went through this country ; a picture of this lady wading through blood and leaving bloody footprints behind her. Your Lordships have heard the whole of this case ; you have had volumes of evidence, and I do ask, Where is there to be found, in any part of this evidence, any justification whatever for that broad statement ? Of course, as I have said, that statement was made upon instructions. Upon whose evidence ? Where is the justification for it ?

My Lords, while in Kilmainham, Mr. Parnell was engaged in preparing a measure which afterwards was adopted, piecemeal, by successive governments and different parties. He had the permission of Mr. Forster to have interviews with Mr. Maurice Healy, who, I believe, is one of the persons here accused, who is a solicitor in considerable practice and of considerable ability in Cork ; and Mr. Parnell and Mr. Healy during Mr. Parnell's imprisonment were engaged in preparing a bill dealing with the question of arrears and dealing with the question of admission of leaseholders, and with some other matters of minor importance.

Now, my Lords, I wish here to make one point intelligible to your Lordships. It is not denied by Mr. Parnell, it is not denied by his colleagues, that he advised the tenants to combine for their own protection ; that he did not differentiate in advising this combination—

Arrears  
Bill.

whether this be right or be wrong, I wish to state it clearly and unmistakably—he did not differentiate between what may be called the strong tenants and the weak tenants. His object was mainly the protection of the weak tenants. He believed, and I shall justify that, I think, by figures which cannot be questioned, that in cases of all tenants, some in better condition, some in worse condition, the rents which, under their supposed contracts, they were undertaking to pay, were excessive rents, and rents which could not be paid out of the land, and he thought it perfectly justifiable, undoubtedly, to get a combination, in which, all having an equitable claim for reduction, all should act as a combined body, the strong in their combination protecting the weak.

My Lords, as Hansard will, in the course of Mr. Parnell's examination (I do not stop to read it now), disclose, he had, in his place in Parliament, publicly, when the Land Act of 1881 was under discussion, pointed out that the trouble, the disturbance, would come from the smaller and weaker class of tenants, and during the progress of that bill he, from his place in Parliament, offered that if the Government of the day would bring in an Arrears Bill dealing with the smaller class of tenants, below a given point in valuation, that his, Mr. Parnell's, influence, and all the influence which he could command, would be directed to urging and bringing pressure of opinion to bear upon the larger tenants and those better able to pay. Therefore, from the first, whether his policy was right or whether it was wrong, it was an openly declared policy, and one which undoubtedly, if effect had been given to it, would have saved a great deal of disaster and a great deal of trouble.



The arrears portion of Mr. Parnell's bill was adopted in the succeeding year. The bill was prepared in 1881, and it was adopted in the succeeding year. The portion of his bill which related to the leaseholders was not adopted until a later period, not till 1887, and then the government of parties had changed, and the party, now in power, passed the Leaseholders Bill of 1887, tardily, piecemeal, but still passed it; tardily, although the mischief to which it was directed was still going on, and when, as I have before said, other difficulties more important supervened. By delay the measure itself was deprived of a great deal of its efficacy.

“The Kilmainham Treaty.”

My Lords, I pass from that matter, and I have little more to say upon the history of the land legislation. In the spring of 1882 about one thousand men were lying still in prison, in Kilmainham, under the circumstances that I have previously adverted to, with no definite charge against them, with no prospect of being brought to trial or face to face with their accusers. In this state of things there was a growing feeling, and it is not wonderful that it should have existed and grown, that this condition of things could not continue. The country was not becoming more peaceful, crime was not lessening, on the contrary, disturbances were greater, crime on the increase, and in the spring of that year it would appear that some of the Ministers of that day, notably Mr. Chamberlain, was in communication with Captain O'Shea, to whose evidence I have now to refer your Lordships. Then it was that those interviews, in relation to which Captain O'Shea has spoken, took place between him and Mr. Parnell, and as regards this part of the case, except on one or two points, which are not perhaps of the first moment, but still of some moment, there is little criticism to make upon Captain

O'Shea's account of the matter. Mr. Parnell said in effect: pass an Arrears Bill, drop the Coercion Act, which has not answered its purpose, do not trouble about the question of release of myself and my colleagues, that will come in time; the point is to go at the causes, as we believe them to be, of the disturbance of the country.

And in the result that course was adopted. Mr. Parnell undoubtedly conveyed to Captain O'Shea clearly and distinctly that he desired to meet all the executive of the League, including Mr. Davitt, including Sheridan, including Brennan, all the executive of the League, in order that he might explain to them and justify the course he had taken in relation to that which may be called a negotiation, and which afterwards was called "the Kilmainham treaty," and that he might bring them "into line" with his own course of action, and justify that course of action before the country and before his colleagues. Captain O'Shea is utterly mistaken in saying, according to my instructions, that any exception was made in the case of Brennan. Why such an exception should be suggested I know not, for I shall presently show your Lordships there is practically no evidence whatever against Brennan in the course of this case; but it is suggested by Captain O'Shea that Mr. Parnell stipulated for an exception in Brennan's case, and that he was not to be immediately released. In the same breath Captain O'Shea has distinctly, in terms, mentioned that the release of Mr. Parnell was not a matter to be put forward, that that would come in good time; the other men were the important parties to be considered.

I think I can give your Lordships an exact account of this by the mouth of Captain O'Shea himself. I have

no right at this moment to read this, except that the documents, if Captain O'Shea were recalled, as I reserved the right to recall him, would speak for themselves. I was going to refer to his own contemporaneous letter, and his own contemporaneous speech in Parliament. It is convenient that I should read them now, and if my friend desires that I should recall Captain O'Shea for the purpose of putting them to him, or for any other purpose, of course I would pursue that course. The first is his speech—the matter was brought before the House of Commons by the late Mr. Forster. I am reading the speech from Hansard, and I am only going to trouble your Lordships with a very short extract. He says this :

Hansard.  
O'Shea's  
Speech  
in the  
Commons.

"Their conversation" [that is to say, the conversation between him and Mr. Parnell], "indeed, was merely that of personal friends, and certainly not of political allies, which the House was aware they had never been held to exactly be. Although he made no remark at the time, he observed with surprise" [that is, Captain O'Shea, your Lordships will understand]—"he observed with surprise, there was a total absence in the honourable member of rancour or ill-feeling." [The honourable member was Mr. Parnell. I need not again explain that.] "On the contrary, the honourable gentleman told him of the kindness and consideration he had received in Kilmainham, and asked him to bring forward another Irish grievance in Committee of Supply, and that was that prison officials in Ireland were very much worse paid than the prison officials in England. When he (Mr. O'Shea) expressed his opinion that the continued imprisonment of the suspects was exercising a most pernicious effect in Ireland, and his hope that the Government would make his release permanent, the honourable member replied—and he afterwards took a note of what the honourable gentleman had said—'Never mind the suspects, we can well afford to see the Coercion Act out. If you have any influence, do not fritter it away upon us; use it to get the arrears practically adjusted. Impress on every one your own opinion as to the necessity of making the contribution from the State a gift and not a loan; and, further, the equal necessity of absolute compulsion. The great object of my life, added the

honourable member, is to settle the Land Question. Now that the Tories have adopted my view as to peasant proprietary, the extension of the Purchase Clauses is safe. You have always supported the leaseholders as strongly as myself; but the great object now is to stay evictions by the introduction of an Arrears Bill.' He (Mr. O'Shea) proceeded then to speak of the demoralisation of the country, of the no-rent manifesto, of Captain Moonlight, and of other intimidators. The honourable gentleman replied—'Let eviction cease, and terrorism will cease. The Moonlighters are sons of small tenants threatened with eviction, who believe the only escape for themselves and families, is by preventing their more solvent neighbours paying their rent.'

That was followed by a letter which was published in the papers of the day of the 18th May 1882. The copy which appears to have been put in, in the evidence of Captain O'Shea, at page 415, is one addressed to *The Freeman*; my recollection is, it also appeared in the London papers, amongst others, in *The Times* :—

O'Shea's  
Letter to  
the *Free-*  
*man's*  
*Journal.*

"SIR—Lest there should longer in the public mind be the slightest misconception as to my repudiation of Mr. Forster's public version of my private conversation, I beg that you will insert the following—"

Then this part of the letter is conversant with the interview which Captain O'Shea had with Mr. Forster and others, which is not germane to the point I am now upon. Then he proceeds :—

"Now as to the memorandum alleged by Mr. Forster to represent my conversation with him on the 30th of April. In it he informed the Cabinet that I had used the following words: 'The conspiracy which has been used to get up boycotting and outrages will now be used to put them down.'"

Then Captain O'Shea proceeds :—

"The following are the facts: I myself knew nothing about the organisation of the Land League. But I told Mr. Forster that I had been informed by Mr. Parnell the day before, that, if the arrears

question was settled, the organisation would explain the boon to the people, and tell them they ought to assist the operation of the remedial measure in the tranquillisation of the country. I added that Mr. Parnell had expressed his belief that Messrs. Davitt, Egan, Sheridan, and Boyton would use all their exertions, if placed in a position to do so, to advance the pacification, and that Mr. Sheridan's influence was of sufficient importance in the west, owing to the fact that he had been the chief organiser of the Land League in Connaught before his arrest, while Mr. Boyton had held a similar appointment in the province of Leinster. On these points I heard no more, I know no more, and I said no more."

If there be, as I do not think there is, any material difference between the account which Captain O'Shea gave in the box and the account this contemporaneous statement proves, I need hardly point out to your Lordships that the latter would be more reliable; but I think in the box Captain O'Shea did make a statement substantially agreeing with what I have pointed out. It is a little remarkable. He is asked, in the course of his cross-examination I think, whether that letter is a correct statement of the facts, and he says that is correct, and your Lordships will observe there is no suggestion, in any part either of the speech or of the letter, of the exception of any particular person from the question of release; and upon that point, as I am instructed, Mr. Parnell will assure your Lordships that there was no such exception suggested by him, and that there was no reason that he was aware of for such exception.

I shall have, of course, at a later stage, both with regard to Boyton and Sheridan, to point out the broad statements made by the Attorney-General as to what they did and the part they played, and to show your Lordships how utterly insignificant is the evidence in support of the statements made against either one or the other of those gentlemen. The question whether



Sheridan was or was not mixed up with the Invincibles stands wholly apart and distinct. The Attorney-General was instructed to say, again quite inaccurately, that a true bill was found against Brennan, and a true bill found against him in connection with the Invincible Conspiracy.

The Attorney-General made a similar statement in relation to Mr. Patrick Egan, but of this there is not a tittle of evidence. Whether or not there was a question of the issue of a warrant against Egan under Mr. Forster's Act I do not know, but all I can say is that there is no proof of a warrant under that Act, even at the present moment. However, I do not desire to anticipate what I have to say upon that matter.

On the 2d of May Mr. Parnell and his colleagues were released from Kilmainham. On the 6th of May Mr. Davitt was released, and it is perfectly true that Mr. Parnell did desire straightway to see Mr. Davitt, and to explain to him the position of things, he having been for a considerable time imprisoned in Portland, and having no knowledge of what was going on outside.

Now, my Lords, what was the position of things? For, in spite of the way in which it has been sought, in the speech made by the Attorney-General in this case, and in the so-called particulars which have been delivered, to tone down the gravity of certain accusations, it will be plain to your Lordships that the writers of "Parnellism and Crime" intended to convey to the public mind that Mr. Parnell and Mr. Parnell's colleagues knew of, and were parties to, the Invincible conspiracy. What, then, was the state of things? My Lords, the state of things was this: that at that moment a signal triumph of the policy of Mr. Parnell had been achieved; the Government had agreed to make the

Arrears Bill, to which he attached great importance, a question of Government policy; they had reversed the action and the policy of Mr. Forster and of Lord Cowper; Mr. Forster had resigned, Lord Cowper had resigned; and in their stead were sent Lord Spencer and Lord Frederick Cavendish—a man universally respected and universally esteemed, than whom no more amiable man probably in public life has been seen in our time, or who had fewer, if any, enemies. They went to Ireland, Lord Spencer and Lord Frederick Cavendish, bearing the olive branch in their hands—for the first time, I may almost say, since the Lord Lieutenancy of Lord Fitzwilliam. They were received with acclamation; there was no hollow pretence in it. A change was recognised—a change pointing to better days, to a better understanding of the Irish question, to more weight being given to the policy of the leaders of Ireland. And then comes that awful tragedy on the very day of their arrival in Phoenix Park.

The  
Phoenix  
Park  
Murders.

My Lords, the most malignant enemy of the Irish people could not have struck a more malignant blow; and it is indeed hard if public men are to have accusations levelled against them of complicity in so foul a story, and of subsequent condonation of so foul an act, and to be held up to public obloquy and opprobrium, when they raise their voice in condemnation of that dastardly deed, as hypocrites professing sentiments of abhorrence which are assumed for the occasion. Lord Frederick Cavendish's death undoubtedly was not even within the objects of those wretched men who had embarked upon this detestable enterprise. Lord Frederick Cavendish met his death because, with the true instincts of a brave man, he was fighting against the murderers, in defence of his friend and companion. What was the

effect upon Mr. Parnell, upon Mr. Dillon, upon Mr. Davitt, Mr. Justin M'Carthy, and others who at that time happened to be in London? We have had an account of that from Captain O'Shea. Were these men acting? Were they assuming a part? In the interview with the *Irish World* which has been read, Mr. Henry George described the condition in which he found these gentlemen. Captain O'Shea speaks of Mr. Parnell's broken health and broken-down appearance. You have the fact stated that, so horrified and dismayed did Mr. Parnell appear to be, yielding to a moment of despair, he offered to Mr. Gladstone to retire from public life. Was all this acting? Was this the grossest hypocrisy, or was it the conduct of men deeply impressed with the horror of what had occurred, anxious to show, in every way they could, their detestation of what had happened?

Their Manifesto has already been read. It is at page 170. The Attorney-General was instructed to say, in reference to this Manifesto, that Mr. Parnell signed it unwillingly. Where did he get that? Whence came the instructions for that statement? Who has alleged it? Captain O'Shea has denied it, and has said plainly and unmistakably that Mr. Parnell was a willing and assenting party to it. My Lord, this is the Manifesto :—

“TO THE PEOPLE OF IRELAND—On the eve of what seemed a Manifesto. bright future for our country, that evil destiny which has apparently pursued us for centuries has struck another blow at our hopes, which cannot be exaggerated in its disastrous consequences. In this hour of sorrowful gloom we venture to give an expression of our profoundest sympathy with the people of Ireland in the calamity that has befallen our cause, through a horrible deed, and to those who had determined at the last hour that a policy of conciliation should supplant that of terrorism and national distrust. We earnestly hope that the attitude and action of the whole Irish

people will show the world that assassination such as has startled us almost to the abandonment of hope for our country's future, is deeply and religiously abhorrent to their every feeling and instinct.

"We appeal to you to show by every manner of expression that amidst the universal feeling of horror which this assassination has excited, no people feels so intense a detestation of its atrocity, or so deep a sympathy for those whose hearts must be seared by it, as the nation upon whose prospects and reviving hopes it may entail consequences more ruinous than have fallen to the lot of unhappy Ireland during the present generation. We feel that no act has ever been perpetrated in our country during the exciting struggles for social and political rights of the past fifty years that has so stained the name of hospitable Ireland as this cowardly and unprovoked assassination of a friendly stranger, and that until the murderers of Lord Frederick Cavendish and Mr. Burke are brought to justice that stain will sully our country's name.

"(Signed) CHARLES S. PARNELL.  
JOHN DILLON.  
MICHAEL DAVITT."

My Lords, the Attorney-General, after reading this, said :—

"It will be proved by Captain O'Shea that Mr. Parnell objected to sign that document and only signed it under the necessities of the case, and objected to its terms."

My Lords, Captain O'Shea has disproved that allegation.

Davitt's  
Letter to  
*The*  
*Standard*.

At the same time, or about the same time, there appeared in *The Standard* a letter from Mr. Davitt, the whole of which I do not propose to read to your Lordships, but a passage from it I desire to read. It appeared in *The Standard* of the 10th May 1882, and I take leave here to make a passing acknowledgment, and I think it is due, to the general tone with which the Press of England received the account of the horrible event, and to the general attitude that the British public maintained in regard to it, with few exceptions. *The Times*, I am sorry to say, was one of the exceptions.

With hardly an exception, the part of the Press that had been found the most hostile to the Irish leaders, joined in relieving them from any complicity or part in this matter. The attitude of the general public under circumstances of great excitement, which might have led to demonstrations of a fierce kind against the Irish people, was calm and dignified. The English people seemed to have under the circumstances exercised over themselves entire control, and the Press of the country did nothing to raise aggravated feeling.

Davitt's  
Letter  
to *The  
Standard*.

On the 10th of May Mr. Davitt wrote to *The Standard* a letter, and he began by acknowledging the temper in which they had referred to the occurrence.

"SIR—The admirable temper that has marked your language since the horrible occurrence of Saturday last convinces me that any reply I may make to the questions you address to me in your leader of this morning will receive a fair hearing. Believing this, I would feel that I was neglecting a duty to myself and an opportunity of vindicating, to the best of my ability, the Land Movement in Ireland, if I permitted your remarks of to-day to pass unanswered. For the opinion you express of the sincerity of my condemnation of the murders that have excited your just indignation, and for your belief that neither Mr. Parnell, Mr. Dillon, nor myself would be guilty of an alliance with assassins I am thankful, as it is in marked contrast with the expressions of some of your contemporaries."

Then he speaks of his having just come from prison, not knowing what has taken place meanwhile, and he was, as most of the public are, unaware of the various denunciations of crime that had taken place.

"I came out of Portland prison at three o'clock on Saturday afternoon last. I had been confined in solitude for fifteen months, without having from the hour of my reception to that of my release seen a newspaper or even received a communication that did not pass through the hands of the governor. Yet in face of these facts, which cannot be unknown to those who understand the rigorous



Davitt's  
Letter  
to *The  
Standard*.

discipline of a convict prison, you ask me to come forward and make a clean breast of information that would throw light upon the atrocity of last Saturday. You must have overlooked the situation in which I had been placed from the 3d February 1881 to the afternoon of the day of Lord Cavendish's murder, when you implied that I, in common with Messrs. Parnell and Dillon, must possess information that would enable the assassins to be tracked. I am assured by those gentlemen—though no such assurance is needed by any one who knows them—that they have no such information. They could not therefore lend any more assistance in bringing the assassins to justice than that given in the manifesto issued in our names and placarded throughout the length and breadth of Ireland, so that our people should see that we placed the murderers of Lord Cavendish in their true position, as assassins of the people's cause, who had forfeited all claim to shelter or sympathy, and whose capture alone could remove the stain which their crime has left upon the character of Ireland.

“You next call upon my friends and myself to employ our recovered liberty to give the world solid and unanswerable guarantees of the loathing with which we regard all forms of outrage, by making a fresh pilgrimage through the country, and to never desist from denouncing assassination until these hideous crimes are exorcised from the land. I agree with you, sir, that such a pilgrimage ought to be made even now. Had it been made before, it is my firm belief that the terrible tragedy of the Phoenix Park, and many another tragedy, which, though it has not attracted so much attention, has wrung heartstrings as bitterly, would never have occurred. Why have there not been such pilgrimages? Let the facts answer, so far, at least, as I am concerned. From the first initiation of the Land League I warned the Irish people against outrages as the greatest danger of the moment.

“When I went to America in May 1880, wherever I spoke from New York to San Francisco, I did my best to lay the demon of revenge which bitter memories of eviction evoke in the hearts of exiled millions. On the day of my arrival in Ireland from my last lecturing tour in America in November 1880, in an interview published in all the Irish newspapers, I denounced violence and outrage in the strongest terms I could command. On the following day I did the same thing from the platform, and pushing on the very pilgrimage you now propose to me, I spoke in the same way

in all the four provinces of Ireland. In addition to this, I issued instructions of similar tenor to the organisers of the Land League, and I drew up, printed, and distributed circulars pointing out to the people the inevitable consequences of revenge being allowed to supplant the moral forces which alone could win their social rights, and in the name of the Land League called upon its branches throughout the country to deal with the outrage frenzy as the one paramount danger which threatens the existence of the movement with destruction, the hopes of our peasantry with annihilation, and the character of our people with the stigma of assassination."

*Davitt's  
Letter  
to The  
Standard.*

Then he proceeds :—

"These are the facts. In verification I appeal to the reports of the Irish Press, of the American Press, and of the Government shorthand writers. There is another fact. Ere I had completed the seventieth day of my pilgrimage I was arrested, and since then until three o'clock last Saturday afternoon, a period of fifteen months, I have been buried in Portland Prison.

"Now, sir, I have answered your questions; let me put a question to you. Supposing that I, or any one else, were to start on the pilgrimage you propose, and that after we had gone so far, news were to come to you that we had been beaten into silence with the bludgeon, or stricken down with the bullet, or cut to pieces by the knives of assassins, what would you say? Would you not say that we had been silenced by those who wished outrages to continue? What then will you say of the no less effective manner in which I was silenced? Was it not also that outrages might continue? Was it not in furtherance of an atrocious policy that murder and outrage should follow in the wake of the Land League that Irish landlordism might be represented to the British people as battling, not with justifiable reform, but with social savagery? Does this seem to you too wicked a policy to be credited? Look at the facts. Is it not the policy that has been carried out by Mr. Forster? I speak of myself only as an example. Is it not true that my arrest was followed by the arrest in every locality of the men who were the safest and surest leaders of the popular movement, the men who most steadfastly and strongly set their faces against outrage? Is it not a fact that when they were arrested, conservative and prudent men were driven into silence by fear of arrest, and the guidance of an excited people, smarting

Davitt's  
Letter  
to *The  
Standard*.

under the most cruel provocations, was left to the secret councils of irresponsible passion? I am not charging Mr. Forster with being a monster. Personally he is, I doubt not, an estimable gentleman; but weaknesses, which in private life are unobserved, become so magnified when he who is subject to them is made the absolute ruler of a nation that they have the effect of crimes. Mr. Forster found in Ireland a traditional policy of government. He followed it; or perhaps, to speak more correctly, it controlled him. What are the facts of Irish history? Are they not that over and over again seditious conspiracies have been allowed to grow, nay, even have been stimulated, in order that a certain stage of criminality should be reached by those whose actions and plans were known to the police, so that the blow should be struck at their movements with greater *éclat*, and the chastisement given be all the more effective from the numbers involved in the revolutionary design? If such a policy has not been pursued in connection with the present social movement, I have been deceived into believing that my reconignment to penal servitude was in consequence of having endeavoured to thwart such a policy at the time when it began, in my opinion, to show itself to all who are conversant with Castle tactics in Ireland, and who know the desperate position in which Irish landlordism would be placed if English opinion could not be turned from the consideration of land reform and focussed upon outrages. I was either sent back to penal servitude in pursuance of such a policy, or I was not. Mr. Forster, who, I suppose, ordered my arrest, can explain why I was struck down without any explanation given to me, or any chance afforded to defend myself against whatever charge had determined my arrest. Three weeks previous to that event Mr. Forster declared in the House of Commons, in answer to a question put to him by Lord Randolph Churchill, that I had been guilty of no act in connection with my ticket-of-leave that would justify the Government in cancelling that document. During those three weeks I was engaged almost every day in denouncing outrage throughout Ireland, in calling attention to undetected crime in a country having a police force of over twelve thousand, and in endeavours to expose what I fully believed to be numbers of manufactured outrages. If I was not arrested for this work, for what was I arrested? If upon secret information of ulterior designs, why not charge me with these and crush the founder of the Land League at a blow, by

showing the priests and constitutionalists in Ireland that they relied upon a man who was leading them on to revolution instead of to a peaceful settlement of the Land Question? I challenge Mr. Forster, or whoever is responsible for my arrest, to come forward now and declare upon what grounds I was deprived of liberty during the past fifteen months, or allow Dublin Castle to be under the imputation of having removed me from its path, because of my stand against the policy of conniving at murder and outrage. I am constrained to make this demand now from a conscientious belief that had I been permitted to continue my crusade against outrage, to have levelled all the influence of the Land League against the commission of murder and the mutilation of cattle, I could have prevented numbers of crimes that now stain the name of Ireland, and have averted the horrible deed of Saturday last. This is no vain boast. I refer Mr. Forster to my speech at Kilbrin, County Cork, a fortnight previous to my arrest, in which I predicted the accumulation of crime that would result from his policy, and held him answerable before God for the consequences that would inevitably follow from police terrorism and coercion.”

Davitt's  
Letter  
to *The  
Standard.*

Then, my Lords, in the final passage he says :—

“I am a convicted Fenian. Very well, I am. It is true that I was convicted on a false charge sworn to by a salaried perjurer, whom I had never seen ere he confronted me in the dock at Newgate, but I do not wish to plead that.”

Mr. Davitt does not wish that to be misunderstood. He does not mean that he was not rightly charged with being a Fenian, but he does mean to represent that one of the persons—I think the man was Corydon, who was one of the witnesses—gave false testimony in that particular matter.

“I would only ask any fair-minded Englishman to read a few chapters of Irish history, to put himself in imagination in the place of the son of an evicted Irish peasant, and to answer whether it is any stigma to an Irishman that he has been a Fenian! The people of Ireland do not think so. Nothing so shows the false relations into which the two countries have been brought by misunderstanding and misrule as that a man may be a criminal on one side of

Davitt's  
Letter  
to *The*  
*Standard*.

the Irish Sea and a patriot on the other. And if it be said, as many an unthinking Englishman would say, that a Fenian is a man who wishes to burn, to blow up, to murder, I will not reply even to that, though I know it to be untrue. I will only ask if it be just to hold that the man of mature years must be held to the opinions of his youth. And this, at least, let me say for myself; if in the hot blood of early manhood, smarting under the cruelties and indignities perpetrated on my country, I saw in an appeal to force the only means of succouring her, there has dawned upon my graver thoughts in the bitter solitude of a felon's cell a nobler vision—a dream of the enfranchisement and fraternisation of peoples, of the conquering of hate by justice.

"I have suffered by their power, and, as I believe, by their ignorance and prejudice, but there is in my heart to-day no sentiment of bitterness towards the English people. The gospel of the land for the people is a universal gospel, and in its triumph is involved the social regeneration of England as clearly and as fully as the social regeneration of Ireland. In the heart of whoever receives it rare bitterness and ancient hatred die away; possibly this may not be understood by you. But one word at least let me say. If you would find a *modus vivendi* between the English and Irish people it is easy; treat us as equals, treat us as men.

"Willingly will I go to Ireland to do whatever I can to further the peaceful doctrines I have always advocated; but I am confident that nothing I could do or say in Ireland would strike as effectually at the fell purpose of revenge as the feeling of horror which has been sent like an electric shock through every home of Ireland by the slaughter of an innocent and inoffensive Englishman, under circumstances that have lent to the black deed every possible attribute of atrocity. Yet, further than this, there is a word I would say. How can I or any one else protest with effect against outrages, when the most brutal and irritating outrages are being committed in the name of the law, when tender ladies are sent to prison as persons of evil fame, when huts that charity has erected to shelter the unfortunate are torn down, little boys are ruthlessly shot down by the constabulary, and men of the highest character are still held in gaol on suspicion?—I am, sir, your obedient servant,

"MICHAEL DAVITT.

"London, 10th May."



Your Lordship will find, as I have pointed out, that Mr. Davitt was under the impression, and he writes under the impression, that there had not been any denunciation of outrage; he seems to think, if a pilgrimage had been undertaken to Ireland, that the fearful crime in Phoenix Park never would have been perpetrated. As I have said, he was unaware of what I have already indicated to your Lordships had taken place, which you will hear in fuller detail when the witnesses are called.

Now, my Lords, I call attention to this in passing, and I shall make it clearer later, that the sole foundation upon which the suggestion is made, of knowledge of, participation in, or condonation of the atrocity of the Phoenix Park murders, are the forged letters, and your Lordships will find them running through the whole of the more serious allegations which constitute "Parnellism and Crime." I will only say one passing word; I have to consider apart and separately the story of the Invincible conspiracy in connection with those letters. I would only remind your Lordships at this moment of the facts: taking the account of the witnesses called—by no means admitting it in fact—the earliest appearance of anything like the Invincible conspiracy is first in October 1881. No one suggests the idea existing anywhere of that infernal society earlier than October 1881. I say no one suggested it *earlier*. There is a statement, as my friend Mr. Reid quite properly reminds me, that it was referred to a *later* date, but the earliest suggestion was then, and that was by one witness only, Delaney. Taking the statement of the witnesses—I know not whether the fact is so or not—the person who apparently first sets the thing on foot is Captain McCafferty, the American, who is referred to by the same Delaney, in company with one Tynan—I think,

The Forged  
Letters.

called No. 1—and lastly, according to the evidence given, the greatest number—and I am happy to say the number was so small—the greatest number suggested as having had anything to do with that conspiracy, directly or indirectly, was the number of 30 persons, and I shall presently call your Lordships' attention to the fact that the majority of those—I believe I am right in saying the majority of those—have been brought to justice, and have been punished, and some of them expiated their crime—I think five of them—on the scaffold.

Arrears  
Act, Aug.  
1882.

The Arrears Act was passed in August 1882. I need not trouble your Lordships with its details. In its effect it provided that, if the rent due in 1881 were paid, and if there were antecedent arrears which the tenant was unable to pay, those antecedent arrears might be by the order of the court wiped out by the payment of half the antecedent arrears not exceeding one full year's rent—a boon to the tenants, a much greater boon to the landlords, and certainly a matter of great moment to the peace of the country. The question of arrears in Ireland is something quite different from the same question in this country and I would wish your Lordships to understand this matter. Arrears may go on in Ireland accumulating for years and years; if allowance is made by the landlord—I am speaking now of the great run of cases—instead of there being, as is the course here, the wiping out of a half-year's rent, if 50 per cent is allowed, or the third of a year's rent, if 30 per cent is allowed, it simply means that time is given, and the landlord accepts the lower amount, and the arrears go on rolling, so that the statement of three or four years' arrears may represent the accumulation of a very much longer period. However, I do not desire to go in detail into that matter.

My Lords, the result of that Arrears Act was exactly in accordance with Mr. Parnell's anticipations in its effects upon the country, and here again I will ask to be allowed to show that by reference to figures. Now these figures I have already referred to before your Lordships in another connection. They deal with the whole of the murders over the whole of Ireland, not merely with those of which evidence has been given with the circumstances in the course of this case. That is a limited number. The figures show that, taking the two years 1880 and 1881, the average of the murders was  $12\frac{1}{2}$ ; in 1882 alone, 26; and the average from 1883 to 1887, 4. These figures, which seem to us to be very important, are compiled from the statistics put in. As to firing at the person, the average of the two years, 1880 and 1881, was  $45\frac{1}{2}$  cases. Total in 1882, 58 cases. Average of the five years from 1883 to 1887, 12·6. Incendiary cases, average of 1880 and 1881, 283. Total in 1882, 281; and average for the five years 1883 to 1887, 110. Cattle outrages, average 1880 and 1881, 128; total in 1882, 144. Average of the five years 1883 to 1887, 61. Threatening letters, average of the years 1880 and 1881, 1764; total in 1882, 2009; average of the five years 1883 to 1887, 389·8. Firing into dwellings, average of the two years 1880 and 1881, 105; in 1882, 117; in the five years 1883 to 1887, 29·6. So that taking the whole number of offences which have been selected by the Attorney-General quite correctly as the most serious—murders, firing at the person, incendiary cases, cattle outrages, threatening letters, and firing into dwellings—these are the total figures. Average for the two years 1880 and 1881, total 2338; total in 1882, 2635; average of the five years 1883 to 1887, 607. My Lords, the place from which these figures are

Its Effect  
on Crime.

taken and grouped in this order your Lordships will find in Arthur Charsley's evidence, at page 1951. It is to be remembered that the average for 1880-81 is greatly brought up by the crime in the last three months of 1881, when the League had been suppressed and agrarian crime was very great, as shown by the table at page 246.

| AGRARIAN CRIME FOR WHOLE OF IRELAND.<br><i>In the following, the periods are taken thus :—</i><br>1880-81, <i>Land League</i> in force.<br>1882, <i>Land League</i> suppressed.<br>1883-87, <i>National League</i> in force. |   |                                 |  |
|--|---|---------------------------------|--|
|  | Two years,<br>1880-81.<br><i>Average for<br/>Two Years.</i> | <i>Total in 1882<br/>alone.</i> | 1883-1887.<br><i>Average for<br/>Five Years.</i> |
| Murders . . . . .  | 12½   | 26                              | 4  |
| Firing at Person . . . .   | 45½   | 58                              | 12·6   |
| Incendiary and Arson . .   | 283   | 281                             | 110  |
| Cattle Outrages . . . .  | 128   | 144                             | 61   |
| Threatening Letters . . .  | 1764  | 2009                            | 389·8  |
| Firing into Dwellings . .  | 105   | 117                             | 29·6   |
| Totals . . . . .   | 2338  | 2635                            | 607  |

I am also reminded, and properly reminded, that the result would be still more striking if there was an omission of the years 1886 and 1887, and my learned friend is quite right in calling my attention to that fact, because your Lordships will find, still supporting the argument I have been all along advancing, that with recurrent pressure of distress comes recrudescence of crime, there was happening in 1886, 1887, and 1888 a fresh cause of disturbance not attributed by anybody to the Land League or to the National League, felt universally in

Ireland, namely, the abnormal fall in agricultural values which practically began to be marked in 1886 and 1887 and continued to 1888, which, in the opinion of all parties in the State, in the opinion of all classes in the community, required further intervention on the part of the Legislature.

Indeed it would be correct to say that, even including the whole of the years up to 1880, but certainly true in a marked way to say excluding 1887 and 1888, that, from the year 1883, crime of all kinds was really abnormally low in Ireland, including agrarian crime.



## XII.

### THE NATIONAL LEAGUE

Founda-  
tion of the  
National  
League.

Now, my Lords, in October 1882 the National League was founded, and I have explained to your Lordships before why, in relation to the National League, we are able to put before you with full information and with full detail the proceedings of that body, the proceedings of its central executive, and the action which it took. It was founded at a meeting which was convened by a circular of the 18th September 1882, signed by Mr. Parnell, Mr. Davitt, Mr. Dillon, Mr. Thomas Brennan, Mr. Thomas Sexton, Mr. T. M. Healy, Mr. Arthur O'Connor.

“Imperial Hotel, Lower Sackville Street,

“Dublin, 18th September 1882.

“DEAR SIR—You are hereby invited to attend a Conference of Representative Men held in the Ancient Concert Rooms, Dublin, on Tuesday, 17th October next, for the purpose of discussing a programme of reform for Ireland, which will be submitted for adoption by us, the chief feature of which programme will be the uniting together on one central platform the various movements and interests that are now appealing to the country for separate sanction and support.

“An early reply, stating whether you can be present at such Conference, will oblige.—Yours very truly,

“C. S. PARNELL.

THOMAS SEXTON.

MICHAEL DAVITT.

T. M. HEALY.

JOHN DILLON.

A. O'CONNOR.

THOMAS BRENNAN.

“*Address replies to Mr. Parnell at above.*”

Your Lordships will have observed that I have passed in the narrative, because I wish to keep it distinct, the point at which the evidence of Le Caron comes in, and the interview in London. I intend to follow that out in connection with the American branch of the case, and to give that to your Lordships as a distinct matter.

In answer to that circular a meeting was held on the 17th October, and I think I am right again in saying as to the foundation of this National League, as I have already said in relation to the foundation of the Land League, that your Lordships have had put before you by the counsel of the accused for the first time the documents which show what the professed objects, the professed means, of each of those organisations was.

“THE PROGRAMME OF THE NATIONAL CONFERENCE,  
17TH OCTOBER 1882

“Resolved—That an association be formed to attain for the Irish people the following objects:—

“1st. National Self-Government.

“2d. Land Law Reform.

“3d. Local Self-Government.

“4th. Extension of the Parliamentary and Municipal Franchises.

“5th. The development and encouragement of the Labour and Industrial Interests of Ireland.

“That this Association be called ‘The Irish National League.’

“That the objects of the League be defined as follows:—”

Your Lordships will recollect that the Land Movement was addressed entirely in its ostensible objects to the question of the land, and the urgency which then existed. I do not wish for one instant to convey to your Lordships the idea that there were not present to the minds of those who took part in it also the national aim of

obtaining for the Irish people self-government. The pressing object and the pressing necessity of the case was the reform of the land law.

“ARTICLE 1

“The restitution to the Irish people of the right to manage their own affairs in a parliament elected by the people of Ireland.

“ARTICLE 2

“(a.) The creation of an occupying ownership or Peasant Proprietary by an amendment of the Purchase Clauses of the Land Act of 1881, so as to secure the advance by the State of the whole of the purchase money, and the extension of the period of repayment over sixty-three years.”

(Both of those points, I think, have been adopted ; at all events the main point.)

“(b.) The transfer by compulsory purchase to county boards of land not cultivated by the owners, and not in the occupation of tenants, for re-sale or re-letting to labourers and small farmers, in plots or grazing commonages.

“(c.) The protection from the imposition of rent on improvements made by the tenant or his predecessors in title, to be effected by an amendment of the Healy clause of the Land Act of 1881.

“(d.) The admission of leaseholders and other excluded classes to all the benefits of the Land Act, with the further amendments thereof included in the Land Law (Ireland) Act Amendment Bill of Mr. Redmond.

“ARTICLE 3

“(a.) The creation of county boards, and the transfer thereto of the fiscal and administrative powers of grand juries.

“(b.) The abolition of the principle of nomination by Government to membership of the following boards :—

“The Local Government Board.

“The Board of Works.

“The General Valuation and Boundary Survey.

“The Board of National Education.

“The Reformatory and Industrial Schools Board.

“The Prisons Board.

“The Fishery Board.

“And the transfer of their powers to representatives elected by county boards.

“(c.) The transfer to county boards of the management of union workhouses, lunatic asylums, and other institutions supported by local rates.

“(d.) The substitution of local for imperial control in the appointment and management of the police.

“(e.) The extension to county boards of the power to nominate county sheriffs, as at present exercised by municipalities in the case of city sheriffs.

“(f.) The vesting in county boards of the right of nominating magistrates now enjoyed by Lord Lieutenants of counties.

“(g.) The abolition of the office of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

#### “ARTICLE 4

“(a.) The extension and assimilation of the Irish Parliamentary and municipal franchises to those of England.

“(b.) The adoption of the English system in the registration of voters.

“(c.) The securing that any measure of popular enfranchisement introduced for Great Britain shall also be extended to Ireland.

#### “ARTICLE 5

“Separate legislation to elevate the condition of agricultural labourers to secure :—

“(a.) The providing of labourers’ dwellings, with half-acre allotments in the proportion of one to every £25 valuation in the case of all holdings, pastoral or agricultural.

“(b.) The abolition of payment of poor rate in respect of labourers’ dwellings.

“(c.) The repeal of the quarter-acre clause so as to entitle labourers to outdoor relief during illness. Co-operation in the movement for fostering Irish industries by the appointment, in connection with each branch of the organisation, of an Industrial Committee, on which manufacturers, shopkeepers, artisans, and farmers shall have proportional representation, and the functions of which shall be :—

“(a.) To encourage the use and sale of Irish products.

“(b.) To co-operate with the National Exhibition Company in securing the genuineness of articles offered for sale as Irish manufacture, and in the organisation of local exhibitions from time to time.

“(c.) To obtain scientific reports of the industrial capacities of their various districts, and stimulate the establishment of local manufacturing and cottage industries.

#### “RULES

“The Irish National League shall consist of Branches and Central Council.

“The Council shall consist of thirty members, twenty to be elected by County Conventions and ten by the Irish Parliamentary party. The branches in each county shall send delegates to an annual County Convention; and each delegate shall cast his vote for the candidate nominated to the Central Council in manner provided by the rules. Members of Parliament shall be ineligible for election to the Council by a County Convention.

“The Branches to be organised, rules framed, and the method of nomination and election to the Council settled by an Organising Committee.

“The Organising Committee shall consist of five members of the Mansion-House Committee for the Relief of Evicted Tenants, five members of the Executive of the Labour and Industrial Union, five members of the Council of the Home Rule League, and fifteen other gentlemen.

“The Organising Committee shall have all the powers of a Central Council until the Council is elected, and no longer.

#### “THE IRISH NATIONAL LEAGUE

##### “RULES FOR BRANCHES

##### I.

“Branches may be formed in parishes in the country, and in wards in the cities and towns; and there shall not be more than one branch in any parish or ward, unless with the sanction of the Central Council.



## II.

“Each branch shall be governed by a committee, which shall be elected annually, and shall consist of a president, treasurer, secretary, and six other members.

## III.

“The annual subscription shall be at the rate of 1s. for every £5. valuation, and in no case shall it be less than 1s. or more than £1.

## IV.

“The Treasurer of each branch shall forward 75 per cent of all subscriptions received, and the secretary shall forward a monthly report of the condition of his branch, and such other information as the Central Council may desire.

## V.

“The branches shall elect delegates to an annual county convention as follows:—

“Branches of one hundred members or under, one delegate, and one for every additional hundred members, but no branch shall be entitled to send more than five delegates.

## VI.

“Credential cards for the delegates to county conventions shall be forwarded to each branch by the Central Council.

## VII.

“All elections shall be by ballot.”

Your Lordships will have observed that the circular proposed uniting on one central platform the various movements that were then appealing to the country for separate sanction and support. Those are pointed at in the rules as being the Mansion-House Committee for the Relief of Evicted Tenants; the Labour and Industrial Union, and the Home Rule League, a body which was the continuation of the Home Rule movement started about 1870 by Mr. Isaac Butt, as I told your Lordships.

I ought to have mentioned, lest it should be supposed I have omitted it, that at the same time that the Arrears Act was passed another of the Coercion Acts, as they are called, was passed, and I desire to mention it because an attempt was made by the Attorney-General to account for the improved condition of matters in relation to crime by reference, not to the operation of the Land Act of 1881, plus the operation of the Arrears Act, but to the operation of that Crimes Act, or Coercion Act. In answer to that I will only say in passing that the experience under the previously existing Act, which continued in operation through 1881 and part of 1882, certainly does not support, but goes far to negative, the suggestion advanced by the Attorney-General.

My Lords, at the same time the following address was presented to the Irish people, signed by Mr. Parnell, as chairman, by Mr. Biggar and Mr. Molony, as treasurers, by Mr. Healy and Mr. T. Harrington, as secretaries; the organising committee being Mr. Dawson, who was afterwards Lord Mayor of Dublin; Mr. Sullivan, who was also Lord Mayor; Mr. John Redmond, Mr. E. Leamy, Mr. Sexton, Mr. Davitt, Mr. O'Brien, Mr. Matthew Harris, Mr. Justice Little (a Canadian judge who had retired but was living in Ireland), Mr. A. Shackleton, Mr. George Delaney, Mr. Thomas Mayne, Mr. Clancy, Mr. Hishon, Mr. Sheehy, Mr. Louis Smith, Mr. William Abraham, Mr. John O'Connor, Mr. J. Cardiff, and Mr. Richard Lawlor. The address is this:—

“ADDRESS OF THE IRISH NATIONAL LEAGUE TO THE  
PEOPLE OF IRELAND

“FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN—As the organising committee entrusted by the National conference with the preliminary arrangements for the organising of the Irish National League, we have the honour of

submitting to you the accompanying rules for the formation and guidance of branches. It is desirable that no time should be wasted in putting the resolutions of the conference in force. The necessity of close organisation, for the purpose of concentrating and giving a definite direction to the National energies, is universally felt. It has been forced upon public attention by the encroachments upon popular rights, which have been going on in all directions since the power of union among the people was relaxed. The landlord combination for the purpose of breaking the spirit of the Irish tenant, the dismay which the present scale of judicial rents has created amongst applicants to the Land Courts, and the confiscation of tenants' property that is being effected wherever disorganisation has crept in, render it more necessary now than ever that the Irish tenantry should be re-united in vigilant and lawful association, for the purpose of protecting themselves from injustice, and for seeking that full measure of land law reform which alone can secure them against the perils of halting legislation. From the farming classes the desire for organised effort has extended to the labourers, whose miserable condition has been so long disregarded, and to the artisans, who see in the spirit worked by a great National combination a power which can nourish our decaying native industries with millions of money now annually drained away into foreign markets.

"With all these incentives to organisation, the Irish National League unites a programme of social and political reform which will gradually transfer all local power and patronage from privileged strangers into the hands of the people, and so fortify them for the work of National Self-Government, which is the inspiration of all our struggles. The National conference has, with the most hearty unanimity, embodied these principles in the programme of the Irish National League. It remains for you now, in your various districts, to give immediate and practical effect to these resolutions, so that from the formation of local branches, the League may be able to proceed to the election for the Central Council, and may be able to offer to every section of the Irish people the power and protection which organisation and discipline alone can ensure.

"CHARLES S. PARNELL, *Chairman.*

|                    |                      |                |                     |
|--------------------|----------------------|----------------|---------------------|
| "JOSEPH G. BIGGAR, | } <i>Treasurers.</i> | T. M. HEALY,   | } <i>Hon. Secs.</i> |
| W. F. MOLONY,      |                      | T. HARRINGTON, |                     |

*"Organising Committee"*

|                  |                 |                |
|------------------|-----------------|----------------|
| "C. DAWSON,      | MATT. HARRIS,   | DAVID SHEEHY,  |
| T. D. SULLIVAN,  | JUDGE LITTLE,   | LOUIS SMITH,   |
| J. E. REDMOND,   | A. SHACKLETON,  | W. ABRAHAM,    |
| E. LEAMY,        | GEORGE DELANEY, | JOHN O'CONNOR, |
| T. SEXTON,       | THOMAS MAYNE,   | J. CARDIFF,    |
| MICHAEL DAVITT,  | J. J. CLANCY,   | R. LAWLOR.     |
| WILLIAM O'BRIEN, | D. J. HISHON,   |                |

*"Offices, 39 Upper Sackville Street."*

As your Lordships will see, the formation of that body was of a strictly representative kind. It held periodical conventions, conventions which for very many years were illegal and against the law in Ireland, in fact until within recent years, when the Conventions Act was repealed.

### XIII.

#### GENERAL ELECTION, 1885

MY Lords, I pass over an intervening period and I come to a most important event, I mean the election of 1885. There had been meanwhile passed in 1885 a bill which applied to England as well as to Ireland, and which for the first time enfranchised, in any full measure, the Irish people. This event is important in many ways, because up to 1885 a party or ministers, however anxious to be just or generous in their consideration of Ireland and of the measures which its condition required, had no certain representative voice of the Irish people to guide them. The Irish people had a majority, but not much more than a majority. How was that? This is a fact which I know the great bulk of the people in this country are ignorant of, and I should not be surprised if it came upon your Lordships as a new statement; but even previous to the Act of 1885 there had been a remarkable disproportion of the electors in Ireland to the population as compared either with Scotland or with England. I will tell your Lordships what the results were. The result in the previous state of things was this: that, taking boroughs and counties together, two men out of five in England had votes previous to 1885, while only one in five in Ireland had a vote for Parliamentary purposes, and the state of the

General  
Election,  
1885.

English  
and Irish  
Franchise.



municipal franchise was even in stronger and more marked contrast than that relating to the Parliamentary franchise. I will illustrate this by giving your Lordships one or two cases, counties and boroughs. The eastern division of Staffordshire, population 138,824 ; electors 11,275. County of Dublin, population 145,628 ; electors 4982. So that with a larger population in Dublin the number of electors previous to 1885 was about a third of those in the constituency of a nearly corresponding size. So, Northumberland, South Division, compared with Limerick county ; Lancashire, North-eastern Division, compared with the county of Mayo ; Yorkshire, North Riding, compared with the county of Down. So that taking those four counties respectively in England and in Ireland, the figures stand thus : population of the four English counties 728,881 ; electors previous to 1885, 53,421 ; total of the four Irish counties, population 754,042 ; electors 26,402. So that with a larger population in those four Irish counties there are 26,402 voters, as against 53,421 in the four English counties with a somewhat smaller population. In the case of the boroughs also it is remarkable. Sheffield with a population of 284,410, electors 43,350 ; Dublin with a population of 273,282, electors 13,880, less than a third, between a third and a fourth. So, Blackburn as compared with Cork ; Chatham as compared with Limerick ; Newcastle-on-Tyne as compared with Belfast ; Aylesbury as compared with Londonderry ; Berwick-on-Tweed as compared with Kilkenny ; Brecon as compared with New Ross. The results of those seven boroughs in England as compared with the seven boroughs in Ireland are these : total population 626,579, electorate in England 95,150 ; in Ireland, the population 685,680 ; electorate 44,311. Therefore there is, as your Lordships

see, a marked discrepancy ; and further, there were in operation certain other causes, namely, a difference in the registration laws, which, undoubtedly, prevented a larger number getting on the register in Ireland, who otherwise would have got on. This was the difference of qualification. In England, in English boroughs, all rated householders are entitled to vote, and it has been held that a separate room, held separately, was a separate house within the Act of 1867, which did not apply to Ireland. In Irish boroughs, houses rated by Government valuation at over £4 equal to a rental of £8 in Ireland, and £12 in England, and occupiers of lodgings worth 4s. unfurnished per week, or over, were entitled to vote. Those are the two statements as regards the boroughs. In the English and Irish counties, the occupier's franchise is nominally the same, that is to say, a £12 Government valuation ; but from the different mode of valuing the English as compared with the Irish counties, the English counties have more than  $1\frac{1}{2}$  times as many voters in proportion to the population as the Irish counties. All I desire to establish by this—I am not arguing beyond this about it—is, that taking the question of populations in the two countries, and taking the franchises in the two countries, the proportion of the electors for the English boroughs and English counties was much greater to the total population than in Ireland, either in boroughs or in counties. That was set right by the Act of 1885 which came into operation at the election which took place in that year.

Franchise  
in Ireland.

I have given one reason why this is an important event. It is an important event for another reason. The case presented before your Lordships is this ; that Ireland was groaning under a remorseless tyranny, first, the tyranny of the Land League, next, the tyranny of

the National League; that it was not true to say that either of those movements had behind it the sanction and goodwill of the Irish people; that it was, in fact, a minority, using illegal means of intimidation, and of influence, terrorising over a majority; in other words, it was not national, but it was a narrow, selfish, sectional movement, instituted and controlled by a band of men with more or less self-seeking motives, and no objects for the public good.

The  
Elections.

My Lords, I think the results that I am now going to call your Lordships' attention to are the most marvellous that the political history of any country can afford; for until this election of 1885 there seem to have been others who entertained the opinion which the Attorney-General upon that matter was instructed to put forward. I have here a list of counties and of boroughs, numbering fifty or more—I have not worked out the exact figures—in which the majorities go as high as 6474, and the lowest majority is 2385.

But, my Lords, the majorities are not the force and strength and point of this; it is the miserable minorities. I must trouble your Lordships with reading some of these. Carlow county—majority, 4050; the vote on one side, the popular side, being 4801, and the vote on the minority being 751.

I do not know whether your Lordships know the county of Carlow. It is a well-to-do county; it has a number of resident landlords in it and gentry well-to-do; and when you recollect, not merely that Mr. Parnell's policy had drawn down upon it the condemnation of all the landlord class, and all the dependants of the landlord class, and of the class which represents the actual officials of the executive power in Ireland, it does seem amazing, unless this was indeed truly

a movement which had behind it a popular force, without any parallel that I know of, that they were only able, as against 4801 votes, to get 751.

Cavan, West—majority, 4646. Vote on the popular side, 6425 ; 1779 minority.

My Lords, I will read the popular vote first, the minority vote next, and the majority next. I will not trouble your Lordships with repeating myself, but will just give the names and figures :—

| County.              | Popular<br>Vote. | Minority. | Majority. |
|----------------------|------------------|-----------|-----------|
| East Clare . . . . . | 6224             | 289       | 5936      |
| West Clare . . . . . | 6763             | 289       | 6474      |
| East Cork . . . . .  | 4314             | 266       | 4048      |
| Mid Cork . . . . .   | 5033             | 106       | 4927      |

These, my Lords, are all contested elections.

| County.                   | Popular<br>Vote. | Minority. | Majority. |
|---------------------------|------------------|-----------|-----------|
| North Cork . . . . .      | 4982             | 102       | 4880      |
| South Cork . . . . .      | 4823             | 195       | 4628      |
| South-East Cork . . . . . | 4620             | 661       | 3959      |
| West Cork . . . . .       | 3920             | 373       | 3547      |

My Lords, I will not read, but I will ask leave to put in, as part of the documents, the other figures in a number of other counties which show the same thing. I have not made up the number. There are counties and some boroughs also, but they exceed, speaking off-hand, 50. I will have the exact number made out, and I believe I am right in saying that the lowest majority in this enormous number of constituencies is 2385.

| Constituencies.              | Nationalist<br>Vote. | Orange<br>Vote. | Nationalist<br>Majority. |
|------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Carlow County . . . .        | 4801                 | 751             | 4050                     |
| Cavan, West . . . .          | 6425                 | 1779            | 4646                     |
| Clare, East . . . .          | 6224                 | 289             | 5935                     |
| Clare, West . . . .          | 6763                 | 289             | 6474                     |
| Cork, East . . . .           | 4314                 | 266             | 4048                     |
| „ Mid . . . .                | 5033                 | 106             | 4927                     |
| „ North . . . .              | 4982                 | 102             | 4880                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 4823                 | 195             | 4628                     |
| „ South-East . . . .         | 4620                 | 661             | 3959                     |
| „ West . . . .               | 3920                 | 373             | 3547                     |
| „ City (undivided) . .       | { 6682<br>6497       | 1456<br>1392    | 5226<br>5105             |
| Donegal, North . . . .       | 4597                 | 962             | 3635                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 5055                 | 1369            | 3686                     |
| Dublin County, North . .     | 7560                 | 1425            | 6135                     |
| Dublin City, Col. Green . .  | 6548                 | 1518            | 5030                     |
| „ „ Harbour Division . .     | 6717                 | 1628            | 5089                     |
| „ „ St. Patrick's . . . .    | 5330                 | 1162            | 4168                     |
| Galway, East, County . . .   | 4886                 | 353             | 4513                     |
| „ City . . . .               | 1335                 | 164             | 1171                     |
| Kerry, West . . . .          | 2607                 | 262             | 2345                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 2742                 | 133             | 2609                     |
| „ East . . . .               | 3169                 | 30              | 3139                     |
| Kildare, North . . . .       | 3169                 | 467             | 2701                     |
| Kilkenny, North . . . .      | 4084                 | 174             | 3910                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 4088                 | 222             | 3166                     |
| King's County, Tullamore . . | 3700                 | 323             | 3377                     |
| „ „ Birr . . . .             | 3408                 | 760             | 2648                     |
| Leitrim, North . . . .       | 4686                 | 541             | 4145                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 4775                 | 489             | 4286                     |
| Limerick, City . . . .       | 3098                 | 635             | 2463                     |
| Longford, North . . . .      | 2592                 | 163             | 2422                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 3046                 | 321             | 2725                     |
| Mayo, West . . . .           | 4790                 | 131             | 4659                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 4900                 | 75              | 4825                     |
| Monaghan, South . . . .      | 4375                 | 963             | 3412                     |
| Queen's County, Leix . . .   | 3740                 | 507             | 3233                     |
| „ Ossory . . . .             | 3959                 | 293             | 3666                     |
| Roscommon, North . . . .     | 6102                 | 366             | 5736                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 6033                 | 338             | 5695                     |
| Sligo, North . . . .         | 5216                 | 772             | 4444                     |
| „ South . . . .              | 5150                 | 541             | 4609                     |
| Tipperary, North . . . .     | 4789                 | 252             | 4537                     |



| Constituencies.            | Nationalist<br>Vote. | Orange<br>Vote. | Nationalist<br>Majority. |
|----------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Tipperary, Mid . . . .     | 3805                 | 255             | 3550                     |
| „ South . . . .            | 3572                 | 122             | 3450                     |
| „ East . . . .             | 4064                 | 196             | 3868                     |
| Waterford, West County . . | 3746                 | 359             | 3387                     |
| „ East County . . . .      | 3291                 | 314             | 2977                     |
| „ City . . . .             | 2308                 | 250             | 2058                     |
| Westmeath, North . . . .   | 3648                 | 255             | 3393                     |
| „ South . . . .            | 3618                 | 200             | 3418                     |
| Wexford, North . . . .     | 6531                 | 817             | 5714                     |
| Wicklow, West . . . .      | 3721                 | 871             | 2850                     |
| „ East . . . .             | 3385                 | 1000            | 2385                     |

Then follows a second class, where the majorities were not so large. But in all the majorities in those cases, including several Ulster counties—Donegal, Fermanagh North and South, Londonderry South, Monaghan North, Mid Tyrone, East Tyrone, and South Tyrone—the majority ranges from 1943 to 551, with one exception, and that is in South Tyrone, where the contest was very close, and the majority was 52.

| Constituencies.                | Nationalist<br>Vote. | Orange<br>Vote. | Nationalist<br>Majority. |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Donegal, East . . . .          | 4089                 | 2992            | 1097                     |
| Dublin County, South . .       | 5114                 | 3736            | 1378                     |
| Dublin City, Stephen's Green . | 5277                 | 3334            | 1943                     |
| Fermanagh, North . . . .       | 3255                 | 2822            | 433                      |
| „ South . . . .                | 3574                 | 2181            | 1393                     |
| Londonderry, South . . . .     | 4723                 | 4158            | 565                      |
| Monaghan, North . . . .        | 4055                 | 2685            | 1370                     |
| Tyrone, Mid . . . .            | 4299                 | 2657            | 1642                     |
| „ East . . . .                 | 3919                 | 3368            | 551                      |
| „ South . . . .                | 3434                 | 3382            | 52                       |

I have given your Lordships these, which are the contested elections. There are, besides these, a number of uncontested elections.

Uncon-  
tested  
Elections.

Election  
Petitions.

Now, my Lords, what is to be said about this? There is an Act which relates to Ireland as well as to this country, by which if there have been in operation intimidation, violence, bribery, a popular election can be questioned and set at nought if the case is established. I am not sure whether my observation applies to this 1885 election or to the 1886 one, but to whichever it applies, for my purpose, it matters not. There were two petitions out of the whole of the elections. One of them a petition against Mr. Sexton, in Belfast, which was decided in his favour; the other at the instance of a popular member, Mr. Justin M'Carthy, in the city of Londonderry, decided in his favour. There is not the least ground for suggesting, and it cannot be suggested, that these elections were anything else than the free unbiassed opinion of the Irish people, exercising, as the constitution intended they should exercise, their right to the franchise by selecting men, not to please English opinion or the opinion of the House of Commons, or of any section or class of the community, but to exercise the franchise on the true constitutional principle of selecting men to represent *them*, and this they did freely, and with the force to which I have called your Lordships' attention. I do say that this affords a clue to the change which was coming over the minds of thoughtful men and statesmen; a clue to the attitude which Lord Carnarvon, as I have already told your Lordships, assumed; a clue to that broader scheme which has been called the policy of conciliation, which a greater man still inaugurated, and sought to make successful. And I do say, with great deference to each of your Lordships, that it would be a thousand times better if popular opinion in Ireland or in any other country, represented with the force and volume shown

in these elections, a thousand times better, if that voice was to be disregarded, that the power of representation should be taken away altogether, and that Ireland, or any other country similarly situated and similarly treated, should be governed as a Crown colony, and without a constitution at all. That is the thing, that is the fact, that is the point upon which the whole Irish controversy turns. As Bentham, in his *Theory of Legislation*, in effect says: "If associations spring up in a country powerful enough to intimidate its government with all its executive forces at its back, and with all its influence, and too powerful to be put down—if and when a great majority of the nation is seen on one side and its government on another—it is a pretty clear indication that the general discontent of that country is well founded."

#### XIV.

#### COWPER COMMISSION

Fall in  
Prices.

I HAVE said there was trouble brewing from the operation of causes grievously felt in this country, grievously felt in Ireland, and causes at least which no one has attributed to the action of the Land League or National League. Those remarkable causes arose from the almost unprecedented fall of agricultural values to which I have already referred.

Cowper  
Commis-  
sion, 1886.

My Lords, again the Irish members foresaw the difficulty that was coming, and again in the autumn of 1886, Mr. Parnell introduced a bill for the purpose of meeting and coping with the inevitable coming crisis. That bill did not succeed. History was repeating itself, as it was constantly repeating itself in this matter. His policy, rejected in 1886, was taken up, and adopted reluctantly, by the Government in 1887—again tardily, again incompletely, but taken up. But before that was done, one of the innumerable Commissions that have inquired into the ills of Ireland was started. This time it was a commission known by the name of the Cowper Commission, because of the name of the noble Lord which was at its head. On that Commission there was a representative of the Irish farmers—the only Commission of which, I think, the same can be said. He was Mr. Thomas Knipe, a Presbyterian farmer from Ulster; and

the other members of the Commission were Lord Cowper; Lord Milltown, an Irish landlord; Sir James Caird; Mr. Neligan, a county court judge in Ireland, and also a landlord. The majority passed a report blaming the action of the National League, reflecting on the action of the National League, but insisting upon the necessity of dealing with the abnormal fall that had taken place; and they arrived at the conclusion that rents fixed in 1881, 1883, 1884, and 1885 were not rents which honest tenants could be asked to pay, or could reasonably be expected to pay, in the events which happened. The Act was passed in 1887—that automatic principle, if I may so call it, that self-acting principle which Mr. Parnell sought to have introduced into the Act of 1881, in order that there might be instant relief felt all over the country, was in a modified form introduced into that Act, the Act of the present Government in 1887.

My Lords, in that Commission, Lord Milltown, who was the principal Irish landlord upon it, disagrees with the majority in the report, and during the examination of the witnesses plays the part of cross-examiner—I am not of course blaming him for that—with a view to defending his class, and with a view, I think occasionally a little unfairly, to fixing odium on the Land League.

The report of Mr. Knipe consists of two parts. Report of Mr. Knipe. First, he wrote a note when the preliminary report of the commissioners was directed to be published, in which he, on the 15th February 1887, arrives at the conclusion that he could not concur in the report, and he adds this important sentence:—

“Upon the question of combination, however, my views differ so widely from the opinions of many of the commissioners that I am compelled to dissent; especially as assent on my part to certain



paragraphs might create the impression that I am in favour of any fresh coercive legislation. I know the feelings of the class I represent, and believe that combinations derive their force mainly from the exactions of excessive rents which the land does not produce. For these reasons I have come to the conclusion to embody my own views in an independent report."

And this is his report. I do not propose to trouble your Lordships with the whole of it. The part I do desire to read is the part headed "Coercive Legislation and Combination." He says :—

"I think that any attempt to meet agrarian crime and outrage, which unfortunately prevail in certain districts, by any fresh coercive legislation will now, as in the past, not only fail to secure the tranquillity of the country, but will inevitably end in seriously aggravating the present difficulties. If the relations which now unhappily exist between landlord and tenant are further strained, the intentions of the Land Purchase Act will be defeated and sales of land to tenants even at lower price will be rendered more difficult in many parts of Ireland. The landlords, with a few honourable exceptions, have failed to meet by prompt reduction of rent the serious fall in prices, or to recognise the serious losses of their tenants, and to this may be attributed combinations and the resistance to evictions which has taken place, and which might have been averted. If the power of the League is to be weakened and the people kept away from combinations which are certain to spread beyond their present limited area, and thereby endanger further the peace of the country, it can only be by the Government boldly facing, as a whole, the Land Question in Ireland, and by such legislation and government as will convince the poorest of the people that the law is their defender and friend."

I ought to explain to your Lordships that, when Mr. Knipe alludes to combinations which are certain to spread beyond their present limited area, he does not refer to the National League. He refers—I think it better to explain this for another reason—to a proceeding, not resorted to by the National League, though undoubtedly certain members of the National League

were prominent in instituting it, which was known by the name of the Plan of Campaign, but which my learned friends, after considering the matter, I presume, amongst them, and in view of assurances given in Parliament when this very Act, under which your Lordships are sitting, was under discussion, have not gone into, and I, of course, do not propose to do so.

He then goes on to make a reference to the evidence of Sir Redvers Buller, and I shall read to your Lordships his evidence in a moment. He was a witness who could certainly have told your Lordships a great deal about the county where crime has perhaps on the whole been the worst, or at least where there have been a larger number of crimes, I mean the county of Kerry. Mr. Knipe goes on to say :—

“I venture to say it would be a serious matter, with grievances unredressed, to attempt to suppress by force or fresh coercive legislation the right of tenants openly to associate for the protection of their interests ; a class to whose property the State up to 1881 refused any real legal protection.”

Now, my Lords, this volume (“Cowper Commission”) contains much useful matter. I propose to read to your Lordships, and to read it from the beginning to the end, the evidence of Sir Redvers Buller.

Sir Redvers  
Buller's  
Evidence.

(The President) I doubt whether this is admissible, Sir Charles. You see these various documents from which you are reading are not admissible as statements of fact for this purpose, if it were necessary to call witnesses, but of course I am not for a moment limiting your general right to refer to documents of this kind. I do not think it can be taken that the whole bulk of the evidence of the witnesses given before that Commission can be treated as evidence here.

(Sir C. Russell) I at once defer, of course, to your

Lordship's view. There was one point which your Lordship has been good enough to recollect, and I think it was a common arrangement at which we arrived, that all official documents were practically to be treated as put in ; and we certainly upon that basis, and upon that understanding, have allowed a number of documents to be put in—nay, a number of statements to be made—which in a strict sense would not be admissible in evidence at all. And we conceived we were acting within the principle of that understanding by referring to the documents which I have mentioned, but I can at once see there is a distinction. I quite recognise what your Lordship means, that there is a difference between the evidence of a witness and a report of a body like the commissioners. I quite see that there is, and I will at once, therefore, defer to your Lordship's view.

(The President) You, I am sure, must have observed that I have not checked you at all in the various passages you have read, and if there is anything of a striking character which you wish to call our attention to, not in the nature of a statement of fact, but something you might embody in your speech, to which you seek to give additional force by stating, we should not object.

(Sir C. Russell) The way I proposed to use it was rather this—and having once presented it to the mind of the Court I at once defer to whatever view is taken. We, representing the accused here, asked a number of witnesses as to whether they attributed such and such things to the League, and notably, in some cases, to which I shall have to call detailed attention, they were allowed to give statements, second and third and fourth hand sometimes, as to the ground of these conclusions and opinions. I was going to use this evidence of Sir Redvers Buller for the purpose of showing what view an honest man in

his position and with his independence of judgment would take of the state of things which existed in the county of Kerry at this very time in relation to which your Lordships are inquiring. He was, my Lords, besides, Irish Under-Secretary at the very time he was giving this evidence before the Commission, or he was appointed very soon after, because he gives his evidence at the end of 1886, and in March 1887 Mr. Knipe refers to his evidence as that of the Under-Secretary when asked before the Commissioners certain questions.

I do not, however, desire to press this at all; but I shall be justified in reading the passage from the evidence which the Commissioner embodied in his report:—

“The Under-Secretary when asked before the Commission—  
Q. 16,473. ‘Would it meet your idea, if when an ejectment was brought into the court, the judge of that court would have the discretion of saying whether he would evict or not?’ replied, ‘Yes, that is what I want. It seems to me that it should be his duty to exercise a certain degree of discretion, but he only exercises it when the tenant comes into court. Unfortunately, the tenants have been taught that the law is only on one side.’ Again, Q. 16,474-5. ‘I see some very hard cases. Hard cases of men being pressed for rents that they could not pay. I wrote to a landlord the other day who was about to turn out a man. That man paid a year’s rent, and he owed three—he was evicted, and that man, I believe, really meant to pay the amount. He was evicted. I satisfied myself that if he got time he was going to pay his rent when his children, who were in service in Limerick, sent their wages to him.’ And Q. 16,476. ‘I think that there should be a discretion in giving decrees, and that there should be some means of modifying and redressing the grievances of rents being still higher than the people can pay. You have got a very ignorant, poor people, and the law should look after them, instead of which it has only looked after the rich; that appears to me to be the case on coming here.’ Also Q. 16,468. ‘I feel very strongly that in this part of the country you can never have peace unless you create some legal equipoise or legal equivalent that will supply the want of freedom of contract

Sir Redvers  
Buller’s  
Evidence.

that now exists between the landlord and the tenant. I think there should be some legal machinery which should give the tenant an equivalent for the pressure that the landlord is able to put on him owing to his love of the land.’ ”

My Lords, he finally uses this extraordinary language in his evidence.

He is asked at Q. 16,493 :—

“ ‘Is there any general sympathy with the action of the League on the part of the people ?’ (A.) ‘Yes, I think so ; they pay to it. I think there is sympathy, because they think that it has been their salvation.’ Q. 216,494. ‘It has been their salvation ?’—‘The bulk of the tenants in this west part of Ireland tell me of rents that have been reduced, and evictions that have been stayed, which are directly due to the operations of the League. They believe that, whatever truth there may be in it, nobody did anything for the tenants until the League was established, and when the landlords could not let their farms, then they were forced to consider the question of rent. There are in this district of Killarney 1680 acres of derelict farms on which the grass has grown up and rotted this year, and 950 acres of farms from which the tenants having been evicted have been allowed to remain in as caretakers.’ Q. 216,495. ‘They have been kept derelict, but you do not think that desirable ?’—‘No, most undesirable. It is an enormous loss to the country, but it is because it does not pay to turn a tenant out, the tenant is not turned out.’ Q. 216,496. ‘The result is that it is no longer possible to enforce legal obligations ?’—‘Yes.’ Q. 216,497. ‘Well, that hardly looks as if the law was all for the rich.’—‘The law—there is not much law in this part of the country, but a short time ago what law there was, was really on the side of the rich.’ ”

My Lords, I shall adopt this statement as my own, and, I hope, support it by evidence which will recommend it to your Lordships’ mind. I only regret I have not been able to read the whole of the evidence. I have said fairly to your Lordships that he points to the action of intimidation, not to the League, although he uses the word League, but—as the date shows, and there are certain matters which earmark it—to the Plan of Campaign.



I come now, I am glad to say, to the end of this narrative, as far as Land Legislation is concerned, and I shall make no further reference to it. Following that report, there was carried out—very imperfectly carried out—still carried out in a way to afford some relief to the tenants, the Bill which Mr. Parnell prepared in the previous session, 1886. That was done by the Government of the day in 1887.

XV.

REDUCTIONS IN THE LAND COURT

Land  
Reform,  
1881-87,  
due to the  
Irish  
Leaders.

MY Lords, I do not recede from what I have said, that beginning with 1881, and ending with 1887, real, substantial progress has been made in the protection of the Irish tenant class, a protection that, if it had been afforded them, ay, at the date of the Devon Commission in 1843-45, would, I have not the slightest doubt, have changed the whole face of the country. There would have remained unquestionably the strictly political questions. They would have been modified—I mean their treatment would have been modified, and the mode in which they were pressed upon public attention would have been modified, and the whole tone and temper of the people would have been different from that which developed itself, owing to the neglect of land legislation up to 1880.

My Lords, Mr. Parnell and Mr. Parnell's colleagues do not claim and have not claimed the whole credit for this change. They gladly recognise the growing intelligence and information upon this Irish question in the public mind of England as well as of Scotland; they gladly recognise the help they have received from at least one party, and from members of another party. They gladly recognise, most of all, the efforts that have been made by one, to whom I need not further allude,

without whom the legislation of 1881 would have been impossible, in view of the hostile opposition springing from class interests and prejudice. But am I not justified in saying that it is due to the Irish leaders, to the Irish people, that they have awakened the conscience of England in this matter; that they have arrested the attention of England in this matter; that they have informed the mind of England on this matter? And, my Lords, for their beneficial work in that regard practically, they are arraigned before your Lordships to-day. I do not claim for them, in all their acts, in all their speeches, conspicuous wisdom. It may be that they have said foolish things; they may not have done the wisest thing at the right moment; but I say, in the broad outline of their action and of their policy, they have vindicated themselves before the world and before any intelligent tribunal which addresses its mind to the consideration of their position and of their conduct.

Before I leave this matter I should like to present to your Lordships, in a concrete form, a specimen or two of what this all means. What would a reduction in the Land Court mean with the Irish people? And, first of all, let me tell your Lordships, working out carefully the figures in each year, what the percentage of reductions has been. The average reduction for—

1881-82 is 20·5 per cent.

1882-83 is 19·6 per cent.

1883-84 is 18·9 per cent.

1884-85 is 18·2 per cent.

1885-86 is 24 per cent.

1886-87 is 31·1 per cent.

Thus the average reductions over the years 1881 to 1885 inclusive is 19·4 per cent, and over the years 1886-87, 31·3 per cent. Taking the figures from the

same volume, I should like to present to your Lordships some more cases of reductions in the case of landlords, known as "good" landlords, as contrasted with some known by a different description. These cases are selected indiscriminately from the volumes published by the Land Commission, and when I speak of a "good" landlord I wish your Lordships to understand that a good landlord, according to the Irish acceptance of the word, does not mean merely a landlord who is considerate in the matter of rent, but means a landlord who takes some interest in the condition of his people, and who shows some sympathy with them. And I am glad to give as an instance of a "good" landlord a member of the present Parliament, sitting on the same side of the House on which the Attorney-General sits; I mean Mr. A. H. Smith Barry, the member of Parliament, and I will give your Lordships some figures taken indiscriminately from his cases.

Mr. A. H.  
Smith  
Barry.

| Old Rent. |    |    | Judicial Rent. |    |    |         |
|-----------|----|----|----------------|----|----|---------|
| £         | s. | d. |                | £  | s. | d.      |
| 10        | 4  | 10 | Reduced to     | .  | 8  | 10 0    |
| 32        | 0  | 0  |                | ." | .  | 25 0 6  |
| 123       | 15 | 8  |                | ." | .  | 100 0 0 |
| 60        | 0  | 0  |                | ." | .  | 46 0 0  |
| 40        | 0  | 0  |                | ." | .  | 27 0 0  |
| 19        | 2  | 10 |                | ." | .  | 12 0 0  |
| 47        | 6  | 6  |                | ." | .  | 37 0 0  |
| 15        | 15 | 0  |                | ." | .  | 12 0 0  |
| 46        | 11 | 0  |                | ." | .  | 36 0 0  |

These, my Lords, are what the Land Court decided to be the reductions in 1881 and 1882, and your Lordships see, even in the case of a man who comparatively is described as a good landlord, how serious those reductions are.

There is another of the same class, Mr. George E. Browne, formerly M.P. for the county of Mayo, and these also are 1881-82 :—

Mr. G. E.  
Browne.

| Old Rent. |    |    | Judicial Rent. |   |         |
|-----------|----|----|----------------|---|---------|
| £         | s. | d. |                |   | £ s. d. |
| 7         | 0  | 0  | Reduced to     | . | 5 15 0  |
| 6         | 16 | 0  | "              | . | 4 15 0  |
| 7         | 5  | 0  | "              | . | 5 15 0  |
| 33        | 0  | 0  | "              | . | 24 0 0  |
| 8         | 16 | 0  | "              | . | 7 0 0   |
| 4         | 8  | 0  | "              | . | 3 5 0   |
| 14        | 0  | 0  | "              | . | 13 0 0  |
| 13        | 10 | 0  | "              | . | 10 10 0 |

and so on. I do not think that I should desire to trouble your Lordships with the full details of the figures.

Another case is the Marquis of Londonderry. This also is in 1881 to 1882. He is considered a good landlord.

Marquis  
of London-  
derry.

| Old Rent. |    |    | Judicial Rent. |    |    |    |
|-----------|----|----|----------------|----|----|----|
| £         | s. | d. |                | £  | s. | d. |
| 35        | 14 | 6  | Reduced to     | 25 | 11 | 1  |
| 64        | 16 | 0  | “              | 50 | 0  | 0  |
| 11        | 14 | 0  | “              | 8  | 0  | 0  |
| 44        | 5  | 6  | “              | 33 | 17 | 3  |
| 21        | 14 | 0  | “              | 12 | 11 | 9  |
| 38        | 4  | 0  | “              | 30 | 0  | 0  |
| 17        | 12 | 6  | “              | 13 | 8  | 2  |
| 22        | 1  | 0  | “              | 14 | 16 | 0  |
| 32        | 3  | 6  | “              | 26 | 9  | 4  |
| 35        | 10 | 0  | “              | 27 | 0  | 0  |
| 39        | 18 | 6  | “              | 30 | 15 | 2  |
| 18        | 15 | 6  | “              | 11 | 12 | 6  |
| 60        | 18 | 6  | “              | 42 | 18 | 11 |
| 13        | 8  | 0  | “              | 9  | 7  | 6  |



Another man, who, I believe, is entitled to the name of being a good landlord, comparatively speaking, is Lord Fitzwilliam.

Lord Fitz-  
william.

| Old Rent. |    |    | Judicial Rent. |   |         |
|-----------|----|----|----------------|---|---------|
| £         | s. | d. |                |   | £ s. d. |
| 24        | 0  | 0  | Reduced to     | . | 20 0 0  |
| 19        | 0  | 0  | "              | . | 14 0 0  |
| 15        | 0  | 0  | "              | . | 10 17 0 |
| 25        | 10 | 0  | "              | . | 19 0 0  |
| 22        | 0  | 0  | "              | . | 17 0 0  |

And here is one instance of an Ulster landlord; the rents are small. It is the estate of Mr. William Robb.

Mr.  
William  
Robb.

| Old Rent. |    |    | Judicial Rent. |   |         |
|-----------|----|----|----------------|---|---------|
| £         | s. | d. |                |   | £ s. d. |
| 5         | 1  | 0  | Reduced to     | . | 2 5 0   |
| 4         | 10 | 0  | "              | . | 2 15 0  |
| 6         | 15 | 0  | "              | . | 2 15 0  |
| 7         | 0  | 0  | "              | . | 2 15 0  |
| 6         | 0  | 0  | "              | . | 2 0 0   |
| 6         | 10 | 0  | "              | . | 3 0 0   |
| 26        | 18 | 0  | "              | . | 15 0 0  |
| 11        | 2  | 6  | "              | . | 7 5 0   |
| 3         | 10 | 0  | "              | . | 1 10 0  |
| 7         | 0  | 0  | "              | . | 2 10 0  |

Now, my Lords, I have also got other figures here, but I do not desire to give the names, and I do not even desire to go into them, but as compared with these I am told, and I believe correctly told, Mr. Browne, Mr. Smith Barry, Lord Londonderry, Lord Fitzwilliam, are good, fair specimens, and even better than fair specimens, of landlords, and are regarded in Ireland as on the whole considerate, and not bad landlords. Your Lordships will

understand I am prepared to do so, but I do not desire to mention the names. I have them here if your Lordships wish for them, but you may understand that when I have selected men of the position of those whom I have mentioned—Mr. Smith Barry, at present a member for his county; Mr. Browne, ex-member for his county of Mayo; Lord Londonderry; and Lord Fitzwilliam—with the results I have shown, your Lordships will judge for yourselves what an array of figures one may pick and choose if one were to take the worst cases that might be presented for the consideration of the court.

And, my Lords, what does this story of reductions mean, whether you are to take the lesser cases I have presented, or the much stronger cases which, if I were to select them, I could present? It means that these men, having no real independence and freedom of contract, had over weary years, God knows how far back, and their fathers before them, been trying to pay rents, rents going up in proportion as they improved their holdings, but rents which the land was not making, and which were not leaving them any fair return for their expenditure and labour and such small capital as they possessed. And I ask any honest man, can he deny the truth of this; that they had not any expectation of relief, until they banded themselves in combination for mutual protection, the strong and the weak together, and until, under the guidance and inspiration of their leaders, whom they trusted, they arrested public attention and fixed it upon what was a grievous scandal and a crying injustice.

## XVI.

### EXAMINATION OF "THE TIMES" EVIDENCE

Now, my Lords, I am glad to say I have left entirely, and, I hope, not to recur to it again, the question of land.

The Evi-  
dence of  
*The Times.*

I now come to the question of the evidence which has been presented before you with the view of endeavouring to connect those who are here charged with complicity in crime and outrage, and I would like at this stage to explain the course which I propose to take in this examination. I propose to devote a few moments to the evidence of opinion—for that practically was what it came to—of magistrates and district inspectors. We propose hereafter to offer to your Lordships similar evidence by persons, as we conceive, better entitled to speak, who will tell your Lordships that they believe, that if it had not been for the hope which the action of the Land League inspired, and for the control and moderating influence which it exercised, the crime in Ireland, as disclosed over these ten years, would have been much more striking. But I would remind your Lordships in this connection that your Lordships have had, so to speak, focussed and presented in that fashion, crime extending over the whole period of ten years of what I have said amounted, not to agitation only, but to revolution. The Attorney-General in opening the case dwelt strongly on the connection, which he thought

—as I presume he was instructed—he would be able to establish, between the naming of persons in speeches, which he called denunciations, and the naming of persons in resolutions of the Land League, and subsequent outrages; and before I proceed to consider the evidence of the magistrates I wish to call your Lordships' attention to some striking figures in this regard.

Having examined the evidence of the magistrates, I next propose to consider the general evidence as it relates to the four counties of Galway, Mayo, Kerry, and part of Cork, to examine that very generally, and to classify the cases which have arisen in those four counties, in a way that I hope will give your Lordships some assistance in the consideration of that branch of the case, reserving a fuller and detailed examination of that part of the evidence till a later period, when your Lordships can have it more adequately and better discussed in view of any further evidence which we propose to put before you. My learned friend Mr. Reid has given enormous pains and labour to the classification of that evidence, and, indeed, has made a complete digest of the body of the evidence itself.

I then propose to consider, and consider fully, the murders; and lastly the evidence, as far as it can be said to apply to any of the members of Parliament who are before you.

Therefore, the order will be—the magistrates, the crimes in the four counties generally, apart from murders, the examination in greater or less detail of the murders, and finally the evidence, as it is supposed to point to complicity in any of the members of Parliament.

Now, my Lords, first of all as regards the connection between the "naming," or as the Attorney-General has

"Naming"  
in Speeches

called it, the denunciation, of persons at meetings. In the speeches read by the Attorney-General in his opening, there were 67 persons—I will use for the moment a neutral word—whose conduct was reprehended or who were referred to at public meetings. I can give your Lordships the names :—

“Bodkin, M’Hugh, Seymour, Murty Hynes, Persse of Roxboro’, the Persses of Galway, Burton Persse, Murray M’Gregor, Bourke of Ower, Broune of Larne, Hacket, Bottrell, Pat Davis, John Tully, Keane, Keating, J. Casey, R. Henry of Togher, D. B. Leonard, Isidore Burke, Walter Blake, Kennedy Robinson, Mrs. Forbes, Mrs. Blake of Renvyle, Mr. Leonard of Tuam, Hussey, John W. O’Connor, Lansdowne, Trench, Kenmare, M’Gillicuddy, Herbert, Boycott, Bence Jones, William Hartlett, Broun, David Bourke, Walter Burke of Curraleigh, Carter, Hayes, Cornelius O’Connor, Carty, Mr. Hamilton Brien, Hegarty, Lord Bantry, Mr. Bird, Mr. Barrett, Daly, Lord Annaly, Matt Weld O’Connor, Col. King-Harman, Lord Clanricarde, Lord Kenmare, Marcus Keane, Stackpool, Maurice O’Halloran, Stackpoole Mahon, Tare, Daly, O’Connor, Balaclava Finlay, Clark, M’Donagh, Lewis, Downey, Sandes, and Headleys.”

Of those, as to 60 there is not, as far as I am aware—if I am wrong it will be pointed out—one single atom of evidence before your Lordships showing that any crime or outrage followed upon any reference made to them. For the remaining seven undoubtedly there is evidence that they were subjected to outrage; and three of the seven cases, I am sorry to say, were cases of murder. But when I come to examine, as I shall under the head of murder, the alleged connection between their naming and the outrage which followed upon them, I think I shall satisfy your Lordships that there is no tangible, real ground for saying, that between the naming, or reference, or animadversion, and the outrages, looking to all the circumstances, and looking particularly to the dates, there is the connection of cause and effect.



Now, my Lords, I proceed to some general observations—for I do not propose to give more—on the evidence of the magistrates and the district inspectors. I take a typical case, for I do not propose to examine them all—Captain Plunkett; and I examine his evidence for the purpose of showing that while he, like all these official witnesses, is full of suspicion, yet when he is pressed to give solid grounds for his opinion, he really fails to give them. I was not here when he was examined; he was cross-examined by my friend Mr. Reid, and your Lordships will particularly take a note of his cross-examination at page 2005, and then you will see what the kernel of his evidence is. He says:—

“I came to the conclusion that the League was the cause of crime, because where the League was weak, there was not much crime; where the League was strong, there was much crime.”

Pressed to say how he arrived at the conclusion that in any particular place the League was weak, or in any other particular place the League was strong, his answer is: “Because in one place there was crime, and because in the other place there was not crime,” so that his argument is completely in a circle in the expression of his views. At Question 37,575, page 2005, he is asked by my friend Mr. Reid:—

“Will you give me the facts upon which you rely for the purpose of showing the branches were weak in the three districts you have said were quiet, and were strong, for example, in Castleisland? Give me the facts.”

The answer is:—

“What I rely on is that in the three districts, wherever there has been a branch established which had any vitality, crime invariably followed, and in the three districts named there was little or no crime up to the time I speak of. (Q.) And therefore you infer that the Land League was weak in those three districts and strong

in the other? (A.) In which? (Q.) Strong in Castleisland? (A.) Yes. (Q.) That is your reason? (A.) That is one of them. (Q.) Of course you have more. I want to take them one by one; but that is your reason? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Now, will you give me another? (A.) Yes; the other has been received from private information. (Q.) About the strength and weakness of the different branches? (A.) About the action of the different branches. (Q.) I will ask you about the action in a moment. I am asking you your ground for saying that the Land League was strong in the one and weak in the other. Do you see? (A.) Yes. (Q.) You have given me one reason in answer to that. What is the other? (A.) The other was that whenever they thought fit to denounce a man he invariably suffered, and that showed their strength."

This gentleman, I do not doubt, speaks honestly enough; but, I may remind your Lordships just as the official witnesses of the same class in the 1852 Commission, whose evidence I called attention to, when inquiring into the state of Armagh, Monaghan, and Louth, all said the same thing (they all said the Land Question had really nothing to do with it; that it was the agitators of that day that created the disturbance), so they say here; but when you come to press Captain Plunkett, the result is that all he has to say is he arrives at the conclusion that the Land League was weak in one district because there was less crime, and strong in another district because there was more crime; but as regards any tangible ground for forming that opinion, except the allusion he makes to private information, about which I will say a word in a moment, there is none. What is that private information? Luckily for the interests of justice and truth we have had one or two examples of what the character of that private information was. We have had it in the case of the private information (which operated, I have no doubt, on the mind of Inspector Davis) of Thomas O'Connor, as

Private Information.

to whom I shall have a good deal to say hereafter. There is no doubt that Thomas O'Connor was one of the informers upon whom he was relying. In the case of another inspector, the man Buckley, who by his own confession was a very disreputable creature, was another of the private informers upon whom he was relying; and in the case of another—perhaps the most illustrative example of all—there was the informer Coleman, who, your Lordships will recollect, was engaged in the conspiracy known by the name of the Crossmolina conspiracy, and who, during the whole period of his nefarious trafficking in crime in connection with another person called Macaulay, was in regular correspondence with Inspector Ball, and from the beginning to the end of the whole of that correspondence (it is most important—the letters are on the note before your Lordships), with the exception of one letter, there is not a suggestion, direct or indirect, that the Land League had anything to do with any of that crime; and that one suggestion is a suggestion that in relation to some matter (I cannot recall what, and I will not stop to look it up) somebody told him that £5 or £10 was coming from the Ladies' Land League. With that single exception there is not a reference to the Land League in the whole of the story. And when I remind your Lordships (for it is important to bear in mind that at the period to which we are referring the Government was hostile, intensely hostile, to the whole movement, and to those who were at the head of the movement) that it would have been a matter of the greatest political moment to the Government of the day, whatever that Government was, if there could have been evidence produced in any way to connect the Land League in any direct fashion with crime; when your Lordships further recollect all the temptations to

cupidity that such a state of things affords, it—I do not wish to use strong words, but, I say,—it is marvellous that in the whole of this disreputable fellow Coleman's evidence there is not, from the beginning to the end of it, with the single exception I have mentioned, a reference to any connection with the Land League.

But, my Lords, there is this further general observation important to be borne in mind, that with the exception of the case of Timothy Horan and the cheque for £6, initialled "J. F.," there is not a tittle of evidence, except the evidence of Coleman, to which I have referred, of O'Connor, Buckley, and two men called Jago and Tobin, not a syllable of reference to any statement of fact in support of the broad allegation made by the Attorney-General that crime was systematically paid for by or at the instance of the Land League. I shall, of course, have to examine their evidence, or some one else will, and go into it in detail; but the further general observation I have to make in relation to that class of evidence seems to me to be pregnant with meaning and importance, and it is this; that in every one of those cases the men confessed themselves to be not only members of secret societies, but in every case, I think, with hardly an exception, if there be an exception at all, were sworn into the secret organisation as a kind of preliminary to their being engaged in any kind of crime, or of outrage.

Now, my Lords, I say Captain Plunkett's evidence, and the evidence of men of whom he is a type, while it points to his suspicion, gives no real ground, as I submit—no legal grounds would be quite enough for me—no moral ground even, upon which the conclusion at which he arrives can properly be defended or be justified. But there was one other remarkable witness. I do not know whether I am entitled, or whether my

learned friends and myself are entitled, to take credit for it before your Lordships, but certainly we have conducted this case, if our case is a rotten case, in the most indiscreet fashion, for every one of these witnesses, Captain Plunkett and the rest, have been asked their opinions, and have been pressed as to the justification for their opinions, and we have opened to them doors which they have certainly availed themselves of for the ventilation, not of evidence of fact, but of evidence of suspicion and of opinion; and we have tried to test them.

Now, I will take another case—Captain Slack. He <sup>Captain Slack.</sup> is the only other one of this class with reference to whom I shall at all trouble your Lordships. His evidence begins at page 2125, and I may remind your Lordships the course his evidence took. Towards the end of my cross-examination I asked him, "Captain Slack, you have a pile of papers before you," these being the private *dossiers* or the *precis* of various outrages reported to him by the police, and I said, "Can you produce one of those which justifies your suspicion or opinion that there is connection between the action of the Land League and crime?" He was rather unhappy in his first selection, because he produced a case which he admitted, and I think Captain Slack gave his evidence candidly enough, not only did not prove, but was inconsistent with the case he alleged; but then he said he had lots of others. Thereupon I invited him, indiscreetly, if the case I am representing is a rotten one, to bring them, and on page 2315 he is recalled. I am not going to stop to examine the cases. This must be done in greater detail than is proper in this connection. I desire only to present to your Lordships a broad general view of this matter. I say it was a rubbishy collection of cases to maintain the grievous allegations that are here



put forward, that Captain Slack, with an experience over eight counties (I pray your attention to that), was able to bring up, in order to justify the opinion he was advancing. He was not confined to legal evidence, but was allowed to bring up any scrap of official documents or contemporaneous records to justify him, and I say the result was an exhibition of a number of cases, few of which had any favourable bearing in support of his view even, but the whole collection of which were trumpery in the highest degree in face of the serious matters we are here inquiring into.

Mayo.

Now I should like to present to your Lordships similarly, in a general view, an account of the outrages in the four counties which I have mentioned, other than murders. Those I reserve for a separate consideration. I take Mayo first. I, of course, am dealing with the cases only in which detailed evidence was given. Your Lordships will, of course, understand I am not dealing with cases referred to in schedules put in, the particulars of which we have not had given, and the circumstances of which we have not had given; I am dealing with cases in which it was sought (because I presume I am justified in saying that those were the cases which were relied upon) to establish connection between the Land League, or the leaders of the Land League, and crime. In Mayo, evidence was given of twenty-five outrages, of which four were murders—Feeerick, Barrett, Freeley, and Dillon. Those I will presently deal with. The remaining twenty-one were cases either of firing into houses, with or without actual injury following, firing at the person or boycotting, in some cases accompanied with violence, in a number of the cases with trivial acts of violence. Now of those twenty-one, six (that is to say, the case of Brown referred to at page

1547, of Scott at page 1550, of the two Hogans at pages 1552 and 1553, of Kirby at page 1553, and of Wood at page 1555) occurred in the Crossmolina district, and are referred to in the evidence of Coleman. I do not wish to repeat myself as to Coleman's evidence, your Lordships will carry it in your mind, but I say outside Coleman's evidence, there is no evidence of any connection whatever with the League. On the contrary, as appears in the course of Coleman's own evidence and some correspondence which was read between him and Macaulay, and between him and the man Nally, to whom hereafter some passing reference may be made, some of the members of the secret society of whom Coleman was one, who were engaged in these crimes, were not only not members of, but were opposed to the Land League.

Three cases were from Swinford, White at page 1563, Sloyne at page 1564, and Hankin at page 1566. In not one of those cases is any connection, between the outrage and any branch of the League, shown, or even suggested. In the cases of White and Sloyne, two of those cases, they were visited on the same night by the same party in February 1882, at a time when the League was suppressed. In the third case, Hankin's, no date is given for the visit at all, and it was obviously a moonlighting party, and in no way, so far as the evidence goes, connected with the League.

Five of the remaining cases, namely, Connell at page 1575, Fahy at page 1588, Moloney at page 1589, Sheridan at page 1757, Walsh at page 1759, were outrages against men who were alleged to have grabbed land, and again there is no connection shown in any way with any branch of the League.

Two cases, Bingham, page 1534, Carter, page 1590, arose, as the witnesses said, out of the landlord's refusal

to give abatements to his tenants, and in Carter's case the tenants afterwards got reductions in the Land Courts, and got relief under the Arrears Act ; and, again, in those cases no connection was shown with the Land League.

I have five more cases to deal with, and then I have exhausted them all. Three cases were the cases of Captain Boycott at page 1636, Michael Farragher at page 1646, and Gilday at page 1646. Those three cases are grouped together because they were connected with Boycott's case, those two men, I think, being persons who worked for him. Captain Boycott is famous, because he has added a new word to English dictionaries ; but I think it right to say of Captain Boycott, that, although undoubtedly he was boycotted, and although there can be no defence of his boycotting, he gave his evidence in the box without the slightest apparent animus. I thought he gave his evidence most fairly, and I understand he is exceedingly popular in his own neighbourhood, now that the trouble is past and gone, and that there was even some question of bringing him forward as member for the county in which he lives. But, in truth, although Captain Boycott did receive considerable annoyance and trouble, there was no grievous outrage or crime in his case at all ; and, so far from its being directed against Captain Boycott personally, it arose, apparently, entirely from the fact that he was agent for Lord Erne, and that a number of disputes had arisen between him simply as agent and some of the tenants of Lord Erne.

The connected cases of Smith and M'Call exhaust the twenty-one. Smith's case is at page 1688, and M'Call's is at page 1690. Smith was the agent of Lord Sligo, who was fired at when he was collecting rents, and this is admitted to have occurred before there was any foundation of the League at all.

I have gone through, and I believe accurately gone through, with the careful assistance of my learned friend, these cases from Mayo; and that is what I ask your Lordships to say is a fair result of the evidence. Of course your Lordships still understand that this is apart from the murders, with which I am not now dealing.

From Cork there were twenty-five cases, one of which <sup>Cork.</sup> was a murder, Regan. Of the rest of those Cork cases, the only one of any real importance is the Hegarty case, and the group of cases which belong to the Hegarty case. Hegarty's case is at page 1302; Kelleher's in connection with it, page 1327; O'Connor's at page 1329; Mr. Fitzgerald's at pages 1332 and 1360; Sweeney's at page 1361; Riordan's at page 1363; and Keefe's at page 1757.

Now, my Lords, I say at once that this boycotting of Hegarty, in my judgment, is not for one single instant to be defended. I think it is a very bad case. I think it is by far the worst case that has come before your Lordships. But I wish to make an observation or two about it. As one of your Lordships has read the evidence before the Cowper Commission, it is possible your Lordships' observation has extended to the evidence of Canon Griffin, who was called before that Commission, but I do not need to refer to that for this purpose. Hegarty's own evidence in this case, and the evidence of Canon Griffin applying to Hegarty's case, I propose to refer to; and you cannot doubt that at the bottom of the boycotting was a personal feeling against Hegarty, which had nothing to do with the Land League proper at all.

Hegarty's position was this. He was a man of very humble origin who had raised himself (to his credit be it said), but he was sprung from the people,

even from the very lower order of the people. He had got on in the world, and he had deliberately chosen his side in this great controversy. He had chosen to take the landlord side. He was perfectly entitled to do it. He had chosen to row in the same boat with the landlords, and to turn his back upon people of his own class, of the class from which he had sprung, and to champion the cause of their adversaries ; and I say that, in that state of things, if there never had been a Land League, ay, and in spite of the Land League, especially when in 1880, in his capacity of agent, he had to take part, or did take part, in certain eviction proceedings, it cannot be doubted that Mr. Hegarty would have been an object of popular animadversion. It is true that the Land League did take part in that boycotting. I do not defend them for it, on the contrary, I condemn them for it ; but it is to be noticed that, according to Hegarty's own account, the president of the Land League opposed that boycotting, and so strong was the local opinion, that the opposition of the president was not able to prevent its taking place.

One other observation : I have said there is some evidence that some of the Land League took part in that boycotting. That is quite true, but your Lordships will bear in mind what was true, certainly in this neighbourhood of Millstreet where he lived, namely, that a great proportion of the people were members of the Land League ; and if I am right in suggesting that there were grounds which would account for this popular feeling in his regard, it would be very difficult to get anybody in the neighbourhood, or at least more than a comparatively small proportion, who were not members of the Land League.

Now, the next group of cases, and the only group of



cases that in relation to Cork calls for observation, are the cases which I may earmark as the Ballydehob cases. Those are the cases of Cameron, at page 1423; Swanton, at page 1423; Sullivan, at page 1424; Copthorne, at page 1426; Raycroft, at page 1427; Daly, at page 1427; Attridge, at page 1428; Daly, at page 1437; and the brevity of their evidence pretty well shows there was nothing serious in the story at all.

My observation about it is twofold: first, that the evidence disclosed no connection of any kind between the outrages in these cases and the Land League; next, that we have got a negative piece of evidence which I think is of considerable consequence, not merely for the light it throws upon these cases, but for the light it throws upon other cases. Your Lordships will recollect, if you refer to the evidence of Royse, police constable, at page 1442, that a search was made on the 11th January 1883 at the offices of the local League. A raid was made, and the triumphant sergeant or constable walked off from that Branch office with all the books and papers that he could find, and they have been solemnly produced in this court, and I presume (for I really have not troubled to refer to them), they all appear printed *in extenso*, helping to build up these volumes which will soon be a serious encumbrance. Is there anything in those documents that suggests (for that is the case) that the local League was using, as the machinery for its government and for its agitation and local action, crime or outrage in any shape or way? Is there anything in those documents, separately or collectively, upon which any man of reasonably fair and candid mind would attempt to build any such conclusion as that?

My Lords, before I pass from Cork I should like, in reference to Hegarty's case of Millstreet, to make one

observation. It is the one case which has been proved in which the parish priest of the place, Canon Griffin, took no part in the League, and was hostile to it, although he admits in his cross-examination the desperate state of things there. He says there would have been very great distress but for the large sums given in the form of relief, and he goes on to say, which is certainly not in accord with our information, that he never heard of a case where a reduction of the original rent was refused, where a reduction was absolutely necessary.

"Previous to the agitation," he said, "a very large portion of the lands about Millstreet were entirely too over-rented, and I was often surprised, when I asked the people, that they did not complain about their rents. They seemed satisfied. They seemed contented, and I was greatly surprised, because I thought, looking at the aspect of the country and of the land, that they really were greatly over-rented."

The excessive rents which prevailed and the very deep and great distress were, he says, the causes which provoked the agitation, that is page 1379. I think it is fair to make this observation, that it may well be doubted whether, if Canon Griffin, as the priests in other places did, had taken an active part in guiding the people under his charge, rather than of showing opposition and hostility to them, whether he probably might not—I would respectfully say it of him—have effected more good.

Galway.

My Lords, I pass to Galway. From Galway evidence was given of forty-two cases of outrage and crime, of which unhappily as many as twelve were murders. In most of those cases the connection with the local branch of the League was either not asserted by any of the witnesses or was in many instances expressly disclaimed by the witnesses.

Now some of these cases were remarkable. There was the case of Rafferty, who was carded on the 29th May 1880, and the Attorney-General, when he referred to the case in his opening speech, suggested that that was in consequence of a speech made two months afterwards ! I do not mean that the Attorney-General used that language, for it is very easy to fall into a mistake of this kind ; but as a matter of fact, the speech the Attorney-General was observing upon was made on the 25th July 1880, and the carding in the case of Rafferty was the 27th May of the same year. Rafferty's case is at page 491.

Then there was the case of Connair, whose house was burnt, and I should like to remind your Lordships of his case. It is at page 620. His house undoubtedly was burnt, and the suggestion was that he was threatened for paying rent. I think there is not the least doubt from what happened in the course of that case, which I will remind your Lordships of, that he had so stated to the other side, that he had so stated to the policeman, or to whomever it was that he first made his communication ; but in court he denied it. Then follow the cases of Fallow, at page 595 ; Corless, at page 602 ; Leonard, at page 617 ; Conway, at page 630 ; Joyce, at page 639 ; J. Conway, at page 835 ; and P. Sullivan, at page 844. And in no one of those cases, as far as with the assistance of my friends I can ascertain, is there any suggested connection. Hoarty's case your Lordships may possibly recollect, but there are so many. It is at page 757. Although he was a Land Leaguer, he was moonlighted. He expressed the strong opinion that the Land League had nothing whatever to do with it ; and it is observable that certain persons were tried and punished for that moonlighting expedition upon him ;

and none of them (I believe I am correct in saying) were shown to be Land Leaguers.

Then, my Lords, there are the cases of Small, at page 685 ; Hughes, at page 676 ; Lydon, at page 686. Those, my Lords, were cases of simple boycotting where there was no violence, and where the boycotting was not of any great severity.

Then there is the case of Honan, at page 663, and J. Conway, at page 835 ; and in those cases the outrage was publicly condemned and denounced, as indeed it was in one or two of the others I have mentioned.

Then, my Lords, I come to a case connected with Mrs. Blake, of Renvyle, at page 641 ; and Bottrell, at page 604 ; and although all those cases, I think, may well be accounted for, when they come to be examined, by the supposed harsh conduct of the landlords, I have something further to say about Mrs. Blake's case. Mrs. Blake, your Lordships will recollect, was a lady who gave her evidence with a great deal of animus, and if her story was literally the whole truth, perhaps it would not be unnatural. She was a lady whose herd followed her into the box, and who, as he came into the box, referred to Mrs. Blake as "Her Royal Honour"—I do not know whether your Lordships recollect that,—an expression not very common and certainly showing a curious condition of servility to which the Irish lower classes are reduced. There will be something said about this lady in the course of the evidence. If the accounts put before me are true, it would be extraordinary if there were not the very strongest feeling in her regard. I am not putting it forward in the least, I need not say, as a defence, or justification, but as showing there were or may have been other causes quite outside the Land League. I know the district well, and a more miserable

class of creatures it would be difficult to find anywhere. Of those tenants a great majority, as your Lordships will hereafter see, received relief and lived to a great extent upon the relief fund, in the distribution of which she assisted, but towards which, I believe it will appear, she did not contribute one farthing.

(The President) I have an impression she said so.

(Sir C. Russell) Your Lordship is right ; she said so.

Bottrell is another case that will exhibit the same thing. But I have particularly to call attention to this case at Renvyle, which is the place where this lady lived. It is close to Letterfrack. Letterfrack was the scene of the murder of the Lydens, and your Lordships will recollect the story of the Lydens was one of the saddest stories in the whole case, and you will recollect that it was that murder for which one of the Walshes suffered, and paid the penalty of death. He was the son of a tenant evicted by a neighbouring landlord called Graham, and the story of the informer, whose name was Mannion, your Lordships may recollect, was supplemented later by the boy who was too young, as he told us, to be sworn into a secret society, but who spoke to having been mixed up with some of the criminal proceedings. They described meetings of this body, all of them, with the exception of this boy, sworn members of this secret society, and the boy Heanne was brought to say that the meetings at the house of the widow woman Walsh, the mother of the boy who was hanged for the murder of the Lydens, were Land League meetings. My Lords, the examination shows that it is the merest idle pretence and invention to suggest anything of the kind. The parish priest and curate of that neighbourhood were at the head of that Land League, and, as I am instructed, more evidence



will be given before you, which will show your Lordships not only the state of that district, but will prove that none of these men had any connection with the Land League, and that it is a complete and absolute invention to suggest that at Mrs. Walsh's house any Land League meeting was ever held.

My Lords, as regards Galway, it is further to be recollected that there is, no doubt, evidence of the wide existence of distress, and of the small efforts made by the landlords, by any sacrifice of their own, to relieve it or to meet it. Further, my Lords, Woodford is in Galway, and some of the serious murders which have taken place, your Lordships know, in this connection, have been connected with the management of Lord Clanricarde's estate. I have spoken of the occasional gleams of intelligence which pass over the conduct of *The Times* in reference to Irish matters, and this was one of them; and I can refer your Lordships to articles in *The Times* relating to the conduct of Lord Clanricarde towards his tenants, as strong as almost anything which has been said by any of the Irish members in relation to that conduct. So much for Galway.

Kerry.

The next evidence relates to Kerry, in which sixty-five outrages have been proved over the ten years 1879-88, of which six are murders. These, of course, I will deal with separately. Again, my Lords, the same general observation is to be made here, that in many of those cases the alleged or suggested connection with the Land League is disproved by the witnesses, or it is not suggested; or where suggested, as it is in the evidence of what I may call the official witnesses—as, for instance, the evidence of Crane and Davis—it is put forward as a matter of opinion, or of suspicion, in support of which no tangible evidence is offered. And I think

that will be found to apply to the case of Ray, at page 851 ; of Clifford, at page 864 ; of P. Sullivan, at page 891 ; M'Carthy, at page 901 ; Williams, at page 910 ; Dowling, at page 912 ; Prinderville, at page 916 ; Breen, at page 942 ; and Galvin, at page 1151. There is a case of Brown, at page 1156, where there was an intervention of the League after the outrage had been committed ; that was a case at Castleisland ; but, as I am instructed, there was, in fact, no League in existence at Castleisland at the date of the outrage. Then there is the case of Donohoe, at page 1163 ; Cronin, at page 1236 ; and Sheehy, at page 1261. Another group of cases from Kerry, which cases may be called the Aniscaul cases, which your Lordships will find are conveniently put, or almost entirely put together, beginning at page 1197 down to page 1205. They are cases of boycotting, some of them trivial cases of violence, none of them serious ; and your Lordships will find that Sergeant Shea, one of the witnesses called to prove them, while speaking to some of those, admitted that that district of Aniscaul was free from serious outrage.

The cases which seem to be important in Kerry are the cases spoken to by the three informers, O'Connor, Buckley, and Tobin. O'Connor is the only witness who has said anything tending to implicate by name any of the persons here accused, and he has mentioned the name of Mr. T. Harrington. I will hereafter deal with his evidence, as far as relates to Mr. T. Harrington, when I come to examine the evidence relating to individual members. Buckley and O'Connor will be dealt with also more fully hereafter, when your Lordships have had the evidence of both sides before you ; I will only point out in the meantime that the evidence of Buckley and of Coleman, as well as of O'Connor, stands without

any substantial corroboration, because the only corroboration, or the only alleged corroboration of it, really merely pointed to show that the incidents—that is to say, outrages, or moonlighting, such as O'Connor described—had, in fact, occurred. But there was no one called whose evidence amounted to corroboration, there was no one called who gave any corroboration to their account, in the sense of showing who was present and took part with O'Connor or Buckley or the others, in the way they alleged they had taken part. I would mention that extraordinary story in reference to the man Roche—I do not know whether your Lordships recall it—the story of Buckley going with a pistol, with the intention, as he asked your Lordships to believe, of murdering Roche on the high road, or in the field adjoining the high road, and clicking his pistol four or five times at him; how he was then taken up by Roche, and how in view of this, the magistrate dealt with the matter simply by calling upon Buckley to give bail and keep the peace for twelve months; whereas, if Buckley's account were to be believed, there was a distinct murderous attempt on the part of Buckley, and an offence which, according to Buckley's suggestion, he had been instructed by certain members of the local branch of the Land League to commit.

My Lords, I again repeat that, with the exception of these informers, whose evidence I have mentioned, and except the question of the Horan cheque which I will deal with by itself, there is not a particle of evidence, certainly no corroborated evidence, directly or indirectly, connecting the central branch or a local branch, or any member of the central branch, or any member of a local branch, with the payment of one farthing of money in regard to any crime or any outrage.

I have further to observe, as regards Kerry, that while, on the one hand, the League was weak, secret societies were undoubtedly strong, especially in Castle-island and the Causeway district; and I have to call your Lordships' attention also—it will be given in the course of the evidence in fuller detail—to the fact that denunciations of crime, apparently sincere, earnest, hearty denunciations of crime, frequently appeared in the local paper, the local organ of the League, the *Kerry Sentinel*; and lastly, I have to call your Lordships' attention to what is perhaps the most extraordinary fact of all, that while there have been many persons prosecuted, and many persons punished in respect of moon-lighting and outrage in Kerry, and there are some men said to have been punished who were members of the Land League, there is no case—and I would be glad to be corrected at the moment if I am wrong—there is not a single case of any member of the Land League in official position, as president, as treasurer, as vice-president, or as secretary, who has ever been charged in reference to any of these occurrences. I have stated it broadly, but I believe I have also stated it correctly.

## XVII.

### “THE TIMES” EVIDENCE

Murders. Now, my Lords, so much for the general evidence other than of murder. I now come to the murders. Let me give you the figures. Of course your Lordships understand that here I am dealing with the cases of crime of which evidence of the circumstances has been given before your Lordships, for as regards the mere scheduling of a list of crimes which have occurred, but as to which no evidence has been given, I do not feel called upon in the least to deal with them, for there is no evidence in the least connecting them with the Land League. These murders are in point of time described thus: In 1880, three murders; in 1881, seven murders; in 1882, twelve murders; in 1883, none; in 1884, none; in 1885, two murders; in 1886, one murder; in 1887, none; in 1888, one murder—making up the number of twenty-six as to which evidence has been given; and your Lordships will follow from the dates given that, of those murders, about half—I do not wish to state it more strongly than is literally accurate—about half occurred during the suppression of the Land League, and while the leaders of the movement were in prison.

Cork. Now I will examine the cases, taking the counties in the same way. The case of John Regan (I am taking Cork county first) is the only one in Cork. The out-



rage on him occurred on the 29th December 1885. In this case the Attorney-General, at page 272, in opening, referring to the case, said that he believed that he would be able to prove that members of the Land League were engaged in the outrage. Now I will tell your Lordships what the evidence is. Regan was a sub-tenant of one Sullivan, and Sullivan was evicted by Beamish, his landlord, in April 1880. Regan, however, was continued in his tenancy and got part of Sullivan's land; and the evidence of this poor man's daughter is, that, after that, a few of the neighbours "behaved a little different." Then, not until 1885 is this outrage perpetrated upon him. Then it is said that the Friday before the outrage a crowd came on the farm and shouted at him and called him a grabber. That is the whole of the evidence—I mean the pith of the evidence in relation to John Regan. An attempt was made, I think hardly a generous attempt, to suggest that the president of the Land League, the Rev. Mr. Murray, the parish priest, would not visit the family; but as a matter of fact, although this was said in examination in chief, the cross-examination, as your Lordships will see at page 1265, showed the parish priest did not go because he sent the curate, and the curate went to visit the family in their trouble; and really upon that small foundation—the fact that this parish priest was the president of the Land League—is based, or intended to be based, the suggestion that he was in some kind of sympathy with this shocking crime. My point is, that as regards that, there is no connection suggested by any of the evidence between this outrage and the local League as a body, or any individual of the local League.

Now, my Lords, the next is the county of Mayo, Mayo. and the first case I have to refer to is the case of

Mayo.

Feerick. He was shot on the 29th of June 1880, but died on the 25th of August 1880. He was agent for a number of landlords, including Mr. G. A. Brown. The Attorney-General, in opening this case, referred to meetings on the 2d and 3d of May 1880, addressed by Mr. Parnell, Mr. Davitt, and others, at Irishtown, and it was suggested that, after those meetings, namely, on the 4th of May, there was an attempt at outrage upon him, of which, however—whether it be true or not I do not know—no evidence has been given at all. But what I have to say is, that neither at that meeting, nor at any other meeting, at or about or in connection with this event or time, was any reference of any kind, direct or indirect, made by anybody to Feerick. There were meetings at Ballyglass, which is an entirely different place, and at Shrule, but no reference whatever made to Feerick, and I shall challenge the reference if it is suggested that there was any. It appears that this unfortunate man had been party to the eviction of one Geraghty in the year 1879, and—I cannot give you the exact page where that appears, but it will be close upon page 1527—this had created a very bitter feeling in the minds of the neighbours.

Therefore, my Lords, that is the whole of the case before the occurrence of this condemnable and most unhappy outrage. I quite agree that certain events followed that which cannot be too strongly stigmatised. I refer particularly to a speech that a man called Scrab Nally is supposed to have made about Feerick at the very time he was lying ill. That was most condemnable, and I would desire, in as strong language as I could use, to denounce it; but, as a matter of fact, his language upon this occasion was not at a Land League meeting at all. It was at a place called Bohola, and where

he improvised a meeting in the market-place. He was <sup>Mayo.</sup> on his way from Cong to Ballinrobe, and there is no pretence for saying that it was in any sense a Land League meeting; but I admit this—the incident does point, very strongly point, to the existence of an exceedingly bad feeling in the minds of the people in the neighbourhood, who tolerate such language under such circumstances, in the case of a man particularly who was lying on what proved to be his deathbed. There are one or two instances of this state of feeling which, of course, every one is shocked at, and must earnestly regret to see manifested.

There is the entire story except the fact that the solicitor who defended certain men charged with the offence was instructed by some one connected with the Land League, I think it was said the chairman or the president of the local Land League; but these men were acquitted, and no one has a right to say, after that fact has been established, that there was anything wrong or condemnable in taking that course.

I have had occasion before to refer, and I shall again refer, to the general sense of distrust rightly or wrongly entertained, based upon reasons to which I shall hereafter make some reference, as to the administration of the law. It is a sad thing it should exist, still sadder if there be any ground for it.

My Lords, I must make this addition, that after the occurrence of the outrage, it was, as your Lordships will have proved to you, denounced at a Land League meeting by Father Canning.

The next is the case of Luke Dillon of Ballyhaunis. The evidence your Lordships will find at page 1577. He was a tenant on the estate of one Farrell, and the suggested reason of the murder was that he had assisted

Mayo.

the sheriff at certain evictions on that estate. His son received a threatening notice, and his son's hay was burnt. But this case, I am glad to say, was in contrast with the last, in that universal sympathy seems to have been displayed towards Dillon and his family. The funeral is described by the policemen and others, at pages 1578 and 1580, as being a large funeral, the neighbours as being kind and sympathetic, and this is suggested, I do not do more than say it is suggested, that Luke Dillon was a man who was in the habit of carrying about with him considerable sums of money, and that on the occasion in question he was found, on the night after the outrage was committed, with no money at all upon him. Therefore, undoubtedly, in the minds of some people there, the character of this outrage was other than agrarian.

That, my Lords, is the second of the Mayo cases. I leave it by pointing out that, unless I am quite wrong in my examination of the evidence, there is not one tittle of evidence to connect that case with the Land League, or with any member of the Land League.

The next is Patrick Freeley, of Blackloughbay. This was the son of a man called David Freeley, a poor old man who was called before your Lordships (page 1566), but who was not alluded to by the Attorney-General in his opening, and this old man Freeley—I recollect the old gentleman well, one's sympathy went out to him naturally—he, bearing this great sorrow and trouble, came to prove the circumstances of the case, but he, even earnestly, disclaimed the suggestion that the Land League had anything to do with it whatever. It appears that his son's death came about in this way: he was visited by a party of moonlighters or some such class, who asked where was the "bloody rent

payer," and he went on to say that all his neighbours Mayo. had, like himself, paid their rent. He himself was a member of the Land League and on the committee of the Land League. The murder was denounced by the League and by the Catholic priest. The Archbishop, Dr. M'Evilly, appears to have come down specially in view of this and denounced it very strongly, and apparently no one in that neighbourhood has suggested or appeared to entertain the opinion that it was in any sense a Land League outrage. It is sufficient for my purpose that in the evidence no connection whatever is shown with the League.

The next is Thomas Barrett, the 10th of May 1882; your Lordships will find the evidence beginning at page 1544. This man, so far as I could see, had done nothing which would have been calculated, even in the state of opinion prevailing at this time, to bring down upon him the animadversion of his neighbours. It appeared all he had done was to take some grazing from A. S. Bingham, which one Reilly had given up shortly before; but this is suggested, your Lordships will find, at pages 1535 and 1545, that Barrett had, in reference to the murder of a man called Carter, which had happened some time before and which has no bearing upon any question your Lordships are considering—that this man Barrett was supposed to have given, or was suspected of having given, or said that he could give, information as to the parties who were mixed up in Carter's case.

I do not mean to say it is very definite. His poor widow was examined and cross-examined, and at page 1545 she says:—

"Up to the day he was shot I never heard of any unkindness; up to the very moment we were on good terms with everybody."



Mayo. (That is to say, with the neighbours.) "My husband said to me that some particular man, he thought, had shot at Carter. He named that man Martin Hanahan. He did not tell me that he had said anything about it at the fair."

I am reading an analysis of the evidence which gives the substance of it; but, again, it is enough for me to say that any evidence connecting the Land League is entirely wanting.

Galway. Now, my Lords, I pass on to the Galway murders, and I will deal first with one which, from its circumstances and from the supposed position of the unhappy victim, attracted a good deal of attention—I mean the case of Lord Mountmorres, which occurred on the 26th October 1880.

Broadly put, whoever were at the bottom of this murder, there is no ground for saying—I mean no sufficient ground for saying—from the facts as proved, that it was agrarian at all. Lord Mountmorres's property—your Lordships will see it referred to in the evidence—was very small. He had eleven tenants; his total rental was something like £50. He lived in a very small way. Your Lordships will probably hear some evidence about his mode of life, and the places he frequented in the neighbouring villages—the character of life which he led. But he had been under police protection from as far back as August 1879, and the hostility against him in the opinion of those in the neighbourhood—and there is a suggestion of this on the case as it is presented—was not based upon agrarian reasons at all, but had relation to his conduct as a magistrate, and there were other causes suggested which I do not desire to pursue; I am content with the negative position. Now, what was the evidence in this case? My Lords, the only evidence in

this case which suggests a connection with the Land League, if indeed it can be properly said to be even so much, is the evidence of the informer Michael Burke.

I do not know whether your Lordships recollect that man; I think I can recall him to your Lordships' mind, because I cross-examined him myself, and I have a clear and distinct recollection of him. Your Lordships will find his evidence on pages 1454 to 1465, or the principal part of it. He was a man who formerly worked at Jarrow, in the north of England; he joined a Ribbon society; he was in the habit of going backwards and forwards, at stated intervals, to the north of England, and his story was that there was a secret meeting—an odd place, by the way, for a secret meeting—at the house of Kearney, a publican, in Clonbur, and that Kearney was a member of the Land League; that he conspired with, I think, two other persons, whose names were mentioned, to perpetrate this murder; that he, Michael Burke, the informer, took no actual part in the outrage himself; that he was not there when it was enacted; that he did not know from his own knowledge who had taken the actual part in the murder, but by reference to a statement which he made of what had taken place on the evening of the same day, and again in Kearney's house, and either in Kearney's kitchen, or in Kearney's bar, he mentions the names of the persons who were mixed up with it, meaning prominently to convey—and that was the main point of his evidence—that Kearney, who was supposed to be connected, and who was connected with the League, and who kept the principal public-house in the place, was the plotter of the murder.

This gentleman professed himself to be a member of the League. Before I read his evidence to your Lord-

Galway.

ships, I will remind you of this further fact, which a little militates against the value of Burke's, the informer's evidence. It is this, that while Burke himself was taken up and charged with the murder, but afterwards released, when there was no evidence forthcoming against him, Kearney, on whom he now desires to fix complicity, never was charged and never was taken up at all. That is not all; for it appears that this man, who has been induced to come here and give your Lordships this account—I cannot recall for the moment the particular policeman who saw him—but it appears—I recollect the circumstance well—that he was reminded by the policeman, as a district inspector on another occasion reminded a witness of a similar class, that he, Burke himself, was in peril over this matter. I point out to your Lordships this, is it conceivable that a man of this class, whose own account of himself is quite enough, if your Lordships will take the trouble of reading it, to show the kind of man he was, if he could have shifted the blame of this murder on to Kearney, to save his own wretched neck, when he was in custody and charged with it, is it conceivable that he would not have done so? As regards Kearney, I refer your Lordships to the evidence of John Farrell, the constable, at page 2297. He is called to say simply that he recollects that, on the day of the murder, Burke was, in fact, in Kearney's public-house. That is supposed to be a corroboration of Burke, and then he goes on to speak of Kearney being in the street on the occasion of a meeting in Clonbur. That is not unimportant. The cross-examination is this: this note does not purport to give it to your Lordships literally, but it is believed to be the fair effect of it put compendiously. His cross-examination begins at page 2298; he is describing Kearney as in the street and

certain persons marching in procession with imitation Galway guns.

“They marched about with imitation guns. I could not say if Kearney had anything more to do with it than any person in the crowd. His house was a mile off. I considered him a respectable man at the time. Burke was in the kitchen; customers came into the kitchen. I did not attach the slightest importance to it at the time. I think he could see that I was a policeman. About that time we were looking up evidence in this particular case. Burke was suspected. Kearney never was suspected. I saw Lord Mountmorres frequently go into Kearney’s and other public-houses to drink. He was very poor, and lived in a very wretched way. It was the rumour at the time he was killed that it was not because of the League, but for giving information to Dublin Castle.”

And then, my Lords, this incident occurred, which is not without its significance. He was asked in cross-examination if, in his judgment, the murder had anything to do with agrarian matters or any land dispute at that time. The Attorney-General intervenes and objects to the question being put, and it is not pressed. Your Lordships may have further evidence about this, but I say, as regards this case, there is no evidence worth anything connecting this with the League. I will read your Lordships Michael Burke’s account. Again it is a compendious note, such as your Lordships will probably have taken down at the time, of the evidence he gave.

“I was employed at Jarrow first by a man named Palmer, then by a man named Smith. I do not know what Ribbonman means; it is something to the purpose of Ireland. I do not know the oath the man put to me. I cannot name any others who were along with me; I had not to do with any society there for five or six years. I was charged with killing a sheep, not stealing it. I got free of it. I continued to work in the north of England for some time. I attended a few meetings, but I cannot say where they were. I do not know whether the meetings at Clonbur were Land

(Galway.

League meetings or not. I will not swear that the meetings at Kearney's were Land League meetings or not. I will not swear that there were any Land League meetings in Clonbur in 1880. I will not swear that there was any branch of the Land League at all in Clonbur before Lord Mountmorres's death. I will not swear that I had a Land League meeting card before Lord Mountmorres's murder. I will not swear that anybody told me before Lord Mountmorres's murder that there was a Land League meeting at Clonbur at that time. I will not swear that Kearney was secretary of the League, but that he was the secretary of some kind of branch in the same society as myself."

I say, therefore, that as regards Lord Mountmorres's murder, there is no connection whatever shown with the Land League.

My friend Mr. Reid reminds me of the kind of character that this man was ; that though he took no part in it himself, although he knew there was this infernal design against the life of this poor man, he did nothing whatever to warn him, although he saw him drive past as he alleges, near the place where he was working, where he could, with perfect impunity to himself, have warned him. I should like to say before I pass from this last case that upon the next occasion, this murder having occurred on the 26th September 1880, on the 3d October 1880, at the next meeting of the Abbeyknockmoy branch, which was the nearest to Clonbur—in fact, as I am informed, there was no Land League at all at Clonbur at this time—Father Eglington denounced the murder strongly, and I refer your Lordships to the evidence of O'Malley the police constable, at page 465, who proved that fact. Your Lordships will recollect he was one of the first witnesses called by *The Times*, and was one of the shorthand reporters.

My examination of the case of the Lydens will be shortened by the reference I have already made to it,



when commenting upon the case of Mrs. Blake of Galway. Renvyle. The story is a very sad but a very simple one. It appears that the landlord, called Graham, who had some land sloping down to the bay, which I think is called Ballynakill Bay, at Letterfrack, had a tenant of the name of Walsh. That tenant was evicted, and this poor person Lyden and his son were simply there herding cattle of Graham's on this land. Walsh continued to live in the cottage by the roadside close to the cross roads at Letterfrack, one road leading down to Renvyle, the other to Clifden, and it is not very far from that to the other, Kylebeg, I think the name of the place is; and at this point these persons, the family of the evicted tenants, the Walshes, were living.

My Lords, it really is enough to say, in reference to this case, that it was proved that this was an act of individual vengeance of the Walshes, and of the friends in concert with the Walshes, because the son of the evicted tenant, the son of this widow woman, the evicted tenant (the father was not living), was tried and hanged for the murder, and another son was sent to penal servitude for being connected with the murder of the police constable who was engaged in getting up the evidence convicting his brother. I have referred already to the evidence that will be forthcoming, as I am instructed, from the clergyman who lived in this place at this time, to show that there was no pretence for saying there was any connection between the Walshes and the League.

It is quite properly pointed out to me that when this man Mannion attempts to impose himself upon your Lordships as being a member of the League, his evidence is very important. He himself was charged with Lyden's murder; he was imprisoned, and was only let

Galway. out when his mind gave way ; then he was taken to an asylum, and finally released altogether.

"I never heard of Fenianism before 1880. Father M'Andrew is the parish priest." (That means, was the parish priest at that time.) "I did not know him to be president of the Land League, nor did I know Father O'Connor to be the secretary of the Land League. I would not call these Fenian meetings, because Fenians would shoot a man before his face. All at Mrs. Walsh's were Fenians ; we knew one another by secret signs. I got a Land League card. Pat Ruane and Varilly asked me to join the League. Varilly is of Letterfrack. I cannot swear there was a Land League in Letterfrack in 1880. Pat Walsh, the son of the evicted tenant, was hanged for the murder."

That is from page 732 to page 736. Then in re-examination the attempt to set him up is rather remarkable. He says in re-examination :—

"I never went to Mr. Walsh's before getting the Land League card" (which, however, he did not produce). "I went because I was a sworn member of the League, I suppose, or whatever they were. I do not know what they were."

Here is a man who says : "I did not know who the president of the League was, I did not know who the secretary of the League was," and yet he is put forward in order to supply a connecting link—a rotten connecting link it proves to be—between the outrages and the League. It is quite important I should make this clear. It will prevent my going back upon it again. The points I am now insisting upon are corroborated by the evidence of Thomas Heanne (the cross-examination is at page 2385), who is called to give corroborative testimony of Mannion. I think your Lordships will probably recollect him. He is the boy I have already referred to, who said he was too young to be sworn into a secret society, and that was the only reason he was not. But this man comes to give the same account.

“(Q.) Do you know Father M’Andrew? (A.) I do. (Q.) The parish priest? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Did you know Father O’Connor, the curate? (A.) I do. (Q.) Was Father M’Andrew the president of the Land League? (A.) I did not hear him. (Q.) He was not the president of the League that met at Walsh’s? (A.) Well, I am not sure. (Q.) First of all, did he ever take the chair at Walsh’s?”

He was asked in the most solemn way by my learned friend Mr. Atkinson as to whether when he attended the meeting at Walsh’s there was not a motion that somebody should take the chair, and that then there was a resolution passed, and my learned friend would have sought by his examination in chief to convey to your Lordships’ minds that there was something like a regular gathering, a regular convention, and a regular formal resolution of the local League.

“I did not hear him. (Q.) He was not the president of the League that met at Walsh’s? (A.) Well, I am not sure. (Q.) First of all, did he ever take the chair at Walsh’s? (A.) No, I did not hear of it. (Q.) Or did you ever see him at Walsh’s? (A.) No. (Q.) Father O’Connor, did you hear that he was secretary? (A.) No, sir, I never heard of that. (Q.) At all events he was not secretary of the League that met at Walsh’s? (A.) No. (Q.) You never saw him there? (A.) No, I never saw the man.”

My Lords, the next is the case of James Connors. He was, poor man, driving on the road near Kiltulla, which is close to that centre of disturbance in this county that we are now dealing with, near Loughrea. This is the case in which the widow told a story that seemed extraordinary until the explanation had been suggested. She said that on the road her husband was shot. No doubt that was perfectly true. She said that she knew the three men who had committed the murder. She conveyed that they were members of the Land League. Only two of the three were in fact charged or tried, and

Galway.

both were acquitted. My Lords, I believe that evidence will be forthcoming to this effect; I am very loth to pledge myself distinctly to it, but, as I am instructed, the facts are, that when asked after the occurrence by the magistrates whether she could identify the persons who committed the outrage, or any of them, she said not; that later, after the expiry of some nine months, she swore to two persons, and that without calling upon the defence, it being tried before a judge of the superior court and a jury, upon the two inconsistent statements being put in, first, at the time, that she did not know and could not identify, and nine months after that she could identify, these men were acquitted.

But now I want to call your Lordships' attention to a little incident in connection with this poor woman's evidence. My learned friend Mr. Murphy was examining this woman, at page 508.

"Had you known the men before; did you know the men before this outrage? (A.) I did. (Q.) Knew them well? (A.) Yes, I did. (Q.) Were they tried? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Did you give evidence against them? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Were they convicted or acquitted? (A.) Acquitted; they were acquitted. (Q.) What were the names of the three men?"

And then follows my friend Mr. Murphy's observation, which runs thus, and which is significant:—

"I shall want to show, my Lords, that they were prominent members of the League. (Q.) What were the names of the three men? (A.) One, Keogh; one, Ryan. (Q.) Who was the other? (A.) I do not know."

Now, before I follow this up for a moment, I want to point out the hardship of the position in which we are placed in this matter. If it be (as I am instructed) true that this woman, before the magistrate, immediately after the murder, said she could not identify these people,

and that it was not until nine months after, that she Galway. said she could, it is perfectly obvious when a man's life is in question, no jury could act, and no judge would allow a jury to act upon such contradictory testimony as that. But not knowing anything about this lady, or having any notice of what she was going to prove, we were not in a position to cross-examine her, and, if necessary, I should even ask your Lordships that she might be recalled for the purpose of putting these questions to her. We have endeavoured to get the depositions she made upon these two occasions; but the immediate point I am upon is this: my learned friend Mr. Murphy, perfectly *bonâ fide* I have no doubt, upon instructions which certainly throughout this case have proved singularly unreliable, said: "I shall want to show, my Lords, they were prominent members of the League," referring to these two men who were charged, and who were acquitted. Now, what is the evidence? The witness who was called to prove the prominent character of these members of the League is a witness Hughes, a police constable, and he is called at page 509.

"You know the case of Connors. Have you attended meetings of the Land League? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Do you know the three men mentioned by Julia Connors in her evidence as having been those who attacked her husband—John Riley, Patrick Keogh, and Edward Fahy?"

As a matter of fact she had only just before said that Keogh and Ryan she knew, but did not know who the other was, and having first said she did not know, she then proceeds to mention him.

"Do you know the three men mentioned by Julia Connors in her evidence as having been those who attacked her husband—John Riley, Patrick Keogh, and Edward Fahy? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Have



Galway. you seen any of them attending those Land League meetings? (A.) Yes, invariably they attended the meetings there, some of them with Land League cards in their hats. (Q.) Did they take a prominent part? (A.) Well, I never saw them on the platform. I saw them in the crowd. (Q.) With Land League cards in their hats? (A.) Yes."

And in cross-examination:—

"(Q.) How many people would be at these meetings? (A.) I daresay the last meeting I saw held, there were 6000 people."

So that the fact of men not being on the platform, but having cards in their hats and attending a meeting which may have numbered 6000 people, is the foundation, at least the proof in support of the statement that they were prominent members of the Land League!

Now, the next case is the case of Peter Dempsey, also murdered under distressing circumstances. Your Lordships will find the evidence relating to that case principally at pages 500-506. This is the case arising from the eviction of a man called Birmingham, whose name your Lordships may recollect, who is shown in the evidence to have been in the possession of his little holding all his life (he was above 70 years of age), who had himself lived there all his life, and whose family had lived there before him, as far as the traditions of his neighbourhood went, for years and years. He was evicted. The farm was taken by a man called Murty Hynes, and it is perfectly true that Mr. Matthew Harris, one of the accused parties, took strong action in relation to Murty Hynes's course of conduct. That was at a Land League meeting held on the 19th September 1880. The result was that Murty Hynes gave up the farm, and then this unfortunate man Peter Dempsey took it. The meeting at which Mr. Matthew Harris spoke was on the

19th September 1880. He is not shown to have taken, <sup>Galway.</sup> and I am instructed did not take, act or part in the matter after that date, and that was by (I have not read it, and I do not know, I will assume so) a strong speech condemning Murty Hynes for taking the farm from which Birmingham was evicted. It was not until May 1881 that this man Peter Dempsey, immediately after his taking it, lost his life. It was vacant till March 1881, and on the 29th May 1881 the man Peter Dempsey lost his life. The meeting, therefore, was some eight months before. I do not know whether it appears in evidence, or whether it is evidence that is to be submitted, but I appear to have got a note that Dempsey's own brother was secretary of the local branch of the League. If it is not already on the note, it will probably be established in the course of the evidence. Your Lordships will find from the evidence of Barry, a police inspector who was called, and whose evidence for this purpose is at page 500, that he speaks to the existence of a very strong feeling in the neighbourhood in relation to land-grabbing. Of course, your Lordships may take what view you think right of Mr. Harris's conduct in relation to Murty Hynes in giving up the farm. I have pointed out to your Lordships already, the reason why there does exist this strong feeling against the taking of evicted farms, because it would be eviction made easy if, without any reprehension or without any condemnation by the public opinion of their class, persons were to be allowed to take farms from which others had been evicted under circumstances of harshness. But it is enough for me to say that after that date, the 19th September 1880, Mr. Matthew Harris is not shown to have taken any part directly or indirectly in reference to this farm.

Galway.

The next case I can dismiss in a sentence. It is the case of Sergeant Linton, Loughrea. It is the case in which a publican of the name of Clark and his wife were arrested on suspicion of being parties to the murder; but there is no agrarian cause whatever suggested, so far as I can see, from beginning to end in reference to that murder of Linton. The only thing that is said of him is that he took notes at Land League meetings, and as a shorthand notetaker he gave evidence in the State trial in December 1880 or January 1881. Well, a great many other policemen did that, and we have not had a syllable of a suggestion that any animosity was directed towards them merely for that reason. I ought to say in passing that, undoubtedly, in that case as in several others, very little sympathy was manifested, and a very bad feeling was displayed in the neighbourhood of Loughrea in reference to it.

The next case is Peter Doherty, who was a tenant of Walter Burke. He lost his life on the 2d November 1881, after the suppression, as your Lordships, of course, will be aware, of the League. No connection with the League or with any members of the League is attempted to be shown in the course of the evidence. Two men were tried for the offence, and two men found guilty; and no evidence at all points to even the fact of membership of the League. I do not wish to state anything which I cannot at once refer your Lordships to authority in support of, but I am told that one of the two persons who were tried was in fact a policeman, and he was sentenced. I am quite right; at page 567 it is stated that two men were found guilty of the murder of Doherty, and that one was a policeman. Then in re-examination there is this item, which is rather extra-

ordinary: the convicted policeman was connected with Galway. the Land League, and secret societies also."

The next case is, in some of its circumstances, an extraordinary case. It is the case of the Huddys, not far from Clonbur, in the neighbourhood of Lough Mask. These men were process-servers on the estate of Lord Ardilaun, and there seemed, in January 1882, to be the intention, on the part of the agent of that property, to serve a considerable number of eviction or other like notices. The story of this shocking occurrence is told by the man Kerrigan at page 590, who was himself charged with being the murderer, and who was taken up under that charge, and only released when he turned informer and gave evidence against certain other men, with the result that two men named Higgins and Flynn were hanged for this grievous outrage. If your Lordships knew the wild country district, which was the scene of this tragedy, you would be surprised to hear that there was any suggestion of a Land League there. The account which Kerrigan in fact gives, beginning at the page to which I have adverted, amounts to nothing short of a rising of the whole village population against the murdered men. Now, what is the evidence which is supposed to connect the Land League, or anybody connected with the Land League, with this? Literally none before the occurrence, and equally literally none, when it comes to be examined, after the occurrence. The attempt was made thus: Kerrigan, having been arrested on the 3d of January, and no evidence being forthcoming against him (your Lordships will find this at page 594), was discharged in about six weeks' time, and was re-arrested apparently as a suspect on the 21st February 1882, and there was evidence given to show that, after that date, a payment of £7 was made by

Galway.

one Mrs. Keating, a member of the Ladies' Land League, to the family of the man Kerrigan by the hand of his wife, Bridget Kerrigan, during the time that this man was in custody. That is the whole story from beginning to end. That was after he had been discharged from the charge of murder, and when he was re-arrested as a suspect on the 21st February 1882. And, lastly, the evidence further shows that the two men, Flynn and Higgins, who were hanged for the murder of the Huddys (I think the fair result of the evidence is that a great many more, I am sorry to say, were concerned in it) were men amongst others against whom the Huddys had, at the moment they were murdered, in their pockets processes of eviction. I do not wish to omit anything. I have not a note of it, but I am told there is this suggestion in the evidence of Kerrigan. He was a witness who spoke Irish, and I am not sure that we perhaps got to the bottom of the matter; but I am told that, at page 589, he did say: "Flynn belonged to the Land League; I gave him 6d. once for the Land League." I am reminded (I had forgotten it) that there was, at the moment he was giving his evidence, an interruption on the part of my learned friend Mr. Harrington, who understands Irish, that the witness had not said for the Land League at the moment it was supposed he had. I think the circumstance is really too trivial to dwell upon.

The next case is a case I have already adverted to, and can dismiss in a sentence; that is the case of Sergeant Kavanagh, at Letterfrack, a man who was engaged in getting up evidence in relation to the murder of the Lydens, and for this murder one of the Walshes was hanged. This also was after the suppression of the League.



The next case is the case of Walter Burke and Galway. Corporal Wallace, who were shot. I think that there are two Burkes of that name. He is to be described as Walter Burke of Curraghleigh. Corporal Wallace was obviously not the object of the murderers, but was accidentally shot, being in charge of Burke at this time. I do not think there is anything in the way of any direct connection suggested with any speeches or with any action of the League. There is a speech referred to as having been made at Claremorris, by Gordon, on the 13th April 1881, but the murder in question took place on the 8th May 1882, so that it was thirteen months after the alleged speech. That speech was referred to by the Attorney-General in his opening; but, as a matter of fact, it was not proved to have been made. I really do not know one way or the other whether there was such a speech made, but I presume the statement would not have been made without some authority for it, although it may have been an unreliable authority; but at all events it stands thus, that assuming that a speech was made, it was made on the 13th April 1881, and it is very difficult to see any causal connection between such a speech delivered at Claremorris and the grievous outrage which occurred on the 8th May 1882, thirteen months after, at Ardrahan. There is in this connection again an ugly incident—not one that has any direct connection with the story itself or the responsibility for this occurrence, but which again is one of those incidents that I was referring to before, which showed the undoubtedly bad temper that there prevailed. There may have been some high colouring, a little exaggeration perhaps in the incident; but it was that, upon the occasion of the murder, a number of persons were found certainly conducting themselves in a

Galway. most unfeeling way, to use the very mildest language, at the scene where the murder had occurred.

The next case I regard as one of the saddest cases in the whole of this dismal story. It is the case of John Henry Blake, which occurred on the 29th June 1882. I say one of the saddest, because, although Mr. Blake had the grievous misfortune to be Lord Clanricarde's agent, undoubtedly it is just to that man's memory to say that he was exerting such influence as he had (if anybody can be said to have any influence with Lord Clanricarde) on behalf of the tenants. There is no doubt, from the account that his poor widow gave your Lordships, that he felt that justice and humanity alike suggested that some relief from oppressive rents should be given to the tenants in the circumstances in which they were then situated. But unhappily for his agent, Mr. Blake, and unhappily for the peace of mind of Mr. Blake's wife and family, Lord Clanricarde appears to have turned a deaf ear to those appeals. Your Lordships will recollect the incident that after his death, when his wife naturally desired to vindicate her husband's memory, the power of the Court of Chancery was invoked to prevent the publication of the correspondence which had passed between him and Lord Clanricarde, and which, I presume, she thought would have gone to vindicate his character and his humanity.

Here, again, my Lords, there is no connection of any shape or kind between the Land League or members of the Land League and this murder. There was a suggestion undoubtedly made which has no bearing upon the main question. I should be sorry to think Mrs. Blake had not been misled in her account of the matter, for she suggested that there had been some apparent delay on the part of a clergyman, the Rev. Father

Egan, in coming promptly to her husband's assistance ; Galway. but, again, although that of course is an incident important to her and important to him, it has no direct bearing upon the matter in question. I would call attention to this—not for the purpose of emphasising the mistake, because we all of us, especially in a case of this complication, are sure to make them—but the Attorney-General, at page 50, in opening the case, said he was under the impression that he would be able to show that Mr. Blake had been referred to in a speech of one Griffin, and a speech of Mr. Harris. That is an entire mistake. There is no such speech or any speech, so far as I am aware, and certainly so far as has been proved, which in any way referred to John Henry Blake, Lord Clanricarde's agent.

There is one other case, and I am happy to say it is the last, in this most serious story in Galway. I am glad to say I have now come to the last, namely, the murder of the man Finlay, near Woodford. Your Lordships will see how many of these most shocking stories cluster round this neighbourhood of Woodford and Loughrea. He was a process-server. He was certainly unpopular ; but the only connection attempted to be shown between any Land League branch or any member of any Land League branch is what I will now tell your Lordships. It introduces the name of Mr. John Roche, of Woodford, a man I am told (I think some of the witnesses have said so) of respectability and a principal citizen, if not the most important person in the town in which he lives—a man who was a member at that time of what was called by the witnesses, the “Tenants Defence Association,” which your Lordships will recollect was something existing only in this neighbourhood, and something apart from the Land League, although of

Galway. course in sympathy with the same objects. The statement is that in December 1885, Roche made a speech, and in the course of that speech said, "They (the landlords) are having their Balaclava to-day; but some day we shall have our Fontenoy"—some such mixed high-flown figure as that; and it is suggested that because Finlay was known by the name of "Balaclava Finlay," that this was a denunciation of Finlay the process-server. It seems a little overstrained.

Now I wish to call attention to this. The meeting was held in December 1885; the murder is in March 1886. There was strong feeling existing, as several witnesses told us, in the neighbourhood, against the employment of the police at evictions, and the evidence has shown that while there was, up to a comparatively recent time, a friendly feeling between the people and the police, that that feeling has to a great extent disappeared, and a different one unfortunately taken its place, since the police as a military force have been employed in carrying out ejectment proceedings.

Now there was one other speech made at that meeting to which I must allude, the speech of the Rev. Mr. Egan; and as that speech was first referred to, Father Egan was supposed to have said, in a murderous and improper sense, that the police would soon be done away with. Well, doing away with a man undoubtedly is a very significant and a very serious thing to say, but on cross-examination it is fair to say that Bartholomew Coursey, who was the witness in question, himself a police constable, quite candidly admitted that he did not understand the language which he had himself deposed to as having been used by Father Egan to mean anything in the nature of their being done away with by improper means.

He is asked this :—

Galway.

“ Did you understand him to refer to the police ? (A.) Yes. (Q.) And did you, from the context of what he said, understand him to mean that in a short time there would be a change in the government of the country ? (A.) Yes. (Q.) You did not understand that they were going to be murdered ? (A.) No, certainly not.”

Then a little lower down he says this :—

“ Was this meeting a meeting of the Tenants Defence Association ? (A.) No, it was a meeting which was got up ; the majority of the persons were persons from the town who were not tenant farmers at all. (Q.) Then how was it got up ? (A.) There were some persons about the town after the police left and went away to their stations after the day’s proceedings, and the first thing I noticed was some persons moving about the town, and in a very short time a small crowd assembled at that place. (Q.) There had been some evictions that day ? (A.) Process-serving. (Q.) And thereupon after it a meeting gathered ? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Spontaneously, so to speak ? (A.) Yes, indeed. (Q.) It did not seem to have been called together by anybody in particular, or for any particular purpose ? (A.) No. (Q.) A meeting of the people who happened to be in the town at the time of the evictions ? (A.) Yes. (Q.) There was a Tenants Defence Association, was there not ? (A.) There was one at that time. (Q.) Was not that association a perfectly different thing from the National League ? (A.) It was. (Q.) It was for the purpose of dealing with, I believe, Lord Clanricarde ? (A.) And some other landlords in that neighbourhood. (Q.) Particularly Lord Clanricarde ? (A.) Well, at that time they were engaged with Sir Henry Burke,” and so on.

I therefore submit to your Lordships, first, that no connection with the Land League is shown at all, and next, no causal connection between this speech or speeches of the character I have mentioned in December 1885 with the murder committed on the 3d of March 1886.

My Lords, I am glad to be able now to say I have finished this repulsive story of the Galway murders.



Kerry.

The next and remaining county I have to deal with is Kerry. Mr. Arthur Herbert was not himself a considerable landlord. He was a land agent, and he seems to have been unpopular rather as a magistrate than as a landlord or land agent. Your Lordships will find the evidence relating to this from page 1044 to 1137. He is the person to whom was attributed the advice to the police, upon some occasion of disturbance of apparently not a very important character, to "skiver" them, and hence came to be known by the name of "Skiver 'em Herbert." Now, what is the connection here suggested? The story is this. A man called Donoghue was evicted; his house was levelled to the ground; and this is one of the things in connection with evictions which rouses the resentment of the people more than anything else, because even when they are actually turned out of their holdings, the hope does not leave them that they may be able with the assistance of their friends to make terms to get back again into possession of their holdings. In this case all hope apparently of that was shut out by the fact that upon the occasion of the eviction, the house which the tenant himself, in all probability, or his predecessor, or his father before him, had built, was levelled to the ground.

Now, what is the connection here suggested? A meeting was held on the 6th June 1881 (the murder being the 13th March 1882 — nine months later) at Knocknabull, at which there was a reference by one of the speakers, Curten, to Mr. Herbert, and in which there was also a reference to him by the Rev. Mr. O'Riordan. The reference, I think, that Curten makes is of a very cursory kind. There was an exclamation by the crowd, "Oh, Herbert;" but Mr. Curten apparently had not mentioned his name.

The Rev. Mr. O'Riordan unquestionably makes a <sup>Kerry.</sup> strong speech. I do not at all hesitate to say so. He speaks of Mr. Herbert as living away from them, and not taking part in their troubles, and so on, amongst them. I am about to refer your Lordships to pages 366, 367, and 368. He used, I quite admit, very strong language in condemnation of what he believes or supposes to be the improper conduct of Mr. Herbert.

He then goes on to say :—

“Is therefore Mr. A. Herbert to be allowed to come in here and break up the homes of these poor people, and cast them adrift on the waves of the world? I say he will not. We will not insult him, we will not offer him violence, we will not do him the smallest injury. The man that would go now and offer him insult, or do him the smallest injury, would be the greatest enemy we have. A man said to me that Mr. Arthur Herbert, after what is said of him to-day, will go and get a rick of straw of his burned, or do something else. Now, I say any man who would do that man an injury, you should treat him as your greatest enemy. Leave him to us, and leave that village tyrant to us, and if Mr. Forster does not arrest him—(Cheers)—I say speaking seriously from my heart, speaking the sentiments of my heart to you, I say if that man ever comes before them disturbing the peace, for breaking up the homes of the people, I say that man has as good a right to be put in jail as many a man that is in it.”

That form of expression, of a man having as good a right to be put in jail, is an Irish form of expression which your Lordships may have heard before. It is not a right a man is likely to exercise. Then he proceeds :—

“I say to you, leave that village tyrant to us, and we will keep an eye to him, and if we possibly can, we will guard you against him if there is any liberty in Ireland. I ask you all to do this; the public in every town and village, and mark you, you are the public; that if Mr. Arthur Herbert comes to —— [*name not distinctly heard*] to serve writs and create disorder to the public, that we will by every lawful means endeavour to make him a remarkable man in

Kerry.

the country. (Cheers.) I will also ask you to tell every one that you meet, that no man must do him the slightest injury, that no man must insult him, that no man should offer him any violence, and that the man that would suggest it, that that man is the friend of Mr. Arthur Herbert, and is an enemy to you, and to your cause. Now ye will all promise me to do that. ' Will you promise that you will leave him in our hands ; we promise you that in that case that if we can, that we will endeavour to stop his course of licentious disorder in this district, at all events ; and I think it is very likely we will succeed."

Then on page 369, he appears to have made some general observations about outrage, and then he goes on thus :—

"Let us hear no more of these miserable outrages. They are your shame and your disgrace. Your cause does not want these things. Come out in the open daylight like men. Stand together. Let no landlord or his agent or friend cajole you or frighten you. Be loyal to one another. Keep firmly and unflinchingly the rules of the Land League to which you all belong. Work on the lines it lays down for you, and I tell you that no injustice can stand against you. And let no man say that the labourer will not be provided for. The labourer will be provided for, and must be provided for as well as the farmer. And to use the words of one whose name I know is worshipped among you, the champion of peace, and the champion of the people, the great Archbishop of Cashel. (Cheers.) He said, 'If you work peaceably and firmly together, every young man to do what is right, you will yet become a happy and prosperous and contented people.'"

It is, my Lords, a strong speech ; but I say, and I must put it with all seriousness and all gravity to your Lordships, whether you approve of it or do not approve of it, can it be truly said that that is a speech inciting to murder or outrage ? It is impossible to say so ; and I again call attention to the sequence of dates. This speech was made on the 6th June 1881 ; the outrage in question on the 30th March 1882. But, my Lords, what follows this occurrence ? On the 30th March, the

day of the murder, or the day after the murder, unques- Kerry.  
tionably, again the demeanour of the people was bad, I quite agree. There was some reference to it, I think, in the papers, of a denunciatory kind. I do not know that they are very important to be read in this connection. But, again, I point out that this murder, like the majority of the murders, occurred at a time when many of the local leaders and all the central leaders were in prison, namely, in March 1882, and after the Land League therefore was suppressed.

My Lords, the next case is a very short case, and I may perhaps finish it before your Lordships rise. It occurred on the 8th of June, in the neighbourhood of Castleisland, the case of Cornelius Hickey. There is not very much in the evidence. It begins at page 904. The account of the case given in the evidence is of the faintest and most shadowy kind. There is really no important evidence upon the subject. There appears to have been a family quarrel; but Cornelius Hickey seems to have been on perfectly good terms with his neighbours. The Attorney-General in his opening at page 98, said that the reason of this crime being committed on this person was that he was a land-grabber. I will not say there is no suggestion of it, but I do not find in the evidence anything to justify that statement; and in connection with it the same thing occurred, which occurred in the last two cases I have mentioned, namely, undoubtedly a want of sympathy shown with the family of the murdered man; because when he was afterwards brought into the house of Daniel Hickey there was posted, by some person or other, a notice practically boycotting or threatening with boycotting Daniel Hickey for receiving this man who was then wounded. It is bad and condemnable I need not

Kerry.

say in the highest degree ; but I do, in this connection, remind your Lordships that there appeared in the *Kerry Sentinel*, on two different days—on the 9th June, and I think also on the 7th July—strong condemnations of this murder. I am loath at this point to trouble your Lordships by reading these in detail if unnecessary. Your Lordships will find them at page 908. I understand only one of them is a denunciation ; there is a passing reference in one and a strong denunciation in the other.

The next case is that of Daniel Leahy, Scarteen, Killarney, who met his death at the hands of a moonlight party—this is common ground—in his own house, on the 2d of August 1882. There is no connection even suggested, in the evidence, between the Land League, or any members of the Land League, and this unhappy occurrence. The only cause for this murder suggested is to be found in the speech of the Attorney-General in his opening at page 99, where he alleges that Leahy was holding an evicted farm, on the property of Lord Kenmare, but when the evidence is looked at, it will be seen that this fact even does not appear, and that all he appears to have done was to take some grazing upon the estate of Lord Kenmare. I am glad to say in this case, fortunately unlike some of the others, that I have mentioned, there was the greatest sympathy shown to the family of this man after his death. His wake and funeral were largely attended, and I read to your Lordships, at the time, from the *Kerry Sentinel* of the 22d of August 1882 what, I take leave to say, was not only a strong, earnest, but most touching appeal to the people of the county of Kerry to exert themselves to save future disgrace to their county. This murder, like most of those that I have hitherto dealt with, occurred in August 1882, after



the suppression of the Land League, which had taken <sup>Kerry.</sup> place in 1881, and before the foundation of the National League, which was in October 1882.

The next case, my Lords, is the case of Brown of Drumulty, in the neighbourhood of Castleisland, who met his death on the 3d of October 1882. In this case there was a suggestion, made by the Attorney-General, in his opening at page 96, to connect this outrage with a speech delivered by the Rev. A. Murphy at Carrow on the 11th of September 1881. I point out, to begin with, that the speech, even if it had referred to this man, was one, as the dates show, delivered 13 months before the man's death. But, my Lords, that is not all. The Attorney-General was mistaken, because the man alluded to in that speech was called before you as a witness in this inquiry, and therefore was not the victim of this atrocious outrage. Your Lordships will find his evidence at page 1156. Of the facts of this murder, apart from this, no evidence has been laid before your Lordships. This also occurred in that period between the suppression of the Land League and the institution of the National League. There was no quarrel suggested with the League, or with any members of the League, or with those who had been members of the League. There was no boycotting alleged or suggested, and two men, Poff and Barrett, were, as your Lordships recollect, hanged for this crime. One of those men was a neighbour of Brown. The other was not known and was not a neighbour; but neither was shown to have had any connection with the League, or the victim of this outrage. Brown was not shown to have been referred to, directly or indirectly, at any meeting. There was an impression undoubtedly widely entertained that these men, Poff and Barrett, were not guilty, although found guilty and

Kerry.

hanged; and it appears on the evidence (as your Lordships will find at pages 1176-7) that they left behind them written declarations of their innocence. To that, and to the existence of that general belief in their innocence, the witness who spoke was District Inspector Rice, whose evidence your Lordships will find at page 1174. I only allude to that matter in passing, because it will have to be referred to probably in the course of the evidence of one of the members of Parliament who will be called before your Lordships, I mean Mr. John O'Connor, who, as I understand, desires to give some explanation of the conduct which is attributed to him. I do not know whether your Lordships recall the circumstances—of course it is quite a side issue, and does not go to the vital part of the case—the conduct attributed to him on the occasion of certain prisoners being brought to Cork to be tried, and on their way from the railway station to the prison. My Lords, I leave that case. I say there has been no attempt to connect the Land League, and no connection shown.

The next is a very sad case—in fact, the two next cases, with which I practically conclude this painful story—I mean the case of Curtin. Now, I first say as regards this case (and if I am wrong in it I shall be glad to be corrected by my friend) that I do not understand that the murder of this poor man John Curtin has even been classified in the police returns as an agrarian murder. If I am wrong in that, I shall be glad to have correction upon it. I think the circumstances will make it apparent, when they are considered, that it was not an agrarian murder in the sense in which these words are understood, namely, that it did not involve any agrarian dispute in relation to land. My Lords, the story is this. John Curtin was a man well known and respected in his

neighbourhood. He was vice-president of the National League himself. His sons, one of whom was called before your Lordships, were also members of that League. He had no quarrel of any kind with the League, or with any members of the League. Your Lordships will find the facts gone into in relation to that question of their position at pages 929 and 934. What happened was this; a moonlighting party had on a previous occasion, that is to say, previous to November 1885, visited his house, making a raid for arms, and had got a gun from him. They appear afterwards to have learned that he had still some firearms left, and on the 13th November 1885, presumably the same party, or at least some of the same party—perhaps with others, I know not—but all shown to have been young men, the sons of neighbours, again visited the house. They, I think there can be no doubt, visited the house for a similar object, and what happened was this; that when they appeared and made their demand, John Curtin himself, as deposed by his daughter Lizzie Curtin—your Lordships will find her admission to me on cross-examination at page 928—John Curtin, standing on the stairs of his own house, and looking towards the door, which had then been opened or burst open, fired the first shot at the attacking party, and the effect of that first shot was to kill the lad, for he was no more than a lad, known by the name of Tim Sullivan. Thereupon it was—I need not say I am not defending it, I am not extenuating it, I am explaining it—thereupon it was that the attacking party shot back,—with the sad and deplorable result that Curtin, a perfectly respectable and harmless man, met with his death. That was the true story, my Lords, of the fate of John Curtin. In the examination of Captain Plunkett it was

Kerry.

suggested that he had been referred to in a speech made some weeks before by Father O'Connor of Fieries, on the occasion of a sale of cattle by the sheriff; he was not named, and nothing of a denunciatory character was said. He had at that time paid his rent; his neighbours, many of them, had done the same; and again I repeat, that in view of the circumstances of the case, the authorities have not, as I understand—the inspector-general, I think, is the functionary—in view of all the circumstances of the case, have not classified this, and if the account I have been giving is correct, could not classify this, as an agrarian crime.

But, my Lords, undoubtedly circumstances followed that murder of a grievously condemnable kind. There is not the least doubt that a want of sympathy was shown by many of his neighbours. What did the prominent members of the League do? Mr. Alfred Webb, a member of the central body in Dublin at that time—probably at this time, I know not, treasurer of the League—went down himself to the neighbourhood to remonstrate with the people. He did more; he wrote and printed a circular for distribution in the neighbourhood. Mr. Davitt went down. It was flung with some kind of reproach at Mr. Davitt that he had not gone to visit the family of the Curtins; he did not know the family of the Curtins. He thought he was serving the object of his visit best, by addressing the people from whom this heartless conduct was proceeding, and he used such energy and zeal as he possessed to discountenance it, and to turn them from that want of sympathy. Another member of the League, and a member of Parliament, Mr. John O'Connor, who knew the Curtins, went down and visited them, expressed his sympathy with them, and did all he could to alter the

feelings of the people in regard to the family; and on <sup>Kerry.</sup> the Sunday after the murder the Rev. Father Murphy made a speech in strong terms—I do not know whether it was a speech or a sermon—in strong denunciatory terms, not merely of the murder itself, but of the conduct of the people in regard to it. And all the local branches of the League in that neighbourhood, including those at Fieries, at Kilorglin, and at Ballyhard, passed resolutions in the strongest condemnation of it.

My Lords, I come, I am glad to say, to the last of these Kerry cases—in some respects the most serious—I mean the case of James Fitzmaurice, who was shot on the road to Listowel Fair when accompanied by his daughter, who was called before your Lordships, and whose evidence will be found at pages 944 and 955. Your Lordships will understand that I am not doing more than explaining the circumstances, as they are put before you, of this story. James Fitzmaurice was a co-tenant with his brother Edmund Fitzmaurice on certain lands. They were both tenants. I do not recollect the landlord's name, but tenants under a landlord whose agent was Mr. Samuel Hussey. The statement was that there had been an eviction, designed for the purpose of giving all the land, including the part which belonged to and had been held by Edmund Fitzmaurice and his family, to his brother James Fitzmaurice; and James Fitzmaurice appears to have been a consenting party to that course. There were two farmhouses upon the property, and after the eviction James Fitzmaurice alone remained, and Edmund Fitzmaurice and his family were thrown out. What happened to them? I refer your Lordships particularly to page 951. They were taken in, Edmund Fitzmaurice and, I think, some of his family, were taken in for mere shelter, upon the impulse of a



Kerry.

common feeling of charity, by a neighbour named Costello. The only alternative they had open to them was the workhouse. And what was the conduct pursued in the case of Costello, whose only offence was that he had given shelter to this homeless man? My Lords, he had, in the difficult times in which he was circumstanced, apparently made an honest effort to pay his rent; but although he had paid a year's rent, and although he was owing only a gale of rent, he was served with legal process at the instance of Mr. Hussey for no other offence suggested, for no other offence that I am aware of can be suggested, except that he had given shelter to this evicted man. And your Lordships will find that the resolution of the Lixnaw branch of the National League, which condemns James Fitzmaurice for his grabbing, as it is called, and his inhuman conduct to his brother, mentioned that name and his conduct almost, I may say, incidentally, for the main condemnation of the resolution, and its main purposes are directed to the condemnation of what is supposed to have been and—if the facts be as I have said—was, the cruel, the harsh, and the unjustifiable conduct of Mr. Hussey.

My Lords, at page 948 your Lordships will find that resolution in full. This is the record from the *Kerry Sentinel* of the 28th October 1887, of the Lixnaw branch of the National League :—

"The case of Edmund Costello was then taken up, and evoked considerable interest. The following are the particulars as stated by Mr. Costello : On the 1st of October he and others attended Mr. Hussey's office in compliance with notice for payment of rent ; he demanded an abatement of 25 per cent, but Mr. Hussey would only give 15 per cent. Mr. Costello declined to pay on these terms, and in the course of an argument which ensued Mr. Hussey said he " [that is, Mr. Costello, I presume] " was the source of great annoyance to him by the way in which he was harbouring and encouraging Edmund Fitzmaurice (an

evicted tenant). Fitzmaurice was evicted in May last, and Mr. Kerry. Costello has ever since shared his own roof with him, and given him every assistance in his power. He paid no rent on that day, but in the course of a few days he was served with a writ, and thus put to considerable cost. He is fully convinced that it is in revenge for the kindness he is showing Edmund Fitzmaurice that the writ was served upon him. Fitzmaurice's land had been grabbed by his brother James Fitzmaurice, and Mr. Hussey and James Fitzmaurice are anxious to have him out of the way. Then Mr. Costello was highly applauded for his kindness to Edmund Fitzmaurice, and the following resolution was passed:—"Resolved—That we hereby record our most indignant protest against the despotic and basely vindictive action of Mr. S. M. Hussey in serving a writ on Mr. Eugene Costello for one gale of rent, the sole cause for this infamous proceeding being that Mr. Costello has kindly afforded shelter to an evicted tenant, E. Fitzmaurice; and we again call upon the public to mark by every constitutional means their disapprobation of the conduct of James Fitzmaurice, who has been so base and inhuman as to grab his brother's land."

My Lords, there is the whole story, as it was told at that Land League meeting; and if those facts be as they are represented, I say it is not remarkable that strong language should have been used. I cannot doubt the people who did use that strong language, although they thought they had justification for using it at the time, must now regret it, because if that language had not caused, it was followed by, a very sad event. It was suggested by the Attorney-General, in his opening at page 316, that in this case the alleged murderers were defended by and at the expense of the League. I am instructed that that is not so; but it is enough for me to say that although the solicitor who was defending them, namely, Mr. Creigh, was in the box, no question pointing to that conclusion was even put to him, and your Lordships will recollect the evidence of a solicitor from a different district altogether, who, as I understand, has

Defence of  
Prisoners.

Defence of  
Prisoners.

stated, and stated correctly, the fact—I mean the evidence of Mr. Tighe, also the evidence of Mr. Daley—one or other, or both of those, have stated that in truth the Land League, while defending many persons, did not, as far as the experience of one or both of these gentlemen were concerned, and they had frequently acted for them, interfere in any cases of murder at all. Now, my Lords, one word more about this.

(The President) That is not quite my recollection about his evidence. I understood he had said he defended the murderers, but he did not have any direct communication with them.

(Sir C. Russell) What he did say was—I can refer your Lordships to it in a moment, if it is important—but what he did say was, that he did defend the men, but not at the instance of the Land League. That in all those cases the instructions always came from the members of the family and the neighbours; that is my impression, but we can easily refer to it later on, and bring it out.

My Lords, two men were hanged for this murder—Hayes and Moriarty: one of them from Tralee, one of them from Glenbeigh, neither of them shown to be Land Leaguers or National Leaguers. At page 952 your Lordships will find that the witness called for the prosecution spoke to the strong feeling in the neighbourhood about the matter, and of the impression that the murder was the result of this family dispute. And, again, I have to call attention to the fact that in the *Kerry Sentinel* of the 31st January, and in *United Ireland* also, or reprinted from *United Ireland*, I am not sure which, but I think in both, there was a strong condemnation of this atrocious murder.

I would wish to make one comment upon this. If

it were true, as it seems upon the whole consideration of this matter to have been, that the conduct pursued towards Costello was based upon the fact, or mainly based upon the fact, that he gave shelter to an evicted tenant, there was nothing that could have excited more strongly the feeling of the Irish people.

Defence of  
Prisoners.

My Lords, there are many sad stories that could be told before your Lordships of estate rules, which made it something like a capital offence to harbour the family, or any of the members of the family, who had been evicted from a holding on an estate. I can refer your Lordships, not to the excited language of politicians or of so-called agitators, but I can refer your Lordships to the grave and dignified language of one of the most humane judges who ever sat on the bench—I mean the late Chief Baron Pigott. I thought I had the reference here at the moment, but I can give it to your Lordships. In trying a case in this very county of Kerry, where a woman was charged with manslaughter, he describes a case which recalls the incidents of Costello's. The woman was charged with manslaughter, and the Chief Baron is stating the facts to the jury. What were they? A family had been evicted, neighbours of the woman in the dock, and of that family a boy of tender years came shelterless to his friend for protection. With the dread of the rule on that estate before her, this woman, with fear and trembling, drove the child from her door. When the night came on he returned again to seek shelter. This time she repelled him again, and not with words merely, but with blows, and closed the door upon him. The morning came; that child was found stark dead lying at the threshold.

My Lords, I will make only one general observation now on the story of these murders. Your Lordships

Defence of  
Prisoners.

will probably allow me just to break the thread of my observations by following the point which your Lordships just now suggested. I am referring to the evidence of Daley, which I had principally in my mind, at page 2404, where, referring to some persons whom he defended, he was asked :—

"You defended them all?—Yes. (The President) You gave an answer which I took down in these terms: I did not communicate with the Land League in murder cases. Did you say that?—Yes; I did not communicate with the Land League in murder cases. (Q.) I wanted to know the meaning of that. (A.) The meaning of that is this: I received no direct instructions through any person at the head of the Land League in murder cases. I do not believe they knew anything about those murder cases. I believe that they were the outburst of other land agitation. I do not believe any head of the Land League knew anything about those murder cases in the west of Ireland. (The Attorney-General) I want just to understand. Perhaps my Lord will put the question. To whom did you send the bills in those murder cases? (A.) I sent them to the Land League office. I received general instructions to defend all classes of cases, and acting on those instructions, whether those cases came under this particular head or not, I defended all the cases."

(The President) That is what I had in my mind.

(Sir C. Russell) There are only two sentences more.

"(Mr. Justice A. L. Smith) From whom did you receive the instructions? (A.) Generally from some of the local members of the League. (Q.) Did you receive instructions to defend the murders from local members of the League? (A.) The people themselves invariably came, or their friends came to me from prison, and sent to me or wrote to me. I could not swear. I am not aware that any of the local members of the Land League were associated with murder." [I think that should be "with murder cases," I am not sure.] "(The President) That is not quite the point. I understand you did not communicate, and had no communication, with the League on the subject of murder cases. (A.) None, my Lord. I took them up as I had taken up the other cases. I took them up on the general instructions I received."



Now, my Lords, I would first remind your Lordships, that, although this distressing story cannot but make an impression on one's mind, you have in its consideration gathered into a definite point, and into a definite and continuous narration, serious crime extending over four counties, and over a period of ten years.

Distress  
and Crime.

I have already, in the history of this case, endeavoured to make good the proposition that after recurrent distress you had recurrent crime ; and I think I have made good that proposition by showing that at former periods, when there was no organisation, general or local, that there had been an access of crime, in greater volume and much more serious, than during the period which your Lordships are engaged in considering.

I doubt if any ten years—a period of distress, or embracing years of distress to the same extent—could be selected in the whole history of crime which presents on the whole, as regards serious crime, a less formidable catalogue than this.

Your Lordships cannot fail to have observed that the most serious crimes in their character, the greatest in their number, and the most regrettable in the circumstances attending upon them—I mean in relation to the attitude of the people—are connected with or have taken place in and about this district of Loughrea and Woodford.

My Lords, there were special circumstances of aggravation and excitement existing there. I will not use my own language to describe it. I will use the language of another chief baron (Chief Baron Pallas) and I will cite the language from *The Times* newspaper of the 8th December 1887. He says :—

“What would have been the result of granting a reasonable reduction ? It would have avoided eviction from their little homes ;

Chief  
Baron  
Pallas.

it would have avoided the unfortunate and painful prosecution of these unhappy tenants. He was not sure, having regard to the circumstances disclosed in the hearing of this case, that Lord Clanricarde was in the habit of looking at the affairs of mankind as other people did. It appeared to him that Lord Clanricarde took a more exaggerated view of his own rights than other people, and perhaps took a more erroneous view than others did of the moral though not legal duty arising between himself and his tenants. What did happen upon this estate? There had occurred that which had aroused the indignation of the empire, or a great deal of it."

And I ask your Lordships' attention to this :—

"It was such that the Chief Secretary (Sir Michael Beach) had intervened, and gone so far as to refuse the forces of the Crown, the forces of the law, when by law he was bound to supply those forces in order to carry out the behests of Lord Clanricarde. The responsible officer of the Crown had refused the forces of the Crown unless Lord Clanricarde, who had refused the supplications of the tenants and of their pastors, consented to give an abatement such as other landlords gave."

My Lords, could there be a graver statement than that? As Chief Baron Pallas truly states, an executive minister is bound to render the assistance of the executive authority to carry out the civil decree of the land. If he fails to do so, he exposes himself to the risk of impeachment by Parliament, and it is only the most grave necessity and gravest cause which could justify the withholding of those powers; but they were withheld.

## XVIII.

### “THE TIMES” EVIDENCE

MY Lords, I now pass to the consideration of the evidence, so far as it is supposed to relate or to point to any members of Parliament. I have to draw your Lordships' attention—I do not know whether it will strike your Lordships as it strikes me and strikes my friends—to a very remarkable state of things. In the schedule given by the prosecution there are altogether the names of 65 members of Parliament, and of four other persons—I think, in fact, five—but four or five other persons not members of Parliament. My Lords, I will read the names of 28 of these. I might read a great many more ; and I will ask your Lordships, have you any impression on your minds at this moment of a particle of evidence against any one of them ? I might extend the list.

Evidence  
against  
Irish  
Members.

|                        |                       |
|------------------------|-----------------------|
| Mr. J. R. Cox.         | Mr. F. A. O'Keefe.    |
| Mr. Jeremiah Jordan.   | Mr. Justin M'Carthy.  |
| Mr. J. E. O'Doherty.   | Mr. Joseph Nolan.     |
| Mr. Michael M'Cartan.  | Mr. Thomas P. Gill.   |
| Mr. J. J. Clancy.      | Mr. Daniel Crilly.    |
| Mr. Henry Campbell     | Mr. James F. O'Brien. |
| (except the letters).  | Mr. Richard Lalor.    |
| Mr. John Stack.        | Mr. Andrew Commins.   |
| Mr. Denis Kilbride.    | Mr. Edmund Leamy.     |
| Mr. James Leahy.       | Mr. Matthew J. Kenny. |
| Mr. Patrick C. Chance. | Mr. Patrick J. Power. |
| Mr. Thomas Quinn.      | Mr. James Tuite.      |
| Dr. J. F. Fox.         | Mr. Daniel Sullivan.  |
| Mr. Michael Conway.    | Mr. Garrett M. Byrne. |
| Mr. L. P. Hayden.      |                       |

My Lords, is there in your Lordships' minds at this present moment a particle of evidence against any one of those whom I have mentioned? Not a particle. My Lords, I might, as I have said, amplify the list. I have not included in this first list, of the number of 28 or 29, the names I am about to give, because it may be suggested that their names have been mentioned in the course of the evidence. With regard to Mr. William Abraham. Does your Lordship recollect the evidence of the man Coffey? Well, my Lords, it is very difficult to recall. He was one of the tribe of supposed informers. I was not here myself at the time, but he was supposed, in some statement he gave to some representative of *The Times*, to have made some most grievous statements respecting Mr. William Abraham, whom your Lordships will see before you, and whom I have the pleasure of knowing pretty well, and respecting Mr. Finucane, a suggestion of the most atrocious kind, which when he came into the box he did not venture to support. Your Lordships committed him to prison, as I understand, for the improper way in which he comported himself in this court.

Mr. I. J. Condon.  
 Mr. John Dillon.  
 Mr. John Deasy.  
 Sir Thomas Esmonde.  
 Mr. John Finucane.  
 Mr. P. J. Foley.  
 Mr. J. C. Flynn.  
 Mr. Gilhooly.  
 Mr. T. M. Healy.  
 Mr. Edward Harrington.  
 Mr. J. Hooper.  
 Mr. Maurice Healy.

Mr. J. E. Kenny.  
 Mr. W. J. Lane.  
 Mr. Thomas Mayne.  
 Mr. William O'Brien.  
 Mr. O'Hea.  
 Mr. William Redmond  
 (excepting the distribu-  
 tion of the "No Rent  
 Manifesto").  
 Mr. John Redmond.  
 Mr. D. Sheehy.  
 Mr. Thomas Sexton.

My Lords, if this were an ordinary case I could treat

it with the most utter contempt, and boldly ask your Lordships whether there was as against any one of those men I have mentioned two-thirds of the whole number scheduled, whether there was against any of these men any evidence worthy of the name. I would wish to qualify, because I desire to be literally accurate in this. I am reminded properly that in the case of Mr. Condon, although this is away from any vital question in the case, or from any of the charges or allegations in these libels, that Mr. Condon is supposed to have made a most wicked statement, namely, that on the occasion of some person going to his place of business—Mitchell, I think—that he said to Mitchell, had he been there, instead of getting what he desired to purchase, he would have got the knife. He will appear before your Lordships. In that particular I need not point out, though it was a most atrocious thing to be said, it is not in the charges and allegations which your Lordships are here inquiring into. Your Lordships have practically nothing to do with it.

One more observation of a more or less general kind I should like to make. A good part of the case, such as it is, presented by the prosecution has consisted in the reading of a great number of speeches, some good, some bad, some indifferent, some really condemnable, but I am glad to say the number in this latter category is small, and, with few exceptions, none of them marked by a very high degree of wisdom in their utterance; but against 30 members of Parliament, including some that I have mentioned to your Lordships, and I will not trouble to reiterate the names, there has been no speech at all put in, and I shall examine later any speech to which any serious importance whatever is attached; but I make this broad statement that, so far as the members of Parliament are concerned, I cannot recall any speech



Scrab  
Nally.

attributed to any of them which any man judicially inclined, or trying even judiciously to apply his mind to the consideration of the question, could say, from the beginning to the end, was a direct incitement to outrage of any kind. There are some speeches particularly bad and reprehensible. I mean the speeches of such a man as Scrab Nally—about whom your Lordships will hear something—who has been made a hero of by the Attorney-General, whose fame has spread far and wide because of the prominence given to him in this case. Your Lordships will hear his true position, and the way in which he is regarded, from several witnesses. I think your Lordships will have already gathered the impression that this person was regarded as a joke, but, I must say, a very ugly kind of joke.

Tully.

Speeches of one other man have been referred to, a man called Tully, who seems to have made undoubtedly speeches capable of grievous misconstruction and of evil meaning, but a man who, as far as I know, is not shown to have done any act or to have associated in any act that is reprehensible, besides these foolish and really condemnable speeches.

The  
Speeches  
put in  
Evidence.

My Lords, one other general observation I will make. *The Times* have put in, speaking in round numbers, but I think I am approximately accurate, 440 speeches. Enough in all conscience! But this is remarkable, that from October 1881, the date of the suppression of the Land League, down to the end of 1882, the formation of the National League, the period worst in crime and outrage as I have already demonstrated, they have put in two speeches, and two speeches only, over that whole period, and neither of them is a speech of a member of Parliament at all. I beg your Lordships' pardon, one is a speech of a member of

Parliament. Those two speeches are the speeches of the Rev. Mr. Higgins at Shanaughlish, County Galway, on the 12th of March 1882, and the other is the speech of Mr. William Redmond at Ennis, County Clare, on the 12th November 1882. So that while a great part of the stress of the case urged by the Attorney-General has been on the evil effect produced by these exciting speeches, over the period which was marked by the greatest crime and outrage, two and only two have been relied upon.

I do not recall either of them; I do not know whether they were at all important—I believe not. Now, my Lords, I come to the consideration of the evidence, and I think it will be convenient to take the evidence against four or five persons who are not before your Lordships' court, but who are included in the list scheduled, and those persons are Sheridan, Byrne, Boyton, Brennan, and Egan; and I will take them in that order.

Your Lordships will, of course, understand that in addition to the members of Parliament I have mentioned, there is Mr. Michael Davitt, who is appearing here and representing himself.

I will first of all take P. J. Sheridan. P. J. Sheridan, my Lords, I must deal with, and am <sup>P. J. Sheridan.</sup> proposing to deal with, upon the evidence as it is at present before your Lordships, which is the course I have in the main pursued all through. I am not admitting the reliability of that evidence in fact, but for the purposes of my examination of it, of course I have accepted it, and am seeing what it proves. Sheridan is shown to have been, and I have no doubt correctly shown to have been, a Fenian. He is shown to have been, and again no doubt correctly shown to have been, a Land League organiser in the west; but I

P. J.  
Sheridan.

wish to make it clear to your Lordships that no Land League organisers were at all appointed until October 1880. It might be earlier than October, but the autumn of 1880, after, at all events, I believe, the rejection of the Compensation for Disturbance Bill.

If your Lordships will refer—I must do it hereafter—I will not yet turn to it, neither shall I read it, because it will be necessary when I have examined the whole of the evidence, and when I come to contrast the statements of the Attorney-General, which he was instructed to make in opening, with the slight shreds and scraps of evidence which have been forthcoming in support of these allegations; but at page 55, the Attorney-General broadly states that Sheridan was employed to organise, and did organise outrages in the west of Ireland.

My Lords, I ask to be directed to one single item or atom of evidence to justify that statement. I say there is none, and it is not because afterwards Sheridan may have been mixed up in the atrocious Invincible conspiracies, and it is not because the grand jury of the county or the city of Dublin have found a true bill against him; it is not for such reasons that the lurid light of those subsequent events is to be thrown back upon, and give a complexion to his conduct, which the actual evidence and facts do not justify.

My Lords, the evidence is suggested against Sheridan thus: The Attorney-General was instructed to open that he would establish beyond doubt that Mr. Parnell knew, at the time of the "Kilmainham Treaty," as it has been called, that Sheridan had been organising outrages in the west, and as he had been employed to organise and get up outrages in the west, so he could be employed to put down outrages in the west. The Attorney-General must have made that statement on the supposition that

Captain O'Shea was going to prove something he did not prove. I dealt with that matter yesterday. I read a contemporaneous letter and a contemporaneous speech of Captain O'Shea upon that point, and I pointed out also that there was nothing in the evidence, that he swore before your Lordships, that in any substantial degree differed from those contemporaneous statements.

P. J.  
Sheridan.

My Lords, what is the further evidence against Sheridan. The further evidence against Sheridan is the evidence of a constable of the Royal Irish Constabulary at page 3404, that Sheridan, in the neighbourhood in which he lived, used to frequent the forge of a blacksmith of the name of Bartley, and that after he had been in the habit of paying visits to this Bartley, there were found in that forge, which was searched in 1880, certain bayonets and rifles, and other things of that kind. My Lords, is this evidence sufficient to hang a dog upon? I do not stop to discuss it. I do not know whether it is proved, but I am informed that Bartley himself was or had been a policeman.

What is the next evidence? The next evidence is that of a man called Loftus, who at page 3397 states that in February of 1882 (I ask your Lordships to note the time), when Mr. Forster's Act was in force, and when men were being arrested, and had been arrested to the number of one thousand as suspects, Sheridan came to the house of Loftus disguised as a priest. What of that? He undoubtedly desired not to be arrested as a suspect, but as Loftus told us—the very witness called by the prosecution—he came in order to see his wife, or to see to a dispute about some family property. But there is not a tittle of evidence from beginning to end of this case—I shall be glad on the instant to be corrected if I am wrong—to show, until I come to the man Delaney

P. J.  
Sheridan.

in relation to the Invincible conspiracy, that Sheridan had anything to do with any outrage in the west of Ireland, or any other part of Ireland, from the beginning to the end of this story.

My Lords, the statement about his being in Ireland in February 1882, disguised as a priest, came first, as he will tell you, to the knowledge of Mr. Parnell, when it was stated by Mr. Forster in the House of Commons in the month of February 1883, and not until then.

Lastly, we have the story of Delaney, who broadly makes the statement that Egan, Sheridan, and Brennan were leaders in the Invincible conspiracy. I have great curiosity about the proof of that man Delaney, and about the persons who took it, or the person who took it. I should be curious to see it for several reasons. That man was examined by the Attorney-General, and in answer to questions put to him, he spoke of a number of facts, as if they had been facts within his own knowledge, and as if his proof justified its being assumed that he had given information of facts within his own knowledge. Upon his cross-examination (as I shall demonstrate more fully when I come to consider the evidence against Egan) his whole evidence, so far as these men were concerned, crumbled to pieces, for he was obliged to admit in answer to a question that, although he had made this broad statement, he had never seen any one of those persons, either Egan or Sheridan, at any meeting of the Invincibles whatever. Your Lordships will see that at page 1887.

My Lords, I am not counsel for Sheridan; he is an absent man not under your Lordships' jurisdiction, and not affected by any view your Lordships may take. But I think it right and fair to point out two things, and with that I leave Sheridan; first, that apart from



Delaney's evidence, there is not a tittle of proof that Sheridan was party to the organisation of any crime or of any outrage in any part of Ireland; and next, that the evidence of Delany, as regards the part which Sheridan is alleged to have played in the Invincible conspiracy, is tainted evidence, and on cross-examination shown to be unreliable.

My Lords, the next name I stated I would deal with, was Byrne. I shall have to speak of Byrne a little more fully in relation to the allegation, the direct allegation, the personal allegation made against Mr. Parnell, which amounts to this, that, knowing that Byrne was a criminal guilty of a most atrocious crime, Mr. Parnell, by an opportune payment, helped him to fly from justice. For the present moment I will content myself by saying, as regards Byrne, that he had nothing to do with the Irish Land League organisation, or National League organisation whatever. I am speaking, of course, of Ireland, your Lordships understand, at this moment. He had nothing to do with the Land League organisation, or with the National League organisation in Ireland whatever. He had to do with the English branch of both of those organisations. He had been secretary to the Home Rule organisation in the time of the late Mr. Isaac Butt; and he came as a legacy from that gentleman, not appointed by Mr. Parnell or anybody associated with Mr. Parnell. Mr. Parnell's association with him and knowledge of him was, as your Lordships will hear when he is called into the box, of the slightest kind. But I say as regards Byrne there is no evidence against him except the evidence of statements, attributed to him, which he is supposed to have made upon the other side of the Atlantic, and the evidence of the man Mulqueeny as to the possession of

the knives, and the evidence of Delaney, who speaks to his having been with Sheridan and Egan, parties to the Invincible conspiracy. But again, as to him, Delaney, when pressed, said that the only occasion on which he saw Byrne (I think I am right in this) in connection with the Invincibles was on some occasion at the house of one of the Mullets, when he alleged money had been paid, he did not say by Byrne, but he said he saw money on the table after Byrne had been there or after Byrne had left. But my present purpose is not conversant with the question of the Invincible conspiracy, but with the question whether there is any general evidence against Byrne in relation to any other crime or outrage beyond the fact that he was in England the secretary of the League, and in that character had to do with the appointment of organisers for the League, and beyond the fact that amongst those organisers whom he probably (I do not know whether the fact is so or not) appointed was one whose conduct is alleged to have been of a most reprehensible kind—I mean Walsh, of Middlesboro'. There is not, so far as I am aware, any such evidence against Byrne whatever.

Boyton.

Now, my Lords, the next is Boyton, and in relation to him the Attorney-General was instructed to make an equally sweeping and strong statement, namely, that as Sheridan had been organising outrages in the west, so Boyton was pursuing the same nefarious schemes in Leinster in the east. But from the beginning to the end of the evidence (I say it with literal accuracy) there is no shadow of evidence that I am aware of, or that my learned friends have been able to call my attention to, showing that in Leinster or in any other part of Ireland Boyton was in any way associated with any outrage or with any crime; and even the witness Beach, or Le

Caron, who appears to have visited Boyton in Kilmainham, has not, I will not say invented, but even he has not stated any incriminatory conversation with Boyton. Boyton appears to have claimed to be an American citizen, and appears to have asked (according to Le Caron, at page 2502) the aid of Le Caron to assist him in getting his citizenship of the United States recognised, and to have added (an observation not without a certain amount of significance) the expression of his regret that "the boys," as he called them (and, as your Lordships will recollect, Captain O'Shea also called the Fenians), were opposing the open movement. This conversation was in May of 1881. I am reminded there was one statement relating to Boyton, of the man Delaney, who never having seen Boyton before or afterwards, stated that on some occasion, to which he referred, Boyton had pointed out a Mr. Burke, not the Under-Secretary Mr. Burke, who was afterwards unhappily murdered, but Mr. Burke, who was chairman of the Prisons Board. That statement of Delaney's, if it is material, is entirely without corroboration.

The next in the order is Brennan. Again here I have <sup>Brennan.</sup> to correct a statement of the Attorney-General's. He stated in *O'Donnell v. Walter* (I am not sure that he repeated the mistake when opening the case before your Lordships) that a true bill had been found against Brennan in connection with the Phoenix Park murders. That is not so. Mr. Fottrell, the clerk of the Crown, produced the record, and that is found not to be the case. Brennan is stated by Delaney, and alone by Delaney, to have been concerned in the Invincible conspiracy. But, again, when he comes to be cross-examined, as your Lordships will find at page 1887, it is entirely hearsay, and he is obliged to admit that he never saw Brennan

at any meeting or in connection with any party of the Invincibles. In relation to Brennan, there is the story told by Le Caron of the conversation which he alleges he had with Egan, in which Egan said that Brennan had told him what Sexton had done upon the occasion of his (Brennan's) leaving the country, and which Le Caron at fourth hand deposed to before your Lordships. I have already intimated that Mr. Sexton will be called before your Lordships and will deal with that matter. Let me remind your Lordships (for it is most important to be borne in mind in this connection, remembering the history of the rise of this Invincible conspiracy as having been in October of 1881) that Brennan, who is stated by this informer, Delaney, to have been one of the Invincibles, was in prison from May of 1881 (therefore months before the conspiracy began) until June of 1882, after the conspiracy had ripened into the atrocious murder in the Phoenix Park. It shows, my Lords, how unsafe men's characters, liberties, and lives would be if they were to be at the mercy of men like Delaney.

P. Egan.

The remaining one of those five with whom I am dealing is Mr. Patrick Egan. I wish to say something about Mr. Patrick Egan at rather greater length than about the others. Mr. Patrick Egan was a Dublin tradesman of recognised position and of great respectability. The men who knew him best, the men who were associated with him longest, will not be afraid to come before your Lordships and express openly the opinion that they entertained and still entertain of Mr. Patrick Egan. He was a man who had undoubtedly been a Fenian, but he was a man who was thrown off, or who separated himself from the Fenian body, and was one of the original members, I think, of the party formed by Mr. Butt in 1870, or soon after 1870, on the basis of

the demand for Home Rule. He continued throughout with Mr. Butt in that matter, and when the National League was formed he threw himself into it with earnestness and with energy. For what was called, by his former associates amongst the Fenian body, his abandonment of their cause, he was roundly abused and denounced by them. I think Le Caron spoke of his being abused amongst others by one of the former heads of the Fenian movement, a man, I believe, of high personal character and of considerable attainments, Mr. John O'Leary, who is still living, and who is still in Ireland. What is the evidence against Egan? First of all, there is the man Farragher, who was a clerk at one time in the Land League Offices. Your Lordships will find the principal part of his evidence from pages 2022-61. Your Lordships will also find an important part of his evidence on cross-examination at page 2851, upon the occasion of his being recalled. His statement is that Egan was a friend of Mullet's; that he carried letters from Egan to Mullet containing money; and he goes on to say that Egan was frequently at the offices of the Land League through 1881 and up to October 1881. He is singularly vague as to the dates upon which these curious transactions took place. Although frequently pressed he constantly refused to give anything like definite evidence of any kind as to dates; and his evidence, taking it at the best or at the worst, amounts to nothing more than this—that he showed that Egan was in communication with Mullet, principally at a time long anterior to any suggestion of an invincible conspiracy at all.

But, my Lords, his evidence will be shown to be unreliable upon this broad ground. When there had been some arrests made, amongst others the arrest of Mr.



Michael Davitt in February of 1881, it was apprehended that there would be an attempt to seize the books and so forth of the Land League, and so break up the organisation ; and in that month of February 1881 Egan went to live in Paris, and remained in Paris practically to August 1882. I have said before (and I repeat it now) that I do not aver and do not suggest that he did not visit Dublin on one or two occasions, or that he may not have visited Dublin on one or two occasions ; but it is wholly wrong to suggest, as Farragher suggested, that he saw or could have seen Egan frequently at the Land League Offices during the time to which Farragher's evidence applies.

Then comes the evidence of the man Delaney, who, beginning by stating that Egan was one of the heads of the Invincibles, on cross-examination is obliged to admit that his statements were mere hearsay, and that he had never seen Egan at an Invincible meeting ; in fact, he went further and said this, on page 1887 :—

"Then it comes to this, that except seeing him, as you believe, at the meeting of the 30th April 1880, you did not see him during 1880, I mean to speak to him or have any communication with him through 1880 or 1881 or 1882? (A.) No."

Therein he distinctly contradicts the statement that he had previously made. The meeting of the 30th of April was the meeting at the Rotunda, at which your Lordships will recollect, the opposition of O'Hanlon and others of the Fenians took place.

Then comes the evidence of Le Caron, which I will refer to later when I come to consider the American branch of the case. And here again I have to correct a very serious mis-statement made against Mr. Egan. It was opened by the Attorney-General, that against him also was found a true bill in relation to the Phoenix

Park murders. Your Lordships will find that statement at page 83 in the Attorney-General's speech in *O'Donnell v. Walter*, for which there is no foundation whatever, as the evidence of Mr. Fottrell (which I think your Lordships will find at page 3353) establishes, or which the documents he put in establish. I have already pointed out that there is even no proof whether or not there was a warrant out against him or applied for, to imprison him as a suspect under Mr. Forster's Act. Mr. Egan, as your Lordships will hear, had long before he went to America intended to go to America. His business had been completely broken up, because not only had his partner Mr. Rourke been taken as a suspect, but he himself had been, for a great part of two years at least, in Paris, and he had, as your Lordships will hear, long before the question of the discovery of the actual Phoenix Park murderers, resolved to go to America.

I will only make this passing observation, that Mr. Le Caron's statement, as to Mr. Egan's supposed connections in America, does not seem to have been credited in that great community, because, as your Lordships, I suppose, have seen in the papers, the American Republic have accredited Mr. Egan as their representative to Chili. Well, it will be suggested or may be suggested—probably truly suggested—that politics and political influence had to do with that. I do not doubt it the least in the world ; but have politics nothing to do with like or even with more important positions in this country ?

So I dismiss the evidence relating to Egan, making this one general comment—that apart from these stories of Delaney and of Farragher, which I have, I think, proved to be unreliable ; beyond the fact which he admits, and which his friends admit, that he was active and zealous

in support of the Land League and of the National League ; I say there is not one tittle of evidence of his being party in any shape or form to crime or outrage of any kind.

Your Lordships will of course understand that I am considering this part of the case apart wholly from the question of the letters ; for it will be demonstrable upon the whole consideration of the case, that, if it had not been for the rotten foundation of these letters, there would not have been, there could not have been these charges advanced against Mr. Egan, or against Mr. Parnell and others in connection with this case.

Parnell.

Now, my Lords, I will refer next in the order which I have laid down for myself, to the evidence against the members, making one passing comment upon the case as regards Mr. Michael Davitt. As regards Mr. Parnell, I will reserve my general consideration of his case, until I come to the case which more directly applies to him.

Davitt.

Of Mr. Davitt, I will only say this—he will be able to speak for himself ; that what he has done, he openly avows he has done, and he is prepared to take the risk of what he has said. What he has said has consisted of plain straightforward manly work in a cause which he believed to be a righteous and a just cause ; and I say in the conduct that he has pursued, he has shown enormous moral courage. For he has separated himself—a difficult thing I conceive it to be—from former associates bound to him, and he to them, by secret oaths. He has incurred in great part their personal hostility. He has incurred risk of his life, as your Lordships will hear ; and he has had the bravery to meet them in the camps of the Clannagael on I think one or two occasions, and to try and win them into the straight and open path of constitutional agitation.

My Lords, the first of the members of Parliament, as I find in the order before me, is the case of Mr. J. J. O'Kelly. Mr. J. J. O'Kelly was unquestionably a Fenian, and unquestionably high up in the ranks of that body. He has led an adventurous life, which he will tell your Lordships, in all probability, in the box. It is perfectly true that his position was one in relation to the military organisation of the Fenian movement, that he was connected with that, as Le Caron has said, up to the year 1878 or 1879, I forget which. That he had a mission to perform in that regard as late as 1878 or 1879. He will tell you how he separated himself from the movement, and that, from and after the time of his joining the open movement, he has had no part, direct or indirect, with his former associates, or with their former methods or plans. Apart from the suggestions of Le Caron, who I think never met him until he met him, as well as I recollect, in May 1881, there is not one tittle of evidence against Mr. O'Kelly at all. An attempt has been made—I was not here when it was made—an attempt was made to connect with him, as I understand, some fund in some banking account; and with some draft or payment connected with that account or both. As far as that is an attempt, it has entirely failed, and I am informed it must fail, for there is no foundation whatever for it, and Mr. O'Kelly will come before your Lordships and answer fully as to his own acts before he joined the Parnell party, and will answer fully for his own acts and for the acts of any of his colleagues after he joined the open party.

The next case is Mr. Edward Harrington. I have not excluded him from those against whom there was no evidence, although I might well, for there is literally none. What is the evidence against him? My Lords,

J. J.  
O'Kelly.

E. Harrington.

I present to you such scraps or fragments—I can do no more—as the evidence in the case discloses. Mr. Maurice Leonard, at page 565, spoke to Mr. Edward Harrington being present at the erection of an eviction hut. John Donohoe, at page 1755, speaks of Mr. Edward Harrington—I am not sure whether correctly or not, but I do not stop to consider that—of having paid for the dieting or support of certain prisoners in Tralee Gaol, who were there as “suspects,” and having said that, I have said all that is to be said against Mr. Harrington; but I suspect, like Mr. O’Brien and like Mr. T. D. Sullivan, one the editor of *United Ireland*, and the other the editor and printer of the *Nation*—they have been joined for the purpose of the easier admission of all that has appeared in the columns of those papers respectively. So far as the contents of the *Kerry Sentinel* are concerned—so far as I have seen them, I do not speak of what I have not seen—but, so far as my attention has been called to them, I do not know that there is anything in them for which Mr. Edward Harrington may be in the least degree ashamed. I know there have been read from his columns several articles which may be pointed to by him with perfect satisfaction, and which reflect credit upon him, if he be the writer.

Dillon.

The next in order is Mr. John Dillon. My Lords, I must greatly regret that Mr. John Dillon, owing to his state of health, will not be able to appear before your Lordships and be seen and examined before you. I am not going to take the opportunity in his absence of pronouncing any laudation upon him; but whatever anybody may think of the wisdom or discretion of any parts of his public conduct, or of any parts of the speeches to which he has given utterance, I am not



aware that any one—even of those most hostilely opposed to him—has doubted the perfect integrity of his purpose, the perfect disinterestedness of his motives. What the evidence against him is I, at present, know not.

The next case is Thomas Mayne.

Thomas  
Mayne.

(The President) I did not catch the name.

(Sir C. Russell) Mayne: I am not surprised the name should not be recognised by your Lordships. The evidence against him is to be found in that of Captain Slack at page 2336; that on the 20th April 1885, at Drangan (I think it was), in Tipperary, he made a speech in general denunciation of land-grabbing; and then Captain Slack mentions when—if I may be allowed to use the expression—he was given, in cross-examination, his head—I mean he was allowed to speak in the fullest way, mentions, as one of his justifications for connecting the action of the members of the League with outrage, that this general speech, which was in no way pointed against any particular person, was in Captain Slack's mind connected with the case of boycotting of a man named Mitchell—a man your Lordships may recollect, who was called very nearly at the end of *The Times* case—a man who was unquestionably severely boycotted. I do not extenuate or deny it, but he had played the part, as it is called, of the emergency man, for the Property Defence Association, or the Loyal Patriotic Union, or some landlord combination of that kind—Mitchell's was the case, which your Lordships may recollect, in which, complying with the request of a district inspector or constable (I forget which), Mitchell came down from Dublin, and went round the town—I forget the name of the town, Drangan, I think it was—calling at various places in order to show that he was in fact boycotted and could not get the provisions which he was supposed to want.

P. J. Foley. The next member is Mr. P. J. Foley. I am not sure your Lordships will be able to recall what the evidence against him is. You will recollect a constant reference to the case of one Walsh, of Middlesboro', and to another Walsh—for they are not to be confounded—to another Walsh, who was arms' agent, and convicted and sentenced for having arms for the purpose of forwarding them for the Fenian body years ago. Whenever there seemed to be some difficulty in proceeding easily with the evidence, my learned friends (I think particularly Mr. Murphy, who seemed to have charge of the Walshes) used to recur from time to time to this case, and if we had one reference to it, I should think I could point out over the volumes of evidence at least one dozen. But Mr. Foley's offence was this. Mr. Foley, in the month of September 1882, drew a cheque for £100 in favour of Mr. Frank Byrne—and I would ask your Lordships to note the date, September 1882. He sent on the notes given at the bank in exchange for that cheque, and presumably to Byrne, the secretary in England, and one note found its way into the hands and was traced to the hands of John Walsh of Middlesboro', who unquestionably was a Land League organiser in England, and was employed by Byrne. My Lords, it needs some little ingenuity to see the connection of all these transactions, but I will endeavour to explain it. This was John Walsh of Middlesboro', who undoubtedly at that time, and may have been until very recent times, as far as I know, a Fenian. He was appointed, apparently at the instance of Byrne, the secretary in England, one of the organisers of the Land League in this country in England. And, my Lords, the story therefore is shortly this, and it has been already explained in another connection; that the funds which the English branch

of the organisation had come from two sources ; first of all they came from such small contributions as were received in England and came into the hands of Byrne—the small cheques ; and when these funds were insufficient, they were supplemented by grants from the Dublin branch, which was the one which had control of considerable funds. My Lords, the explanation is simply this, that Byrne on previous occasions, having no banking account, the branch here having no account, when he had a number of these cheques, used to come to Mr. Foley or to Mr. Justin M'Carthy, as your Lordships will hear from him, and ask to have a cheque, which he could cash, exchanged for these small cheques. That was the case in this instance, and Byrne having got it, proceeded to distribute it according to the purpose for which it was given, at least presumably so, and amongst others paid the organisers amongst the branches in this country. That is the whole of the story as I understand it.

Now, I come to a group of the members (for I will endeavour to group them, so as to get over them), Mr. Maurice Healy, solicitor, of Cork ; Mr. J. W. Lane, Mr. J. Deasy, Mr. Patrick O'Hea, and Mr. Gilhooly. Who are these men ? It is childish to have to dwell for a moment on such cases as these. Peter Fawcett, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, came here at considerable expense to *The Times* and the loss of his valuable services in the preservation of peace in Ireland. How long he was here I know not, but your Lordships will find his evidence at page 2116. What is the evidence ? That on one occasion he saw these men in company with Scanlan, whom he, Peter Fawcett, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, believed to be a member of the Irish Republican Brotherhood ; and he, Thomas Scanlan, was

M. Healy.  
J. W. Lane.  
J. Deasy.  
P. O'Hea.  
J. Gilhooly.

afterwards arrested for firing at a man called Flynn in Duncan Street, Cork. My Lords, there is the indictment against these five members of Parliament.

There is one additional item against Mr. Gilhooly, and that consists of what was suggested to be a threatening letter—or if not suggested in that sense I know not for what purpose used—that he, Mr. Gilhooly, had written to one Mr. Robert White from the Bantry League with reference to an eviction which had there taken place. Your Lordships will find his letter at page 2831. A district inspector Kennedy attended this court, and enjoyed himself in London, how long I know not, to give this valuable piece of evidence to your Lordships. Here is the letter on page 2832 :—

"Bantry Land League, Bantry.

"Robert H. C. White, Esq., J.P.

"DEAR SIR—At the meeting of the above League held to-day, I have been requested to write to you and respectfully request that you will reinstate Samuel Reardon of Armatroth in the holding from which he has been evicted by you for the non-payment of an exorbitant rent.—I remain your obedient servant, JAMES GILHOOLY."

There is the head and front of James Gilhooly's offence.

J. E.  
Kenny.

The next member of Parliament is Dr. J. E. Kenny, and the evidence in relation to him is that of F. O'Keefe. Your Lordships will find it at page 2273. He was a clerk at a bank, and he proves the payment of a cheque to T. Horan, secretary of the Castleisland branch of the Land League, which was drawn by Dr. Kenny as League treasurer.

Now, my Lords, this incident I do not treat in the same light fashion at all. I consider it the only fact, the sole fact, in the case which in any way connects the central branch or any members of the central branch of the Land League in Dublin with any complicity, direct

or indirect, with crime, or with any payment or supposed payment in connection with crime. When I have stated that to your Lordships you need not suppose I am going to palliate it, or to mitigate it, but I must make some observations upon it. First, the time is important. On 11th September Horan, who is unhappily dead and cannot be before your Lordships, writes a letter which is set out at page 1113, in which he says:—

“SIR—I beg to draw your attention to a matter of a private character, which I attempted to explain to you when I was in Dublin at the Convention. The fact is that one of the men, from a shock, lost the use of his eye. It cost him £4 to go to Cork for medical attendance. Another man received a wound in the thigh and was laid up for a month. No one knows the persons but the doctor and myself and the members of that society. I may inform you that the said parties cannot afford to suffer. If it were a public affair a subscription-list would be opened at once for them, as they proved to be heroes. One other man escaped a shot, but got his jaws grazed. Hoping you will at your discretion see your way to making a grant, which you can send through me or the Rev. John Hallagan, C.C.—Yours truly,

The Horan  
Cheque.  
TIMOTHY HORAN.”

Now, my Lords, apparently nothing was done upon that letter at the time, and on 13th October the cheque in question was drawn, and, although it does not necessarily follow, I think it proper to assume—I desire to deal with perfect candour with your Lordships in relation to this instance—was sent in pursuance of that letter. And I admit further, that reading between the lines of that communication, it ought to, and probably did, convey that the affray in which these men were injured was an affray of an illegal kind, whether it related to a riot, or a conflict with the police, or a raid for arms, I know not, and none of the persons in Dublin, as I am informed, can tell your Lordships. But at the time when the question came for con-



The Horan  
Cheque.

sideration before the Land League the state of things was this. The secretary, Brennan, was in prison. Mr. Sexton had, some time before, been in charge—as I told your Lordships—in succession to Mr. John Dillon, who had been arrested, and as far as I can make out, this transaction took place at a point—if I am wrong in this statement of facts I should be happy to be corrected, even as I am speaking; I think I am right—this incident appears to have taken place at probably the very highest point of disorganisation in the government of the League that can be pointed to; Dillon, the previous organiser, was in prison; Mr. Sexton, who succeeded him as the head in the direction and control of the central branch, had fallen ill; and about this time Mr. Arthur O'Connor had succeeded him. Mr. Sexton and Mr. Arthur O'Connor will tell your Lordships that they had no knowledge whatever of this transaction, and Mr. Ferguson, whose initials appear upon the back of the letter, who is a gentleman, I believe, of a respectable position in Glasgow, undoubtedly was, on that occasion, and probably owing to the disorganisation which had fallen upon the League and its local representatives, had been for some time in charge, and apparently been chairman of, the executive of the National League.

My Lords, I do not seek to minimise the importance of this incident at all, but I wish to explain the circumstances under which it occurred, and to point out further to your Lordships—to my mind the most important thing of all—that although this seems to indicate, and, as I believe, does indicate a most condemnable act, yet the very circumstances in which the application is made, the very tenor of the letter in which the application is made, go very strongly to nega-

tive the case which is put forward by *The Times*—that this was a habitual course of practice. That is the case which *The Times*, which the prosecution, have presented—direct, systematic use of crime for the purpose of furthering ostensibly legal and constitutional objects. If the payments for crime had been part of the ordinary recognised machinery, the payment would have been demanded as a matter of course, and the payment would have been given as a matter of course ; but the very terms in which this letter is couched, and the way in which the demand is put forward by the letter, are most important as showing that it was an exceptional circumstance, and contrary to the whole course and tenor of this movement.

*The Horan  
Cheque.*

As far as Dr. Kenny's conduct is concerned, with whose case I was dealing, it consists, my Lords, of the fact that he, being the then treasurer of the League, signed the cheque, and as I am instructed—and Dr. Kenny is here in court, and listening to me—as I am instructed, Dr. Kenny will tell your Lordships that, as far as his knowledge has gone—Mr. Sexton will tell you the same, and Mr. Arthur O'Connor will tell you the same—that to his knowledge one penny was never paid, then or at any time, for the purpose of paying for crime, or for screening those who had committed crime.

The next member is Mr. J. C. Flynn. Your Lordships will find the evidence at page 2842. The only evidence against Flynn is this, that as late as 28th October 1888, in Middleton, Cork, he appears to have boasted to having himself belonged to the physical force movement, and to have claimed that Mr. Parnell's proudest boast ought to be that he had welded the Irish people into one solid phalanx. My Lords, I make no comment upon that ; there is the whole head and front of the case against him.

*J. C. Flynn*

D. Sheehy. The next is Mr. D. Sheehy, member of Parliament. The evidence against him is at page 725, and consists of a speech delivered by him on the 21st November 1886, at Kylebeg, near, or on the farm of one Kennedy, who had taken an evicted farm. The case is not in any way, or from any point of view, a serious one, for that speech, having been delivered in November 1886, in January 1887 Kennedy had some stock taken away and he was boycotted, but apparently the boycotting was not of a serious kind; and in the speech, which will be read to your Lordships—I do not trouble to read it now—while there is condemnation of the conduct of Kennedy in not making common cause with his fellows, there is a very earnest and strong disapprobation expressed of anything approaching violence or unlawfulness of that kind.

J. T.  
Condon.

The next case is that of Mr. J. T. Condon, against whom the only evidence is what I have already told your Lordships. It will be found at page 2795, where Condon is supposed to have said, in the autumn of 1886, that if he had been at his place of business it is the knife Mitchell would have got. It is of course obvious to your Lordships that this, even if it had occurred, which I am told is denied, is merely an incidental and, of course, condemnable observation, but has nothing to do with the issues in this case.

Arthur  
O'Connor.

My Lords, the next case is the case of Mr. Arthur O'Connor. The evidence against him is also of the slightest kind. It appears that on the 10th of October 1880 he made at Castleisland a speech in which he mentioned, and mentioned with reprehension, the name of Mr. S. M. Hussey. It appears, as I understand the case, that Mr. Arthur O'Connor, and, I think, one other member of Parliament—I am not sure, Mr. Biggar, I think—had

just come from visiting a very distressing scene, which I will not attempt to describe, with reference to an eviction on some property of Mr. Hussey's, or upon some property of which he was an agent. They spoke in strong terms at that meeting, but following that we do not hear of any outrage, or violence, or anything; but the first thing that follows, so far as Mr. Hussey is concerned, does not occur until 1884, that is to say, nearly four years after this supposed speech. That speech was not, I may add, considered sufficiently important by the prosecution even to be put in the list of speeches, of which they complain, furnished to us.

My Lords, there was a further meeting and a further speech referred to by Captain Slack at page 2314, delivered on the 6th April 1885, but I do not think that that speech calls for any special notice, and the last item is one I have already referred to in another connection, namely, the payment to Mr. J. G. Ryan, solicitor, of a cheque of £50 in relation to the Weston House case, which I told your Lordships was a liability incurred by the Ladies' Land League which Mr. Parnell had undertaken, amongst other liabilities, to discharge, and all that Mr. Arthur O'Connor did was, with Mr. Parnell, to sign the cheque in payment of it.

The next in my list is Mr. Biggar, who also appears, Mr. Biggar. as your Lordships are aware, for himself. There is no evidence against him except the evidence of two speeches, which Mr. Biggar himself will deal with, of the 21st March 1880 and the 10th October 1880, but I have to say this, that in relation to those speeches, which I do not stop to criticise, or in any way characterise, it is not suggested that any violence or outrage in any way followed upon or was connected with either. Like Mr. Egan, he was a member of the I. R. B., as it

has been called, and for the course which he took during the open constitutional movement he was expelled and condemned by his former associates, and he admits—he does not seek in any way to deny the fact—that he has been a zealous and active member of the party led by Mr. Charles Parnell. I may mention as I am informed that Mr. Biggar was expelled from the Fenian organisation as far back as August 1877.

T. M.  
Healy.

The next is Mr. T. M. Healy, a member of the Irish bar, and a member of Parliament. The case against him is that he visited certain persons in 1881 and 1884 who were in Cork Prison, that he made a speech on the 17th October 1880, and I think that is the whole of the charge, as far as I know, against him. Mr. Healy also appears for himself, and no one is better able than he is to explain his conduct, if there be any conduct of his that needs explanation.

John  
Redmond,

The next is Mr. John Redmond, member of Parliament, also a member of the bar. The evidence against him I fail to discover. What the evidence against him is I have literally no conception. He defended, according to the evidence of Constable Brady, given at page 1773, some prisoners tried in 1887, he being counsel at the bar, for intimidating one Mrs. Connell. This is the case which attracted a good deal of attention at the time, but I do not desire to be diverted from the line which I am pursuing, for I wish to go quickly over the ground,—a case not unlike Mitchell's, in which Mrs. Connell was brought round to a number of persons, with some of whom she had not previously dealt, in order that evidence might be forthcoming of her being boycotted. Your Lordships will see the evidence relating to it on the page I have given, 1773.

I have to mention an incident in connection with



Mr. Redmond—an important incident. On the Sunday on which the news arrived of the Phoenix Park murders Mr. John Redmond was in Manchester, and was attending a public meeting, at which it was intended that he should be a speaker. I believe he was literally on his way to the meeting when he learned of the murder of Lord Frederick Cavendish; he was accompanied by a friend, who gathered the same information at the same time, and at that time it was not known in Manchester—certainly it had not reached the ears of Mr. John Redmond and his friend—that Mr. Burke had also lost his life in that Phoenix Park tragedy. He was so shocked at the occurrence that I believe he adjourned the meeting, and, in giving the reason, he addressed some words of strong and earnest condemnation of the atrocity, the news of which had arrived, limiting his remarks to the fate of Lord Frederick Cavendish, of whose death alone he had at that time knowledge.

and the  
Phoenix  
Park  
Murders.

My Lords, *The Times*, commenting upon these observations of his, called attention to the fact that while he condemned the murder of Lord Frederick Cavendish, that he had been careful to abstain from saying one word in condemnation of the equally atrocious murder of Mr. Burke the Under-Secretary. Upon that Mr. John Redmond wrote to *The Times* stating the facts which I have told your Lordships. They declined to publish it; they did not publish it. Afterwards in the House of Commons he made the explanation which his letter was intended to convey, and in the Parliamentary report in *The Times* of that speech of Mr. John Redmond his explanation, which they had refused to insert in the form of a letter, was deliberately omitted. My Lords, I think in reference to this incident, I am using language justifiable and justified by the facts when

John  
Redmond  
and *The  
Times*.

I say that it was conduct that would properly be characterised in the circumstances of the case as nothing short of infamous.

William  
Redmond.

Mr. William Redmond is the next. The evidence, and the only evidence, against him is that of District Inspector Webb, given at page 3408. It consists of this—and he does not deny the fact—that at a date mentioned he did disseminate the "No Rent Manifesto." I have said all upon that subject that I propose to say, but it is right to add that in a speech which has not been referred to, namely, one delivered at Ennis on the 12th November 1882, Mr. William Redmond proclaimed, as the fact was, that the "No Rent Manifesto" was never the policy of the Land League, and that the "No Rent Manifesto" was merely a weapon temporarily used—I think I am giving practically his own language—merely a weapon temporarily used in a great emergency against the unconstitutional imprisonment of the Irish leaders and the local leaders of the Land League. And that, my Lords, is the only speech put in in the course of this case, of any Irish member between the suppression of the League in October 1881 and the end of 1882, a period, as I have told your Lordships, of the worst crime.

T. Sexton.

The next member is Mr. Sexton, now Lord Mayor of Dublin for the second year. There is no evidence against him. There is the story told fourth-hand, to which I have already adverted. Le Caron or Beach tells your Lordships what Egan is supposed to have told him, as to what Brennan is supposed to have told him, Egan, as to what Mr. Sexton is supposed to have done in relation to Brennan's flight. I have already intimated to your Lordships that Mr. Sexton will be here to give his own account of that matter.

The next is Dr. Tanner. He made two speeches—Dr. Tanner. he made three altogether, to two of which only is it necessary to make any reference, and, my Lords, my reference must be a reference of strong condemnation. Your Lordships will find the evidence at pages 1385, 1387, and 1484. The first has relation to Hegarty, of Millstreet, as to whom he used language which, I have not the least doubt, Dr. Tanner would feel called upon, if he appeared before your Lordships, to make apology for; it is not language which any gentleman ought to have used, but it may be said that the language which he did use was in no way connected with any serious consequences.

The next speech was on the 25th August 1886, which, I think, is not in any sense of sufficient importance to call your Lordships' attention to. The third was on the 23d January 1887, where he spoke strongly against the women of the country associating with the Royal Irish Constabulary, and it is said following upon that speech the assault was committed on Rubina Murphy. Your Lordships will find the story at page 1485; that a disguised party cut her hair off and put some tar on her head, but she was not further injured. Of course it was a most unworthy course of conduct to pursue. My Lords, I am glad to be informed that the fact is that this incident did not in any way mar the prospects, matrimonial or otherwise, of Rubina Murphy, for she was soon afterwards married, I believe within a few days, to a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary, and I hope she has found a good husband and is leading a happy life.

The next is Mr. John O'Connor, a member of Parlia-John O'Connor. ment. There is no evidence against him either of speeches or of acts, except the evidence relating to the

incident at Cork, to which I have already adverted, and which calls at this stage for no further reference. He is shown to have visited some persons in Cork Prison. Nothing further is to be said about him.

M. Harris. The next is Mr. Matthew Harris. My Lords, Mr. Matthew Harris is now an old man, and he undoubtedly had been connected long ago with the Fenian movement, and the principal accusation against him is in relation to three speeches, I think, which he made. The one is a speech known as "the Partridge speech," delivered in Galway on the 24th October 1880, as to which it was alleged that Mr. Parnell was present at it, and it is put as an accusation against Mr. Parnell that he stood by and heard that speech delivered without any reprehension. My Lords, the fact is, as was proved by the Government shorthand-writer in what has been called the State Trial, that Mr. Parnell was not present when that speech was delivered. Mr. Parnell will tell you the same. But more, when the speech, reprehensible as it unquestionably was, was delivered, it was promptly denounced then and there by the chairman, Mr. Tierney, a merchant. Moreover, Mr. Harris himself proceeded, at the end of the meeting, to withdraw, and to apologise for having made it, and he explained that what he meant to convey was, not that he was justifying violence or outrage committed on landlords, but that in the old days when he had been a member of a great organisation, he had gone about and had exerted himself to save lives and avert danger from the landlords and land agents, and he added, with some bitterness, that his efforts to save them had not been recognised by milder and more humane conduct on their part; and then, on another occasion, that is to say, seven days later, on the 31st October 1881, at Loughglyn, he again referred to the

subject, and again endeavoured to undo any mischievous effects that might have followed from 'it. M. Harris.

My Lords, I have already dealt with what his conduct was in relation to the Birmingham Farm, from which Birmingham had been evicted, first taken by Hynes, surrendered by Hynes, and afterwards taken by the unhappy man Dempsey, and I pointed out yesterday that in relation to this he had, after the Murty Hynes incident, taken no part whatever in relation to it. He had later on, on the 7th April 1881, at Carnagh, made a speech in which he referred in very harsh, and I will add ungallant, terms to Mrs. Blake of Renvyle. I do not defend the prudence or propriety of that speech, but I would only say that if the account put before me, which your Lordships will probably hear in part given by witnesses in the box, of the state of this lady's tenantry, and her conduct in relation to them, is correct, it certainly is not to be wondered that her conduct was animadverted upon.

I think the only other speech which is referred to is on the 25th March 1881, at Killimore, where he makes a speech about land-grabbing; but I am not aware that it is suggested that any consequences of any serious kind followed from that speech.

Now, my Lords, I think I have mentioned, with two exceptions, the whole of the evidence pointing to the conduct of Mr. Matthew Harris. Those two exceptions are, first, the statement which your Lordships will find on page 2788, that he was seen in company, in April 1882, with a person then going by the name of Thompson, but who was, as suggested, a man called Tynan, described and identified as No. 1. My Lords, I am instructed that that is an absolute and entire mistake. Mr. Matthew Harris will tell you



M. Harris. that this suggestion has no foundation whatever in fact.

The man Thompson has been on more than one occasion referred to. I do not know whether your Lordships can recall him. In truth, this Thompson was not Tynan at all, but an entirely different person, as your Lordships will hear from more than one witness.

The only other item to which I have to make a passing reference—I did refer to it before—were the documents put in which have been referred to for brevity's sake as "the Matthew Harris documents." I have not read them. I am not counsel for Mr. Matthew Harris. My learned friend Mr. Lockwood, will deal with them as far as he thinks it important to do. I have only heard their general description, and that general description does not warrant any importance being in any way attached to their character.

T. Harrington.

The next case is the case of Mr. Timothy Harrington, a member of Parliament, and also a member of the Irish bar. Apart from the evidence of the informer, Thomas O'Connor, there is no evidence against him whatever. Your Lordships will find in the case of the witness Hagney, at page 615, that Mr. Timothy Harrington is shown to have tried to stop this boycotting. In the case of the witness Honan, at page 666, your Lordships will also find evidence that Mr. Harrington tried to stop boycotting in his case. And, apart from the evidence of Thomas O'Connor, the informer, the only remaining evidence is (I have not even inquired, and I do not know whether it is correct or not, and I do not stop for the moment to inquire) the evidence of Mrs. Donoghue, at page 1754, that Mr. Harrington paid in 1882 for the support of certain suspects who were imprisoned at Tralee.

Now, my Lords, I must say a word about the man Thomas O'Connor. His statement was, so far as Mr. Harrington was concerned, your Lordships will recollect it, that Mr. Harrington paid a visit to Killientierna, or Currow, in March of 1881, upon the occasion of an election of some guardians of the poor; that he, O'Connor, had never spoken to Mr. Harrington before (I do not know that he had even seen him before), but his statement—his almost incredible statement—was that in the open street, in company with one or two others, who were also strangers apparently to Mr. Harrington, Mr. Harrington told these young men that they were to go about at night, I think, to voters who had not promised to vote for the popular candidate, that they were not to do them much harm, but that they were just to frighten them sufficiently to induce them to vote for the popular candidate. They were not to spare the persons whom they honoured with their visit, but they were to take care and not kill them.

T. Harrington and the  
Informer  
O'Connor.

On the face of it, my Lords, the statement is ludicrous in the extreme. He went on further to say that he was to be paid for this, or that they were to be paid for this; that after the election was over, they went to Tralee; that Mr. Timothy Harrington said they ought to be ashamed of themselves, and to go off about their business; but that at a later period some mysterious person came and gave some money to one or other of them, which was distributed as payment for those nocturnal visits. My Lords, the story from beginning to end is a most complete and absolute fabrication. But he did not stop there. The brother of this O'Connor, as I am informed, a respectable young man, the informer being the ne'er-do-well of the family, was the secretary of the local branch of the League, and O'Connor deposed

T. Harrington and the  
Informer  
O'Connor.

that a letter had come from Mr. Harrington from the central branch in Dublin, complaining of some action of that local branch, saying that the Central League could not authorise or recognise their proceedings, and declining to give any grants through their medium, giving as the reason (as your Lordships will find was given by Mr. Harrington in many previous cases), that the state of the district was so disturbed, that the central branch did not believe that the local branch was exerting itself (that is what is implied ; I will read the letter in a moment) as it ought to do, against outrage. But he alleged that accompanying this letter was another letter, in which Mr. Timothy Harrington, writing on the official paper of the Land League, said that the true reason why grants were withheld, was because the Land League branch was not sufficiently active in the propagation of crime in Ireland. I will read the letter, which is forthcoming ; the apocryphal letter, naturally, is not :—

"The Irish National League,  
43 O'Connell Street, Upper Dublin,

"Mr. John O'Connor, Currow,                      5th February 1886.  
Scartaglen.

"DEAR SIR—At the last meeting of the organising committee of the National League I laid before them your application on behalf of the evicted tenants, Mary Russell, Mary Butler, and Michael Riordan.

"I regret to say that the organising committee found themselves compelled to refuse a grant, owing to the very disturbed and lawless state of the county of Kerry at the present time. The committee decided upon sending no grant to those districts where continual disturbance has been kept up. I do not wish you to understand that they believe the branch of the National League is in any way associated with lawless outrages, but they wish to save the general organisation from even the suspicion of sending funds to places where outrages of this kind have been occurring, and they regard this step as necessary for the safety and character of the organisation

at the present time, and have directed me to communicate their views to the secretaries who have made application.—Yours faithfully,  
 T. HARRINGTON, *Hon. Sec.*

T. Harrington and the Informer O'Connor.

My Lords, is it credible? Is it not, on the face of it, without Mr. Harrington's denial, a story to which no sensible man can for a moment give credence. But there is more to be said about O'Connor. I have so much to say still to your Lordships that I cannot go with that elaborateness, which if it were an important incident in the case I should feel compelled to do, into the story that he told. Your Lordships will have evidence before you, but I wish to call attention to a statement communicated to us, and upon which, I presume, your Lordships, if my information is correct, will see proper to take some steps. I am told that this man O'Connor, after he gave his evidence in London, became ill. He professed to be a Catholic, and sent for a Catholic priest. He was supposed to be dangerously ill. He was a man, as we noticed at the time in the box, obviously in very bad health. He then desired to make, and did make, a sworn statement. He sent for a solicitor, or a solicitor was sent for, at the instance of this Catholic priest. The name of this solicitor is, I understand, Mr. Biggan, and I understood also, from the communication which Mr. Biggan made to Mr. Lewis, to whom he sent a copy of this statement, that a copy had also been sent to your Lordships. I do not know whether that is so or not.

(The President) That is so, with a statement that he should communicate it to both parties, of which we approved.

(Sir C. Russell) I did not know the tenor of the communication to your Lordships at all.

(The President) We were informed it had been

T. Harrington and the  
Informer  
O'Connor.

communicated to both the parties, and we left it to be dealt with by the parties as they thought fit.

(Sir C. Russell) I was not aware of that at all. All my client instructs me about it is that this gentleman, Mr. Biggan, thought it right to send him a copy of the communication, and added that he had sent one to your Lordships. I did not know whether it would be communicated to the other side or not; but it obviously is desirable that that matter should be cleared up, and that your Lordships should see this man in the box, and know the truth of the matter.

But already we have under his own hand a statement, the seriousness of which does not begin and end with him only—I mean the letter which he wrote to his brother at the time that he was in London, and which letter was forwarded by that brother to Mr. Harrington. Your Lordships will recollect this witness's own story. That he wrote to Mr. Houston, of the so-called Loyal and Patriotic Union (or to the secretary of the Loyal and Patriotic Union) for some literature, in order that he might disseminate it; that he afterwards put himself in communication with Mr. Walker. I am taking the man's statements—very likely they may have been untrue—that he got in answer to that application certain literature; that then he proposed to give information; that he did, I think, to Mr. Shannon give some statement; and when he arrives in London, he writes to his brother, Mr. Pat O'Connor, the letter which your Lordships will find on page 1747, dated 3d December 1888.

"London, 3d December 1888.

"DEAR PAT—I am here in London since yesterday morning. I was in Dublin two days. I got myself summoned for *The Times*. I thought I could make a few pounds in the transaction."

My Lords, I am afraid there are a good many in-



dividuals who have made a few pounds in the transaction.

T. Harrington and the  
Informer  
O'Connor.

"I thought I could make a few pounds in the transaction, but I find I cannot, unless I would swear quare (queer) things. I am afraid they will send me to gaol, or at least give me nothing to carry me home. I would not bother with it at all, but my health was very bad when I was at home, and I thought I would take a short voyage and see a doctor at their expense. But instead of that doing me any good, it has made me worse a little. I will be examined to-morrow, Tuesday the 4th. Get some daily paper, the *Freeman*, and see how it will be on it. You need not mind replying to this, as I am leaving this house as soon as I am examined, which won't be longer than to-morrow, Tuesday. Whatever way it will end do not blame me for it. I thought to do some good, but I fear I cannot, but harm. Tell Martin to have 30s. out of the bank, as I fear I will have to send for the cost if he has not it, after the fair I may not need it, but I am afraid I may. I will write again to-morrow night, or at furthest on Wednesday, if I am alive and at liberty."

What the queer things that he was asked to swear were he told us. He told us that he was pressed (I am not putting it too strongly) to say whether he could mention any facts to implicate Mr. Parnell or the leaders of this movement, or anybody in this movement. His answers on page 1747 are a little instructive, beginning at Q. 31,985. He refers to having seen a man called Walker, a name which your Lordships will recognise.

"Was that the first time you saw him? (A.) No, but that is the first time I knew his name. (Q.) When did you see him first? (A.) When I came to Dublin. (Q.) Were you asked by him whether you could or could not say anything to incriminate the popular leaders in Ireland? (A.) He asked me to state everything I could, and not leave anything back. (Q.) Were you not asked whether you could incriminate any of the popular leaders in Ireland? (A.) No, I do not think he did. (Q.) Will you swear you were not? (A.) He told me to swear everything, and not to leave anything back, no matter what it was. (Q.) Were you

T. Harrington and the Informer O'Connor. asked to tell 'queer things'? Take care, O'Connor. (A.) What is meant by 'queer things'? (Q.) Were you asked to tell 'queer things'? (A.) Well, he told me to tell everything I knew. (Q.) Were you asked to tell 'queer things'? I use that phrase on purpose. Answer, sir, you are on your oath. (A.) I do not know how I will answer. (Q.) Were you asked to tell queer things? Ay or no? (A.) Well, I understood that he forced me rather hard. (Q.) You understood that he forced you rather hard? (A.) Yes. (Q.) Was that to try and fix criminality upon some of the Irish members? (A.) Well, it was not just; I told him that I wanted to get out of the thing altogether, and to leave my house. (Q.) When he forced you rather hard, was it to try and get you to fix criminality upon some of the Irish members? Ay or no? (A.) I think not; I do not remember what it was. (Q.) What was it he forced you hard about? (A.) Oh! about how much I knew about the moonlighting, or about Mr. Harrington. He said I I should know more about Mr. Harrington than that, and that I surely did when I knew that much, and that I ought to tell it. (Q.) Do you say Mr. Harrington was the only name he mentioned? (A.) I do not remember that he mentioned any one else," and so on.

My Lords, I dismiss this case by pointing out the difficulties, the hardship positively, inflicted upon men engaged in public life, as these men before your Lordships are and have been, in being exposed to defamation of their character, supported by such corrupt and such rotten testimony as this, of this man who, writing to his brother in the intimacy of their close relationship, tells him he comes to London thinking he may get some money out of *The Times*; who tells him he is afraid he cannot get money out of *The Times* unless he say "quare things"; who is afraid he will have to go back penniless unless he says "quare things"; who comes into the box and says the "quare things" one day, and when he has left the box—I do not know whether paid or not—after he has got such money as was to come to him for his attendance here, then upon his

oath, and when he finds himself in a state of bad health, makes a declaration denying the truth of that which was put forward as reliable evidence.

T. Harrington and the Informer O'Connor.

I could examine this man's evidence at greater length. I do not propose to do so. I may point out one of the queer things he is said to have done was helping the reinstatement of Mrs. Horan, with reference to which, from the dates he gives, it is impossible he could have taken part. However, it is really unimportant to dwell upon small trivial incidents of that kind. I shall have later, when I have examined in full the remaining evidence which bears upon the American branch of the case, and which bears upon the letters, to contrast the grave, the serious, the far-reaching defamatory statements which are contained in these libels; to show your Lordships how utterly they fall short of any of those charges, and how completely—I do not hesitate to say it at this moment—the charges themselves have in their main substance and character crumbled and fallen to pieces by the weight of the reckless extravagance which has throughout characterised them.

I find, my Lords, that there are still some members that I have not referred to. One is Mr. T. D. Sullivan, T. D. Sullivan. once Mayor of Dublin, and for many years proprietor of *The Nation*. Mr. Sullivan is a man universally respected, I may say by all classes in Ireland; it is a rare thing to say perhaps of a popular leader. Against him there is not a scintilla of evidence from beginning to end. I think it right to tell your Lordships something about Mr. T. D. Sullivan. The late Mr. A. M. Sullivan, well known to the members of the bar, was associated with Mr. T. D. Sullivan, the present accused, in the management and proprietorship of *The Nation* newspaper. My Lords, the course that *The*

*Nation* newspaper has pursued with reference to public movements is one that must be, and ought to be drawn to your Lordships' attention, and will be proved in the box by Mr. T. D. Sullivan. When that mistaken and condemnable movement, as I believe it, the Fenian movement, gathered strength in Ireland, Mr. A. M. Sullivan and Mr. T. D. Sullivan were earnest in opposition to it and in condemnation of it persistently and consistently in the columns of *The Nation*. For that course of conduct they incurred a large measure of popular odium. They were held up in the columns of the paper of that wretched man Richard Pigott to public obloquy as informers to the Castle; but undeterred by any such attacks they pursued consistently the course which I have suggested. Mr. A. M. Sullivan and Mr. T. D. Sullivan both were active members of the Irish party, and, so far as I know, I believe there is no act in the public or the private life of either of those men for which the families of either of them, or the friends of either of them, need blush or hang their heads.

O'Brien. Of Mr. William O'Brien I have already spoken. Your Lordships will see him in the box.

O'Brien. Of Mr. P. O'Brien, member of Parliament, one fact has been proved against him, and I admit one fact of consequence, not in connection with these charges, nor with the Irish movement directly, but, as your Lordships will recollect,—the publication which he made in Liverpool in reference to the manipulation of the jury lists. I wish to distinguish. So far as his publication consisted of an explanation and an exposure of the fact that there was a systematised course of jury-packing in the course of the trials that took place in Dublin, I say he was perfectly within his right in publishing it, and in exposing it. I say equally

he was in the wrong, and I do not defend or excuse him; he is not my client, and I know not what he will say, if he is called into the box, about it; I say equally he was indefensible and inexcusable, if he did publish that slip of paper which your Lordships may recollect was annexed to the analysis of the jury panels, and which undoubtedly was intended, or if not intended, certainly was calculated to expose to odium the particular set of jurors mentioned in the analysis. But I think your Lordships will see there is a broad, a clear, and an intelligible distinction between the two. I have had no communication with Mr. O'Brien. As I have said, I am not his counsel, and I know not what Mr. O'Brien will say in reference to that second head of the charge against him. But I would again remind your Lordships that for this offence he was unquestionably found guilty, and has suffered the penalty of the law.

My Lords, the only remaining member of Parliament (and it will be with some sense of relief that I have to say to your Lordships that I have now got to the end of the consideration of this part of the case) is Mr. John Barry, as to whom I am not aware that there is one particle of evidence of one single act done or one single speech delivered in the slightest or faintest degree of an incriminatory character. If I am wrong I should be very glad to be corrected, and would not complain of being interrupted.

And so, my Lords, I have ended my consideration of the evidence as it seems to be pointed against particular members of Parliament.

My Lords, I omitted to supplement my observations in reference to the Horan cheque by two, which I think of some consequence. The first is I draw your Lord-



ships' attention to the circumstances under which that letter appears, and from whom it appears. As Mr. Soames told us, it comes from, and is put into his possession by Phillips, the accountant employed for the purpose of keeping the accounts, the disbursements, of the League. He therefore had the opportunity of seeing what was going on there, and obviously had access to the documents of the League. I do not stop to dwell upon the fact that he appears to have dishonestly used his position of trust for the purpose of carrying off and of handing or, I know not whether of selling, to Mr. Soames documents which belonged to and relate to the business of his employers. I have also to call your Lordships' attention to the fact that during the very time at which this cheque was given there was the man Farragher, whom I have classed amongst the informer witnesses, and who had been in the employment of the League for a considerable time, by his own account; and I draw your Lordships' attention to these circumstances, in order to justify and build up the argument I was addressing to your Lordships, in order to show that this, as I think, the character of the application itself establishes, was an isolated and unusual transaction.

## XIX.

### THE AMERICAN CONNECTION

I now come to the American branch of the question ; and, in connection with that American branch I think it will be convenient to weave into the narrative, so that your Lordships may have it connected with reference to the story of the American conventions, the story told by Le Caron as to the action of the secret body with which he was associated. This American branch of the question cannot fail to raise in your Lordships' minds and the minds of thoughtful persons some very grave considerations.

The population of America, in that vast continent is a community reaching the figures of between 60,000,000 and 70,000,000 of human beings ; of that number some 15,000,000 or 16,000,000 are Irish, or of Irish descent. How comes it that, at least until comparatively recent days, that vast multitude of persons were imbued, as undoubtedly they were imbued, with deep feelings of resentment to the government of the land they had left ? That it was so is a fact, a pitiable fact. My Lords, the explanation is to be found in the story of that misunderstanding, misgovernment, misrule with which I have been obliged to trouble you. Emigration from Ireland has been, not the voluntary and healthy exodus of a people seeking in fresh fields of enterprise new

The  
American  
Conne-  
tion and  
Le Caron.

Irish Emi-  
gration.

Irish Emi-  
gration.

careers in life, new fields for profitable employment of their industrious labour, in great part at least it has not been of that character; they have felt, and they have had cause to feel, that a great part of the emigration from Ireland, especially in its earlier years, has not been voluntary emigration; that they have been deported, not emigrated; that they have been driven from the country to which they were heartily attached.

My Lords, any one who has visited America, and who has had the singular pleasure of sailing up that noble bay which leads to New York, and of passing, before he landed, under Brooklyn Bridge, sees a sight which, if he be an Irishman, fills him with some humiliation and certainly tends to sadden the mind, and take away that feeling of pleasurable exhilaration with which one looks forward to the contemplation of new and unknown scenes. For on the hillside of New York his attention is drawn to a collection of huts as miserable as any to be seen—I have seen them myself—as miserable as any to be seen in Galway or Mayo. What are they? What is their history? What purpose have they served? My Lords, they have served as squatting refuges for the wretched creatures who have been landed upon the hospitable—for they have been hospitable shores to the Irish race—on the hospitable shores of America, but who have arrived penniless, unprovided for, with no provision for their employment, and who have been compelled to seek refuge in these wretched huts until some kind of honest employment can be found for them.

The whole story of emigration is enough to account for the feeling with which it is regarded by a large mass of the population of Ireland. I have referred to these squatter huts. I might refer to the stories told to this

day of the hospitals of New York, of the wards ; some of them named after landlords from whose estates men and women and children have been driven ; named after those landlords because of the deaths, the disease, the misery, that have been imported into them.

Irish Emi-  
gration.

My Lords, the Irish are mainly an agricultural population ; yet so little forethought for their future was shown, so little consideration for their future lives, that in the absence of any location where such agricultural knowledge as they possessed might be utilised, they have in the main gravitated to and been found in the large towns.

My Lords, their exodus has been like that of the Israelites when they were seeking to escape from the Egyptian bondage. They have, like them, made their way to "a good land and a large"; but there was no Moses to guide them ; and to them America has not proved "a land flowing with milk and honey"; for as to the great proportion of them, their lot has been hard. The story of emigration of those days, and even of recent times, has other, and even graver aspects ; the demoralisation of youth ; the loss of that chiefest treasure to many a guileless girl ; the ill-provision in emigrant ships of former days, when inspection was not as it has been in recent times, emigration in rotten ships, such as too often proved the coffins and graves of intending emigrants.

My Lords, it is not remarkable from these considerations that under such conditions as these, and with such associations as these facts recall, that the Irish should look with distrust upon emigration, and should have brought with them to America feelings not kindly to the government which they believed had driven them away. Their emigration

Irish Emi-  
gration.

has been mainly neither the emigration of the family group, nor of the village community ; but it has been the emigration of the unit of the family, of the young man or the young girl, away from the influence of friends away from the influence of family, and the community amongst which they lived. And therefore it is not remarkable that they have not yet achieved that position which their energy and their intelligence, I hope, will accomplish for them. They are to-day, I regret to say it, too much the Gibeonites in the labour theatre of the world.

My Lords, in these considerations is it to be wondered at that the Irish should have entertained the strong and resentful feelings which unquestionably they have ? Nay, is it not remarkable, as I shall develop to your Lordships later, in view of these considerations, that under impulses and teachings for which I take credit on behalf of those I represent, they have in these later times linked their strength, given their money, combined their energies to ameliorating the condition of their kindred in Ireland by open methods of constitutional redress. My Lords, I could not better express the feeling which was entertained during the Fenian movement in America, than by recalling the celebrated expression of one of the distinguished children of Ireland at that time, for I am happy to say that Ireland has contributed to America distinguished men, and among them several of the Signatories of the Declaration of Independence. She has given statesmen, generals, soldiers to the American army ; and one of those, General Sheridan, whose genius is described by Lord Wolseley as one of the most remarkable the world has known, is reported to have said at that time : “ An American by birth, I love liberty ; an Irishman by descent, I hate



oppression; and if I were in Ireland, I should be a Fenian." This feeling was shown in that movement. <sup>Irish Emigration.</sup> It was shown in their joining in the Canadian Raid. It was shown in their being the main support in men and in money of the Fenian movement; and I think nothing is so remarkable, and I will add so gratifying, as to know that the Fenian force of Irish-Americans, which at the lowest computation amounted to between 200,000 and 300,000, had in the years 1886-87 dwindled in the Clan-na-Gael Association to between 20,000 and 30,000. My Lords, it is the boast, and it is the justifiable boast, of Mr. Parnell, that he, with the assistance notably of Mr. Davitt, has been the first man who has ever got the Irish-American people to combine and to lend their assistance in a movement that was constitutional, and that was within the law.

I must trouble your Lordships at some length with this history, because of its importance, and because, in the account of the incidents to which it relates, without much addition from me, the story and the vindication of Mr. Parnell's policy will be told.

My Lords, Mr. Davitt paid the first visit to America, <sup>Davitt's Visit, 1878.</sup> in relation to the movement which afterwards became known by the name of the Land League movement, in 1878; and I will read to you in this connection the published documents.

This was published in the *New York World* in July 1882, but it related to events in 1878, and I will only read to you one passage from it. Mr. Davitt says:—

"When I was in prison I spent my time thinking of what plan could be proposed which would unite all Irishmen upon some one common ground. I saw that the movements for the independence of Ireland had failed for two reasons: first, that there had never been one in which the people were united. Second, because the

movements had been wholly sentimental. I saw that for Irishmen to succeed they must be united, and that they must have a practical issue to put before Englishmen, and the world at large. Sentiment cannot be relied upon to move neighbouring nations, and when changes of great political importance, involving an alteration in the policy of a country like England, conservative, and somewhat slow to move, are to be brought about, there must be something practical in the issue put forward. I saw all this, and I made up my mind that the only issue upon which Home Rulers, Nationalists, Obstructionists, and each and every shade of opinion existing in Ireland, could be united, was the Land Question. I at first proposed my plan to leaders of the Nationalists" (Nationalists, my Lord, at that time meant, in 1878, the physical force party, or principally so) "when a short time out of prison, but they refused to have anything to do with constitutional agitation. Among nations of the present day secret political associations are an anomaly.

"If the weak have a just cause they can, by presenting its claims to recognition, force the strong to grant them justice. They can do this purely as the result of public opinion; in other words, influencing the party of the strong in their favour by winning public opinion on their side. Now, it must be perfectly apparent to every one that if you wish to reach public opinion and to influence it, you must do everything openly. The converse of this would be so absurd that it is scarcely worth discussing. A secret society then makes the use of the only weapon of the weak, if not impossible. exceedingly difficult. I therefore resolved that any new plan in connection with Ireland should not be placed for operation in the hands of any one party, although I was willing, if the Nationalists chose to adopt it as a new departure, to let them inaugurate it. They refused, however. I visited personally every man who was at all prominent in connection with Irish affairs, and in order to find out the state of feeling here, I came to this country upon a lecturing tour. I went all through, and satisfied myself that the issue was one which would be adopted by the Irish in America, More than that, I convinced myself that the issue was one which would command the respect of the Americans themselves."

One other thing in this connection I must also read in the same publication, and referring to the same period; it is not long, and I should like, in order to

make my statement quite complete, to be allowed to read it. The propositions which he thought ought to be insisted upon, were seven.

"1. The first and indispensable requisite in a representative of Ireland in the Parliament of England to be a public profession of his belief in the unalienable right of the Irish people to self-government, and recognition of the fact that want of self-government is the chief want of Ireland.

"2. An exclusive Irish representation, with the view of exhibiting Ireland to the world in the light of her people's opinions and national aspirations, together with an uncompromising opposition to the Government upon every prejudiced or coercive policy.

"3. A demand for immediate improvement of the land system by such a thorough change as would prevent the peasantry of Ireland from being its victims in the future. This change to form the introduction to a system of small proprietorships similar to what at present obtains in France, Belgium, and Prussia. Such land to be purchased or held directly from the State. To ground this demand upon the reasonable fact that, as the land of Ireland formerly belonged to the people (being but nominally held in trust for them by chiefs or heads of clans for that among other purposes), it is the duty of the Government to give compensation to the landlords for taking back that which was bestowed upon their progenitors after being stolen from the people, in order that the State can again become the custodian of the land for the people-owners.

"4. Legislation for the encouragement of Irish industries; development of Ireland's natural resources; substitution, as much as practicable, of cultivation for grazing; reclamation of waste land; protection of Irish fisheries; and improvement of peasant dwellings.

"5. Assimilation of the county to the borough franchise, and reform of the grand jury laws; as also laws affecting convention in Ireland.

"6. A national solicitude on the question of education by vigorous efforts for improving and advancing the same, together with every precaution to be taken against it being made an anti-national one.

"7. The right of the Irish people to carry arms."

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

So much for Mr. Davitt's first visit. Mr. Parnell's visit began in the year 1879 and ended early in 1880.

By the end of 1879-80 the policy, the active policy as I may properly describe it, pursued in Parliament by Mr. Parnell and his followers from 1875, had already begun to inspire in the minds of multitudes of the Irish people the hope and the belief, the growing belief, that from Parliament much good might be attained. If your Lordships ask for proof of that, I would refer you to that remarkable document which is set out at page 2470. I mean the report, the secret report, of John Devoy, who, in company with one General Millen, I think the name was, visited Ireland and reported to the secret organisation in America the state of the Fenian party in Ireland. I do not propose to read that document, but I would summarise it thus :—

He records the discord among the Fenian body owing to conflicting claims to leadership on the part, on the one hand, of the Stephens party in the Supreme Council, and of the action of O'Donovan Rossa and his friends and his adherents. He records the fact of the expulsion in 1877 of various former members of this Secret Society in Ireland, because of their adhesion to the Home Rule movement. He speaks of a considerable sum of money having been sent to Ireland for the purchase of arms, large sums of money. I may say in passing that is in conflict with another statement (that of Delaney) made on that subject. He speaks of the hairbrained persistence in a certain section of that body in the belief that it is a scheme of arms and insurrection, and in effect adds, that speaking of the movement as a whole, it is practically in a state of collapse and disorganisation, and he adds what is not unimportant, that

he believes the county it was most powerful in was the county of Mayo.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

My Lords, Mr. Parnell paid his visit at the date I have told your Lordships. He was at a later date pressed to re-visit America.

I will read, my Lords, a little out of date, from the *Freeman's Journal*, 17th February 1881, a letter published in the *Irish World* and in the English press. Mr. Parnell begins that letter by acknowledging the receipt of a resolution passed at the meeting of the National League in Ireland, requesting him to proceed to America. After acknowledging the resolution it proceeds :—

“Paris, 13th February 1881.

“To the Irish National Land League.

“GENTLEMEN—I have been honoured by the receipt of a resolution adopted at your meeting of the 8th instant requesting me to proceed at once to America, with the object of securing the sympathy of the American people, and the co-operation of the Irish nation there. After full and grave consideration of your resolution and of the general situation, and due consultation with friends whose opinions are of great value, I have decided that it is my duty to remain in Ireland during the present crisis, and this for reasons which I will shortly detail to you.

“Our movement in America, although of great importance and capable of immense development, depends entirely upon the stand which is made in Ireland. If we are worthy of the occasion here, the American people and the Irish nation in America will give us proportionate sympathy. If the spirit and courage of our people at home be maintained, the resources of the whole Irish race abroad will be at our disposal; while if there is the slightest flinching or reaction in Ireland it will produce disastrous results in America. Nor can I agree with you that for the remainder of the present session very little is to be expected from Parliamentary action. The expelled Irish members have almost unanimously decided to remain in their places and offer every resistance which the forms of the House of Commons still permit to the passage of the Coercion and Arms Bills. In this resolution I fully concurred.



Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

"The result of the renewed exertions of the party since the *coup d'état* and the adoption of the gagging resolution has been so far most encouraging. Moreover, it would be scarcely fair of me to leave the party to face the uphill work entailed upon them, and I think I can be of some service during the passage of the Land Bill in pointing out in what respects it may fall short of a final settlement of the Land Question, should it fail to offer an adequate solution. The Government of England having adopted the rule of coercion and intimidation against our people at home and their representatives in Parliament, and having practically attempted to drive both one and the other outside the limits of the Constitution by the use of unconstitutional and illegal means in Parliament and the country, two courses appeared open to us. The first, that the Irish members should retire in a body from the House of Commons, and announce to their constituents that the constitutional weapon of Parliamentary representation had been snatched from their hands, and that nothing remained but sullen acquiescence or an appeal to force in opposition to that force which had been used against us. The second and only other alternative appeared to be that we should steadfastly labour on, deepening the lines and widening the area of our agitation, appealing to the masses of the population of England and Scotland, who are much less represented in the House of Commons than are the masses in Ireland. Appealing, I say, against the territorialism and shopocracy which dominate Parliament, to the working-men and agricultural labourers of Britain, who verily have no interest in the misgovernment and persecution of Ireland. I have dismissed the first of these courses from consideration, but the second alternative presents to us many elements of hope and ultimate success. As I have said, Parliament is at present governed by the landlords, manufacturers, and shopkeepers of Great Britain. At election times the springs are set in motion by the wire-pullers of the two political parties, and the masses of the electors are driven to the polling booths to register the decrees of some caucus with place and power, and not the good of the people as its object. Public opinion in England is also deliberately and systematically perverted with regard to Ireland. But a vigorous agitation in England and Scotland would change all this. The near approach of the household suffrage in the counties—a practical certainty before the next general election—will sound the doom of the English land system, while the starting of a working-man's or agricultural

labourer's candidate in every British constituency would soon bring Parnell's  
House of Commons Radicalism to its senses. A juncture between Visit,  
the English Democracy and Irish Nationalism upon the basis of the 1879-80.  
restoration of Ireland's right to make her own laws, the overthrow  
of territorialism in both countries, and the enfranchisement of labour  
from crushing taxes for the maintenance of standing armies and  
navies, would prove irresistible, would terminate the strife of cen-  
turies, and secure lasting friendship, based on mutual interests and  
confidence, between the two nations. I would say in conclusion  
that there is nothing in recent events, or in the coming measure of  
coercion, to compel the Irish people to modify in the slightest degree  
their action of open organisation and passive resistance. All  
coercion directed against a nation must work rather by intimidation  
than by its enforcement, since from the nature of the case it can  
only be applied to a very limited number of persons out of the  
mass it is intended to terrorise. The Government will rely much  
upon the intimidation produced by the first arrests, but if the gaps  
are all filled, and the ranks closed, in all probability no second  
attempt will be made to break them. I have noticed that a pro-  
position has been made to supply the place of the present open  
organisation by secret committees. I could not approve of such a  
course, and for many reasons, nor do I think it would have the  
slightest chance of success. The Land League is not engaged in  
any illegal enterprise, and it is a matter of notoriety that a special  
jury of the city of Dublin, after a careful investigation extending  
over many days, by a majority of ten to two, declared the organisa-  
tion to be perfectly legal and constitutional. I do not believe the  
arrests will be numerous, although probably a widespread system  
of terrorism by means of warning conveyed to individuals through  
the police will be adopted. Disregard these threats, let no man  
leave his post, continue your organisation as before, and have others  
ready to take the place of those who may be arrested. By this  
policy of passive endurance the Irish people will command the  
respect of the world, and will prove themselves worthy of freedom.

"To the tenant farmers I will say that theirs is now a position  
of great responsibility.

"Upon their action during the next few months probably  
depends the future of Ireland for a generation. Great exertions  
have been made for them, the sympathies of America have been  
enlisted, and practical help is pouring in, and will continue to pour

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

in, from that country. Michael Davitt has manfully returned to face the horrors of penal servitude, and many others in every part of Ireland are willing to face imprisonment for their sake. The tenant farmers are not called upon to make great sacrifices, or to run much risk themselves. They are asked to refuse to pay unjust rents, and not to take farms from which others have been evicted for such refusal. If they collapse and start back at the first pressure, they will show themselves unworthy of all that has been done for them during the past eighteen months, they will prove to the world that they are fit only for the lot of slavery which has been theirs, and that oppression and tyranny should be their normal condition. If, on the other hand, they remember our precepts, and bear themselves as men willing to suffer a little for the good of all, they will make for themselves a name in Irish history, and their children may speak proudly of them as the precursors of Irish liberty. I have every confidence that they will be staunch, and that the spirit which has been created will survive every persecution and outlive temporary coercion.

"The honour of Ireland is in the keeping of her six hundred thousand tenant farmers, and I ask them to preserve the union and organisation which have already gained such great results. If they do this and persist in their refusal to pay unjust rents, and in their refusal to take farms from which others have been unjustly evicted, a brilliant victory and the peace and prosperity of our country will be their near and certain reward.—I am, gentlemen, yours faithfully,

"CHARLES STEWART PARNELL."

I am not concerned at this moment to enter into an elaborate justification of this policy, though I think I could successfully do it. What I am at present concerned upon is, to fix the attention of the court on the central idea of the policy which Mr. Parnell is there propounding. He disclaims resort to physical force, and the keynote of the policy is this: appeal to the people of England, not to classes, but to the people of England; and he points out, what again and again he afterwards, and others, pointed out, that between the people of England and the Irish people there is no just cause of

quarrel, or of difference, and no conflicting interests. He holds the people of England, who in bygone days of misgovernment were not their own masters, not accountable for that past misgovernment and misrule, and he believes that, by reaching the mind and enlightening the intelligence of the people of England, it can be brought home to the masses of those people that it is the interest of England as well as the interest of Ireland that this, which he describes as "international strife of centuries," should be ended.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

My Lords, that is the policy which he has consistently pursued, which has already borne hopeful fruit ; for I say that to-day the Irish and the English people are brought closer together than they have ever been in the history of the last 100 years, and that has been because they have been appealed to, because that appeal has had earnest backing by earnest men in this country, in Scotland, and in Wales ; and that is the policy, the pith, the marrow of the policy which Mr. Parnell has always pursued.

My Lords, there is one notable fact which I must mention in relation to the first visit of Mr. Parnell. He delivered during a visit that was a brief one, for the urgency of the general election recalled him to Ireland early in 1880, altogether 60 speeches, and of those 60 speeches there is not one that the prosecution have thought right to call attention to except the Cincinnatti speech, the speech known by the name of the "Last Link Speech ;" and in connection with that speech the Attorney-General made a very remarkable statement. At page 221 he said :—

The "Last  
Link  
Speech."

"But for that speech Mr. Parnell could not have stirred one single step in America."

My Lords, the fact is that that was one of the very

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

last speeches which he did make out of 60. The statement therefore is entirely wide of the mark. Some of those earlier speeches I will presently call your attention to.

My Lords, I do not feel called upon to utter one single word of apology, even assuming that Mr. Parnell did make that speech *verbatim et literatim* as it is reported in one newspaper he did. As a matter of fact it is not so reported in other newspapers, to which attention will be called, and as a matter of fact Mr. Parnell is under the impression that he was misreported in the account of that speech as it appeared in the *Irish World*. In the reports of the local Cincinnati papers, as I am informed, at all events in some of them, that phrase nowhere occurs. But, as I say, I do not intend to offer one word of apology even if it had been said. Whatever Mr. Parnell's political views are, those are not what your Lordships are trying; this is not a court constituted for trying or judging or condemning political opinion. This is a tribunal supposed to be constituted to determine, ay or no, whether Mr. Parnell was in direct complicity with crime. But as I have alluded to that matter, I think I am justified in saying this: the Irish people have maintained, and will still continue to maintain, their claim to the natural right of making, in their own land, in an assembly of their own countrymen, laws which relate to their own local affairs; and if your Lordships will look at the history of every claim made in bygone times, in relation to the Grattan Parliament of 1782, in relation to the O'Connell movement of 1846, in relation to the Home Rule movement of 1870, in relation to the Home Rule scheme—that great policy of reconciliation as it was called of 1886—your Lordships will find that there is



no period in the history of their political movements in which the Irish people, or the Irish race in that greater Ireland beyond the seas, were not willing to accept that right in amity with the rest of the empire and under the Crown.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

My Lords, these speeches, which I desire to read fully to your Lordships, were made by Mr. Parnell during that tour. I have already given your Lordships some account of the way in which he was received. I have already shown you, in the cross-examination of the man Le Caron or Beach, that his statements that the audiences Mr. Parnell addressed, and the committees who prepared his reception in every place, were members of the *Clan-na-Gael*, or principals of the *Clan-na-Gael*, are entirely unfounded. Your Lordships will have further evidence about that, and you will find that politicians of all shades and opinions, politicians of all shades upon questions of Irish politics, judges, governors, mayors of towns, all joined in giving Mr. Parnell what was truly a national reception.

The three speeches to which I should desire specially to refer are ; one delivered on his arrival in New York, in Maddison Square, one he delivered in Boston, and one he delivered at Congress. I will read passages at least, from the first, although I feel reluctant to trouble your Lordships with reading the whole of it at this stage, but I will call your Lordships' attention to the mode in which Mr. Parnell was received.

I have got before me a statement of the executive committee who were appointed to make arrangements for his reception. I recognise the names of some of them as men of distinction ; my knowledge, however, extends only to a small number, but your Lordships will have evidence of those who know the names to

Reception  
Committee.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

prove the fact that, out of the entire number, not more than eight or ten were known to belong to, what I may call for brevity, the extreme section of the Irish American party, and the resolutions that were passed at the meeting to make arrangements, presided over by Dr. Maguire, who was moved to the chair on the motion of Chief Justice Alker, were in these terms. Judge Alker made a speech expressing himself in entire sympathy with the Irish land agitation, and these resolutions were adopted :—

“Resolved—In view of the fact that a great agitation exists in Ireland for the reform of the Land Laws, that such agitation is supported by a large and important section of the people of Ireland, of whom Mr. Charles Stewart Parnell is the acknowledged leader. The subject is well worthy of earnest consideration on the part of Irish American citizens and friends of human freedom, irrespective of nationality, in the United States. Resolved, further—That as the public press has announced that Mr. Charles Stewart Parnell is about to visit the United States to lay the case of the Irish tenant farmers, and a proposal for the reform of the system of land tenure, before the American people, with the view of securing their sympathy and support, it is the sense of this meeting that the Irish people of this city, and those who sympathised with them, should give him the opportunity he desires ; that, to carry out this object a suitable public hall should be engaged for an evening hereafter to be decided upon, so that Mr. Parnell may deliver an address or lecture stating the object of his coming, the aims and purposes of the Irish National Land League, and the manner in which American sympathisers are expected to help the movement. Resolved—That an executive committee be appointed, with power to add to its numbers, to carry out the objects before stated, to make all necessary arrangements, and that it be requested to invite the co-operation of the Irish National, Literary, Benevolent, and Temperance Societies of New York.”

Address of  
Citizens of  
New York.

My Lords, upon his arrival Mr. Parnell was presented with an address by the Hon. J. E. Develin, a gentleman who is described to me as Conservative in his politics,

and an eminent and respectable citizen of New York ;  
and the address, which I will now read to your Lord-  
ships, was presented to Mr. Parnell on behalf of the  
citizens of New York.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

"We bid you welcome to our shores, and implore 'God speed to your mission.' In these greetings and good wishes there is the conjoint expression of many peoples. The Irish element in our citizenship, with a characteristic pride of patriotism, give to you a heart-whole love for your manly Irishism, your unswerving devotion to Ireland's cause. The citizens of other foreign origin, recognising no circumscription of race, religion, or region when humanity is to be sustained and the cause of justice upheld, offer you their earnest sympathies in the battle for a nation's relief, while the Americans proper, regarding your proud American descent, claim a distributive share of the honour attaching to your public career, and join in paying tribute to your private worth. On all grounds representatives of all nationalities unite in this reception.

"It is not for us to enter into political disquisitions to-day, to trace effects to their cause, or mar the oneness of a welcoming demonstration by the introduction of topics which might alienate some amongst us. It is enough for our purpose that a nation is on the brink of famine through no fault of its own, and that you have come to us with the confiding endorsement of an afflicted people to plead their cause. Without entering into an examination of the landlord system of Ireland with its feudal associations and assumptions, we have sufficient matter for thought and exertion in the facts that the people are suffering in want of the bare necessities of life, that food and fuel and raiment are scant or unattainable, that famine impends, and that a recurrence of the fever graves is not an improbability, unless a generous aid interpose to arrest the progress of calamity. As we understand, sir, your mission is an exposition of the state of Ireland ; to tell of your own knowledge of the sufferings of the poor, to invoke remedial assistance for distress in the present, and to point out the means by which that distress may not be, as heretofore, a period almost of pecunial affliction. We await with anxiety your programme of action in these regards. It is due to you, however, to say in anticipation that we repudiate the communistic complexion sought to be placed upon your movement. Your policy, sir, has preceded you. Your

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

principles are appreciated. We hold that there is no ground for the imputation of communism in the advocacy of a people's right to a living from the land of their birth—the land whose productiveness is the proceed of the sweat of their face, the labour of their hands, and the exercise of their skill; and your best vindication personally, sir, is that, disregarding the selfish instincts of the order to which you belong, you have thrown yourself into the people's interests, holding that popular protection is paramount to class monopoly. All we can do in the present is to promise you the moral support of our sympathy, the material aid of our practical exertions here; and while we may not speak authoritatively for other states and cities, yet we have had sufficient foreshadowings to indicate that everywhere in this great land you will meet with a reception and response worthy of the high reputation which in your person has proved the attendant on private merit and the accompaniment of patriotic worth; and to justify the hope that on your return to the land of your love and labours you will take back with you the assured respect and confidence of the free people of this free land."

Now, my Lords, to say that that is a reception committee, that that is an address "bossed"—to use Le Caron's or Beach's expression—by this illegal secret society, is the sheerest absurdity and the sheerest nonsense.

My Lords, at present I will only trouble you with some passages from one speech which it is necessary, and I think desirable, that I should at this stage read, viz. the first speech that Mr. Parnell made at Maddison Square, in New York, on his arrival there.

This is a report from the *Irish World*, of the 4th of January 1880.

Maddison  
Square  
Speech.

"I have to thank you in the first place for the kind cordiality of your reception, and I have to apologise in advance for my imperfections, and to regret that the great cause which I stand here to-night to plead before the people of New York has not been entrusted to far abler and better hands. But, ladies and gentlemen, I fear not for the cause. Imperfect and inadequate as must be the way in which I shall place it before you, I feel confident that from

its greatness and its justice, it needs no effort on my part to set it before you in such a way as to have the heartiest sympathy of this great and free nation. The American people occupy to-day a proud position in respect to this question, a position which, as one who boasts of some American blood, I feel justly proud. And I am glad when I think I may have had some moral share in directing the attention of this country to our cause. The American nation has, by common consent, been made the arbitrator in this great struggle for land in Ireland. Within the last few days a most extraordinary occurrence has taken place—the landlords of Ireland, for the first time in their history, have recognised their true position as culprits, and have come before the bar of American public opinion to plead their cause as best they may. I rejoice that the pages of the *New York Herald* (at this point the speaker was interrupted by a storm of hisses lasting for some minutes). He continued: There is no necessity to hiss the *New York Herald*. It has certainly been indirectly of the greatest possible service to our cause. I repeat that I rejoice that its pages have been opened to the landlords' side of the question. I rejoice that a man of great ability like Mr. Kavanagh has come forward to make the best defence he can for the accursed system that prevails in Ireland. I think people in this country will now feel an interest in a question which they could not have felt upon a mere *ex parte* statement. And it is fitting that the people of America should know the very best that can be said of the landlords. Now I wish to explain very shortly our objects in visiting this country, and I may say that the intention we originally formed has been considerably modified by the pressure of circumstances. Originally we proposed only to address you on behalf of our political organisation, but the course of events in Ireland has culminated so rapidly—a terrible far and widespread famine is so imminent—that we felt constrained to abandon our original intention, and to leave ourselves open to receive from the people of America money for the purposes of our political organisation, and also money for the relief of the pressing distress in Ireland. We propose, then, to form two funds, one for the relief of distress, and the other for the purely political purpose of forwarding an organisation. These funds will be kept entirely distinct, so that the donors will be afforded the opportunity of doing as they please in the matter. It has been suggested by a very influential paper in this city that we ought to devote our

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.



Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

attention only to the relief of the distress, and that we should join the committee which has been proposed by the *New York Herald*, for the relief of distressed Irish landlords and the British Government in general.

"But if we accepted the very good advice that has been so charitably extended to us in the shape of words within the last few days, I am afraid we should incur the imputation of putting the cart before the horse. (A voice: 'The *Herald* is getting well paid.') The cause of the present distress is an unequal and artificial system of land tenure which prevails in Ireland. The effect of that cause is, of course, the distress, and while we take care to do the best we can—and the best we can will be but little—to relieve the distress, we must also take care that we take advantage of the unexampled opportunity which is now presented to us for the purpose of sweeping away the bad system of 1847 and subsequent years. When the great Irish famine took place America came forward first among the nations with unexampled liberality. But did the liberality prevent the famine? Did it prevent millions dying of starvation or the pestilence which followed? Did it prevent the banishment of many more millions? Did it prevent the scenes in Ireland in those years—the scenes on board the emigrant ships? No! No charity that can be given by America will avail to prevent Irish distress. That must be the duty of the British Government, and we must see that we shame the Government into a sense of its obligations. Where is the process of charity to end? Are we to be compelled continually every ten or twelve years to appear as mendicants before the world? Then I say to the people of this country: 'If you wish to rescue us from that position, help us in destroying the system which brings it on.' America subscribed, and subscribed liberally, in those years. The people of Ireland living in this country have been subscribing ever since. (A voice: 'It all goes to the landlords.') My friend in the crowd has anticipated me by telling you that it goes to the landlords. Yes, your hard-earned savings that you have sent with such true devotion to your fellow-countrymen over there have gone in payment of excessive rents, and in bolstering up this terrible system. I said just now that we must shame the British Government into a sense of its obligations to Ireland in this matter. But I regret that they have shown their usual want of recognition of these obligations up to the present. What was

the Irish Chief Secretary's reply to those who waited upon him and urged him to establish fuel depots throughout the wastes of Ireland? For I must explain to those who are not acquainted with Irish matters that almost all Ireland is dependent for its fuel upon the turf that is cut in the bogs. This fuel, owing to the excessive rains during the whole summer, is in a state of mud. It is entirely unfit to burn, and, in addition to the pressure of hunger, we have added the pressure of cold. Well, Mr. Lowther, when he was asked to establish fuel depots (and I only mention this as an example of the way in which our rulers over there treat this grave question), said: 'Oh, they have fuel enough to burn bonfires in honour of the release of Mr. Davitt.' Because a few dried, or half-dried, furze bushes were lighted on the Irish hills in honour of the release of Davitt, this paltry excuse is put forward, gravely put forward, by the responsible Minister of the Crown.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

"(A voice exclaimed: 'Three cheers for Davitt.' Great cheering and tumult followed.) But if we examine the further action of the Government, we find it continually marked by the same cold neglect and indifference. The Government desired to drive the people of Ireland upon the Irish poor-law system, and they have replied in answer to every appeal that they cannot interfere, and that the ordinary action of the poor law is sufficient to meet the emergency. Now it was proved in the years gone by, and it has been proved frequently since, that the Irish tenant will die in the ditch rather than enter the poorhouse—(applause)—and he is right. (Applause.) The Irish poor-law system is the most ingenious system of all those we received from England for the purpose of slowly torturing our country to death. The ties of family are broken up. The father is separated from his children, children from their mother, the wife from her husband, and the wretched inmates of the workhouse from the day they enter are consigned to what is for many of them a living grave. 'All who enter here abandon hope,' might appropriately be written on the portals of every workhouse in Ireland. Now, if in 1846, before the Irish famine had commenced, the question could have been brought before the American people as it is being brought to-day, whether by one side or the other, or by both, that famine would have been impossible, for the Government would have been shamed into stopping it. But what happened? I do not wish to excite your passions by reference to the past. You know the past perfectly

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

well. The history of the past is written in letters that will never be erased from the Irish mind. (Cries of 'Never, never!' A voice: 'Hardly ever.') But we have sufficient evidence in the present for our purpose. It is now admitted on all hands that distress is imminent, and the discussion of this question will undoubtedly force the British Government to take suitable action. Americans will come forward, as they have always come forward, and be the first to help our people nobly and generously. They must not forget the great value and benefit that is to be derived from this question, and its open discussion in the face of the nations of the world. (Applause.) But if, as we have been so frequently advised, we had allowed the present moment to go by without any attempt at organisation, we should have had a repetition of 1847 and its terrible scenes. Government neglect would have been the same as ever; the hearts of our people would have broken by physical suffering and distress. They would have become disorganised and exasperated. Evictions in multitude would have taken place. Retaliatory action would have been adopted by the exasperated masses. We should have had another ineffectual rebellion. The wild justice of revenge would have been invoked against the Irish landlords. What a contrast is there. Instead of chaos and disorganisation, the Irish people now present a remarkable spectacle. Firm, confident, and self-reliant, with death literally staring them in the face, they stand within the limit of the law and the Constitution, and the first to set them the example of breaking the law and outstepping the Constitution has been the very Government of the country which has sworn to do right. (Hisses.) The attention of the whole civilised world is centred upon Ireland, and very shortly the merits of our question will be known in all parts.

"We have saved the lives of the landlords, and we have saved the lives of the people. (Applause.) Now I do not wish—in fact it would be impossible for me, in the presence of this immense multitude—to go into many details. I can only speak very generally in reference to many branches of this great question; but if asked, 'What do you propose?' I may state generally that we propose to make the occupiers of the soil its owners. (Great applause.) We wish to do this with as little injury to what may be considered to be vested interests as possible. No physical violence, no constitutional action is contemplated, but in my judg-

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

ment what—(Two words lost in tumult). As I have repeatedly said, American public opinion is one of our greatest weapons, and the landlords themselves, by invoking that public opinion, have shown the very high value that they place upon it. I feel that this is a very great compliment to you that the proud British aristocracy should humble itself and appear as suppliants before this great democracy. (Cheers and applause.) And they have put forward a gentleman—Mr. Kavanagh—(hisses)—a man of signal ability, to plead their cause, and I will do him justice to say that he has been the very best advocate that the circumstances admitted. (A voice: ‘Where’s his legs?’ laughter.) Well, never mind his legs, or his arms, he has got a very good head. And this gentleman has advanced a variety of objections to our plans. He has told us that the system of ownership will entail subdivision and sub-letting, and he has pointed to the old history of Ireland before the famine, when subdivision and subletting did undoubtedly exist to a very great and evil extent, as a proof of the justice of this assertion. But the circumstances, the condition of affairs that we now seek to establish, is very different from that which obtained before the famine. Before the famine the system of renting of land was in force, and that system of renting necessitated subdivision and subletting. But we contemplate to replace that system by one of sale. We desire to make land free, so that everybody who has money to buy it may buy as much as he needs of it. Under the system of renting it is impossible to sell. The difficulty of proving a title is so great under the present laws that, in the case of small holdings, the cost of proving the title exceeds very frequently the purchase value of the holding itself. Then, as now, the laws of entail and settlement were in full force.

“We desire to abolish the laws of entail and settlement—(applause)—which prevents the natural crumbling away of properties that wise nature has ordained in order to prevent the property of the world from passing into a few hands. (Applause.) Local registration of land tithes, such as you have in this country, should also follow, so as to make it as easy to sell a bit of land as it is to sell a haystack or a bale of cotton. (Applause.)

“Subdivision is also produced by the system of letting, but I contend that no injurious subdivision would take place if we had a free system of sale of land existing in Ireland. I believe that under such a system the size of the farms would be regulated by

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

natural causes ; that a man would not care to buy a farm which was too small for profitable cultivation, and in that way the size of Irish farms would by natural causes gradually become suited to the markets, the method of cultivation, and the crops grown. Then we are also told by Mr. Kavanagh of the example of a proprietor who leased in perpetuity their farms to fifty tenants, with the result that they passed into the hands of middlemen. The same reasons that I have just explained induced that action also. If you sell an estate in Ireland and sell the farms of the tenants, if you have the laws of entail and settlement as they now are, if you render it impossible for a man to sell a small bit of land, save at a cost which exceeds the purchase price of it, then in the course of a generation or two you would undoubtedly have those farms back in the hands of middlemen or of landlords. We, on the contrary, desire to arrange the conditions so that they shall be suited to the great change that we contemplate, and we can point to the example of other countries, of France, and of Belgium, where land is limited as it is in Ireland, for the best example of the truth of our reasoning, and of the explanation that we lay before you. Well, those gentlemen have proceeded to make a certain statement, or rather misstatement, of a rather barefaced character. (Hisses.) Now, it is a common saying in legal circles over in Ireland, 'If you have a bad case, abuse the plaintiff's attorney.' And so, I suppose, Mr. Kavanagh thinks the best thing he can do is to abuse us, since he knows that his case is hopeless. We do not intend to follow his bad example in this respect. We intend to treat him with the utmost courtesy and consideration, and we hope, if possible, to induce him to come before you again in order to give us opportunities of refuting him again. He tells us that we propose to apply money raised in America to buying out the landlords. He need not be in the slightest degree uneasy, for not one cent of your money will ever go into his pockets. (Applause.) And then he goes on to say that none of it will go to the relief of distress, and that we propose to organise an armed rebellion with it. (Cheers.) Well, I have no doubt that many of my fellow-countrymen in this country would like to organise an armed rebellion. (Great cheering.) But I regret to disappoint them also — (applause) — because I must in truth and honesty tell you that, however unpopular such a statement may be, not one cent of the money contributed and



handed to us will go toward organising an armed rebellion in Ireland. (Applause.) Well, then he goes on to say that a large majority of the land is 'let at a fair value,' and he cites himself and his own estate as an example of the fact. I told you just now that I did not intend to abuse Mr. Kavanagh, and I am bound to admit that during the high prices of the last few years his estate was let at a fair value, although I regret to say that he, like some other Irish landlords, has refused to grant the reasonable reduction of rent which has become necessary owing to the extraordinary fall in prices and American competition. But the fact that Mr. Kavanagh's land was rented at a fair value, during the last few years, will not excuse the many rack-renting Irish landlords who have taken the last pound of flesh and the last drop of blood. We know too well that the majority of Irish land is high rented, and that a very large proportion of it is rack-rented; and until Mr. Kavanagh proves by statistics that this is not the case, he cannot expect to be believed in supporting the negative on such evidence. Well, then he says that rents are not made in respect to improvements made by tenants. Now I shall put one landlord against another. In refuting this I shall choose the estate of a large absentee landlord, a class who, as a rule, do not rack-rent their lands, and I shall choose the testimony of a man of Mr. Kavanagh's own rank and proclivities, an extensive land agent in Ireland, Mr. Stuart Trench, speaking of the Barony of Farran. I wish you to recollect, gentlemen, the supposition is that land is raised in respect to the tenant's improvement. Speaking, in his *Realities of Irish Life*, at page 68, of the Barony of Farran, in the county of Monaghan, over which he was their agent, Mr. Trench tells us that in the year 1606 this whole barony was rented for the yearly sum of £250. 'What do you suppose is the rental of the barony to-day?' The rental of that barony to-day is something like £80,000, and the added value of £250 to £80,000 is the work of the tenants. Not anything that the landlord has done has added one penny in value to this property. He hath toiled not, neither hath he spun, and is now in receipt of £90,000 out of a property which, in the 250 years, has been raised by the exertions of these poor people from £250 to £80,000. Mr. Trench admits that this was done by the exertions of the tenants, and not those of the landlords, for he says at page 69, 'It was during this period that the native inhabitants, few, or even some of whom, were even dis-

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

placed by the aristocratic owners of the soil, increased and multiplied to a great extent, and that the waste and wild lands were fenced and enclosed, and ultimately converted into cultivation to meet the wants of this rapidly-increasing population, so that in the year 1847, only 74 years after the estimated value of the year 1760, the rental of the estate was raised to upwards of £40,000, while the inhabitants had increased, so that by the census of '41 the population amounted to upward of 44,000 souls.' Now, ladies and gentlemen, this is the process that has gone on in every estate in Ireland. The example I have chosen was under a better landlord than the majority, and yet you see that during this period the rent roll of this estate has been rolled up to this enormous amount, entirely owing to the exertions of the tenants. I think I am entitled to contend that I have proved by the mouth of Mr. Stuart Trench that Mr. Kavanagh's assertion that rents are not raised by respect to improvements by tenants is false and utterly groundless. Now, he tells us also that capricious evictions have not taken place. Well, I say in reply to that, that your own knowledge of the history of the Irish Land Question suffered in your own person, experienced by yourselves, is a sufficient refutation of such a statement. (Applause.) I have now come to a close of the few observations, I am afraid rather lengthy ones, that I venture to make to you to-night. (Cries of 'Go on.') There are others to speak. My honourable friend, Mr. Dillon—(great applause)—son of the late J. B. Dillon, member for the county of Tipperary, who found in '48 a congenial home in this country during the few years that he was under the ban of British law as a proscribed felon, would also like to say a few words on this important question. I can only, in conclusion, express my conviction that the time has come when victory is about to crown the efforts of the Irish people in their struggle for land. (Applause.)

"The handwriting has appeared upon the wall, and though vain attempts may be made from time to time to misdirect public opinion, to bolster up an expiring system, I confidently look forward to the time when the tiller of the soil in Ireland may, as in other free countries, reap the benefit of his exertions—(applause)—and hand that result down to his children; and when, instead of proscribing labour, instead of offering every inducement to the tiller of the land to allow it to remain idle and barren, the great exertion which our people have shown themselves always ready to make when they are

working for themselves, and not as slaves, may be spent upon Irish land; and then I believe that one great step toward the freedom of Ireland will have been made—(applause)—that we shall have put a nail into the coffin of the system of English misrule in Ireland—(applause)—removed one great impediment to the union of all classes and religions there—(great cheers)—and that we shall have the wish of every Irish patriot in all ages realised, that the orange and green may be united—(deafening cheers, continuing for some moments)—the Protestant and the Catholic enabled to work together for the good of their country—(applause)—and no cause may exist to prevent any class of our countrymen from doing their duty by the land that has given them birth.”

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

My Lords, the other two speeches to which I would wish to make reference are those that I have mentioned, but I will defer any reference to them until Mr. Parnell is himself in the box.

My Lords, I now propose to follow the story, beginning with the foundation of the League in America, which took place upon the eve of the departure of Mr. Parnell. For the purpose of that foundation he sent, or caused to be sent, telegrams of invitation to a large number of representative men in America, including all shades and divisions, as far as he knew them, of American opinion, advanced and conservative. Amongst others he sent one to Mr. Patrick Ford. Mr. Patrick Ford was not at the meeting. Mr. Parnell called upon him; did not see him, and I believe never has seen him—never has met him. He then left for England, and the League was founded, and had its constitution just as the Irish League had. I will now read to your Lordships that constitution.

Foundation  
and Con-  
stitution of  
American  
Land  
League.

#### “TO THE IRISH RACE IN AMERICA

“ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL OF THE IRISH NATIONAL LAND AND INDUSTRIAL LEAGUE, U.S.A.

“On behalf of a famine-stricken country, and in the interests of

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

an Irish movement which aims at removing the cause of a people's periodic starvation, we beg to address the men of Irish blood and the people of generous sympathies throughout the United States. Our appeal is not for charity. In conjunction with the Land League in Ireland we desire that our kindred in the parent land should henceforth be free from the humiliation of a beggar's position among nations, and that the liberal charity of this and other civilised countries should be taxed no more in their behalf.

"Coincident with the famine which has reduced nearly a million of our people to the necessity of living during the past six months upon charity from the outside world, and with the alarming exodus of Ireland's workers, which is once more draining her of the blood and sinew of the country, a land movement has sprung from the people themselves, that has for its object their emancipation from famine and misery, by the overthrow of the system of land laws which has proved itself the parent and conservator of both. This movement, through the intense earnestness manifested by the agricultural classes in hundreds of great popular demonstrations—by the orderly determination with which they have asserted their right to a better and more elevated social condition, and through the able advocacy of Messrs. Parnell and Dillon, envoys of the Land League to the United States, has arrested the attention of the civilised world and won a recognition of its reasonable and just demands from the public sentiment of every enlightened community.

"The National Land League of Ireland has been organised for the purpose of guiding this movement to success, and in order that this purpose may be achieved through means which will appeal alike to the justice and common sense of onlooking peoples, the following statement of objects and plans, particulars of aid required, and details of its proposed application, is placed before the public to show for what its moral support is solicited, and how the kindred race in this country can lend its powerful aid in the work, and know how that assistance is to be utilised in its accomplishment :—

#### "OBJECTS OF THE LEAGUE

"The National Land League of Ireland was formed for the following objects :—

"*First.* To put an end to Rack-renting, Eviction, and Landlord oppression.

"*Second.* To effect such a radical change in the Land System of Ireland as will put it in the power of every Irish farmer to become the owner, on fair terms, of the land he tills.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

"THE MEANS PROPOSED TO EFFECT THESE OBJECTS ARE :

"(1) Organisation amongst the people and tenant farmers for purposes of self-defence, and inculcating the absolute necessity of their refusing to take any farm from which another may be evicted, or from purchasing any cattle or goods which may be seized on for the non-payment of impossible rent.

"(2) The cultivation of public opinion by persistent exposure in the press, and by public meetings, of the monstrous injustice of the present system, and of its ruinous results.

"(3) A resolute demand for the reduction of the excessive rents which have brought the Irish people to a state of starvation.

"(4) Temperate but firm resistance to oppression and injustice.

"HOW THE LAND LEAGUE EXPECTS ITS SUPPORTERS IN AMERICA  
TO AID IT IN THIS WORK

"Irishmen in America can give most effectual aid :—

"*First.*—By enlightening American public opinion as to the working of the landlord system, and by exposing through the columns of the American press the oppressions and outrages which are practised on the tenant farmers of Ireland."

"*Second.*—By the immense moral influence which their support exerts on the people at home, encouraging them to be steadfast in the struggle, and not to give way to despair.

"*Third.*—By contributing sufficient means to enable the League to carry on the movement in Ireland on such a scale as is necessary to insure success.

"PURPOSES FOR WHICH ASSISTANCE IS ASKED FROM AMERICA

"Up to the present, through want of money, the League has been obliged to confine its operations chiefly to a few counties. The purposes for which funds are needed are :—

"(1st) To enable the League to spread its organisation throughout the thirty-two counties of Ireland.

"(2d) Pending the abolition of landlordism, to aid local branches of the Land League to defend in the courts such farmers as may be



Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

served with processes of ejectment, and thus enable them to obstruct such landlords as avail themselves of the poverty of the tenantry and the machinery of the law to exterminate the victims of the existing system.

“(3d) To enable the League to afford protection to those who are unjustly evicted. Already the League has been obliged to undertake the support of the families of the men who were recently sentenced to imprisonment for resisting eviction in one of the famine districts, and it is now supporting evicted families.

“(4th) To oppose the supporters of landlordism whenever and wherever they endeavour to obtain any representative position in Ireland which would be the means of aiding them in prolonging the existence of the present land laws, and perpetuating the social degradation and misery of our people.

“As an auxiliary to the Land League of Ireland in the work it has undertaken to accomplish, the Irish National Land and Industrial League of the United States has been organised upon an appeal from the parent body. Its objects are to render moral and material assistance to the land movement in Ireland. In the conviction that the primary purpose of that movement can be furthered, and the best interests of Ireland protected and advanced by an equal solicitude for manufacturing, mining, fishery, and commercial industries, now, and for centuries past, prostrated by deliberate and selfishly hostile English legislation, we claim it to be a duty devolving upon all earnest Irish reformers to demand for Ireland the right to regulate and protect the various interests which build up the prosperity of an industrious people upon the foundation of their country's developed resources.

“We have therefore placed this addenda to the platform of the Land League of Ireland, and upon this programme for the social and industrial advancement of an oppressed and poverty-stricken people we rest our claim to solicit the good wishes of the American people, and to ask for the earnest and organised co-operation of the Irish race in this country. No movement for political or social welfare has been initiated in Ireland for the past fifty years, which failed to obtain the sympathy and support of her exiled children here. The chances of success were never calculated in order to regulate the measure of assistance to be given. A prompt and generous help was the answer to every appeal from the Motherland, no matter what party stretched forth its hand across the Atlantic,

or what enterprise aroused the national spirit of a banished people. The cumulative results of unrelinquished struggles at home, and of sustained generosity abroad, has placed the land movement in Ireland in the determined and conspicuous position it now occupies before the world. It wars only against injustice and misery, and aims at accomplishing only what is in accord with justice and reason. Its objects are the uprooting by fair and justifiable means of the system of Irish landlordism which inflicts famine, suffering, and discontent upon a people that is entitled to a share of that plenty, happiness, and contentment which every other civilised country has won and now enjoys. It is a movement which endangers no national principle, nor asks its supporters to forego any reasonable or legitimate aspiration for the future of their country. It recognises no sectarian distinctions, and refuses no proffers of assistance from any class or any creed. It is a movement of Irishmen for Ireland and humanity, which endeavours to unite upon one platform men of all parties and religions, to work out the common good of Ireland and its people. It asks from the Irish race the material help which is essential to success, and from the civilised world the sympathy and moral support which is necessary to secure it.

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

“(Signed) JAMES J. M’CAFFERTY, Lowell, Mass.,

*President,*

WILLIAM PURCELL, Rochester, N.Y.,

*Vice-President,*

REV. LAWRENCE WALSH, Waterbury, Conn.,

*Treasurer.*

THADDEUS FLANAGAN, San Francisco,

LAWRENCE HARMON, Peoria, Ill.,

JAMES GIBSON, Paterson, N.J.,

J. V. REDDY, Richmond, Va.,

P. K. WALSH, Cleveland, Ohio,

M. E. WALSH, Providence, R.I.,

MICHAEL DAVITT, New York City and Dublin,

*Central Secretary.*

} Central  
Council.

“Central Offices, University Building,  
Washington Square, New York.”

Those are the objects and the means proposed, and a statement of the mode of assistance expected from

Parnell's  
Visit,  
1879-80.

America, and the purposes for which that assistance was asked.

I have more than once said that in laying down this broad platform Mr. Parnell invited the co-operation with him upon it of men of all classes of opinion, advanced or retrograde, provided always that they were willing to come in loyally to assist for the objects, and within the means laid down in that programme.

## XX.

### THE AMERICAN CONNECTION—LE CARON— THE CONVENTIONS

Now, my Lords, I invite your attention to the history of the conventions held in America, weaving into that history the statements or reports which the man Beach or Le Caron, from time to time forwarded to this country. I might summarise the effect produced, at least upon my mind by that history, and then ask your Lordships, when I have gone through it, whether I have untruly foreshadowed the story which that history tells. First of all, it seems to me to show that this Clan-na-Gael was not in its origin, what has been designated in these libels, a murder-club, or an outrage-club; that it must have been little better than, what I may call, the rump of the old Fenian party, reduced in numbers, and reduced in influence, but showing unquestionably considerable activity; that at a later development of its history there is apparent the fact that a section, but as it seems to me it must have been a very insignificant section, even of the comparatively insignificant body the Clan-na-Gael, who, in some of the proceedings of that body, or perhaps more correctly of individuals of that body, committed themselves to the dastardly and inhuman policy of dynamite.

But it also shows (and this is the most interesting

part of the story, and the part most germane to the questions that we are discussing) secret attempts, persisted in, on the part of representatives of the Clan-na-Gael, to capture and control the open movement, and, as I conceive, it also shows that those attempts absolutely and entirely failed.

It further shows (and this I wish to emphasise) the difficulties in which Mr. Parnell was placed (as I do not think that any dispassionate person who has listened to this story can doubt) in carrying out the desire, which is everywhere manifested in everything he has done and in everything he has said, to keep his movement a constitutional and an open one; and to my mind it is a marvel, in view of the difficulties in which he was unquestionably placed, how absolutely free he has kept it from the suspicion of taking part, in any sense, in an alliance with any body, great or small, which properly can be characterised as an unconstitutional or secret organisation. I am afraid in what I shall say—I do not know that I need be afraid, but, in what I shall say, I certainly cannot avoid expressing my opinion that Mr. Le Caron has not shown himself to be, by any means, the important person which he seemed to consider himself to be, for in the whole of this voluminous correspondence, extending over years, which he has carried on, I find no single instance of any forewarning of the authorities here of any dynamitic enterprise or attempt upon the part of any single person mentioned—not as to Gallagher, not as to Mackay Lomasney, not a single forewarning note of any attempted dastardly enterprise of that class; and, I confess, the impression further borne in upon my mind, by the consideration of these voluminous despatches to the V. C., is rather that a number of that body appear to have spent no incon-



siderable time in writing very long, and what I must call rubbishy and supposed secret communications, and then proceeding to tear them up. It seems to me as if they were playing, to a great extent, at conspiracy, rather than being engaged in any really active and dangerous conspiracy.

My Lords, the first convention of the Land League New York that was held was in New York in May 1880. Conven-  
tion, May  
1880. Of that convention, Mr. Collins, member of Congress, and a lawyer of distinction, who was spoken of, I think, even by Beach or Le Caron as a man of eminent and undoubtedly respectable position, was the president. On that convention the *Irish World* newspaper, of which your Lordships have heard so much, threw cold water. They considered it was quite too tame an affair, and used language with the repetition of which I will not at the moment trouble your Lordships. As I have at this part of the narration mentioned the paper the *World*, I think it may be desirable if I at once exhaust all I have to say in reference to that paper.

It began, as I have said, and as will be proved in The Irish  
World. the course of the evidence, with throwing cold water upon the convention of May 1880. After that date up to the month of May 1882, it was what I may call, off and on, friendly to the National League movement, and to Mr. Parnell and his policy; that is to say, during that period occasionally there were adverse criticisms, but on the whole it was not, during that period, unfriendly. During a brief period, and a very brief period, it admitted to its columns very objectionable and condemnable communications, and I think it must be stated also, in some of its leading articles, though it did not actively advocate a policy of dynamite, certainly did not reprehend, but indirectly encouraged such a policy.

My Lords, following on the appearance of that policy you will hear from Mr. Davitt, who has been and is a friend of Mr. Patrick Ford, that he remonstrated with him. I may even go to the length of saying denounced Mr. Patrick Ford. But after May of 1882 the *Irish World* was actively hostile to Mr. Parnell and to Mr. Parnell's movement. It is true that it had opened its columns for contributions to the Relief Fund, and that in its columns were acknowledged, and through its agency remitted to Ireland, very large sums for Irish purposes. But after May of 1882 not one penny, as I am instructed, directly or indirectly, was received through the *Irish World*.

Now, my Lords, in reference to the part it played in collecting and in forwarding large sums of money, I ask whether, in view of the large figures which have been stated, it is not preposterous upon the face of it to suggest, as has been suggested, that those were the contributions of the U. B. or the V. C., or whatever is the name by which they are to be called, a body numbering, as I shall show your Lordships presently by reference to one of their own circulars at a time to which I am referring, only about 14,000, and at the highest estimation at which they can be put by Beach or Le Caron, numbering from 20,000 to 30,000. No, my Lords, those were the generous offerings of honest men and women, honestly anxious to help their kinsfolk in distress in Ireland, supplemented by the generous offerings of American citizens of various nationalities, freely given, honestly given, intended to be applied to what they believed to be a good cause, and so applied.

My Lords, in February 1883 a discussion took place in the House of Commons, in which Mr. Parnell openly disavowed any responsibility for the *Irish World*, nay,

I think I may correctly say, denounced the *Irish World*. The speech has already been read. I will merely ask your Lordships to note that fact. You will see it referred to in the evidence already given.

Now one word more about the *Irish World*. I confess I was afraid when so much importance appeared to be laid upon the columns of the *Irish World*, that when they were finally admitted some fearful revelations would be made. I was disappointed; I was agreeably disappointed. I had frequently seen the *Irish World*, that is to say, it was forwarded to me as to other members of Parliament. I had not read it, but I had frequently heard it spoken of. Now that the whole thing, the worst that can be said about it, has been laid bare, is there anything so atrocious in its columns? I need not say I am not going to excuse or say one word even in palliation of what I may call the maniacal utterances of "Transatlantic" (Mooney), or occasional articles in the *Irish World*; but I must say—I think it is simple justice to Mr. Patrick Ford to say—that his paper certainly falls far short of deserving the reputation which undoubtedly those who represent the prosecution desired to fix upon it. I am reminded, and, I believe quite correctly reminded, that up to May 1882 there is nothing in the paper which could by any fair construction be taken to amount to the advocacy of dynamite as a policy.

Your Lordships have heard a good deal about the distribution of the *Irish World* in Ireland, extending over a limited period, and we have endeavoured to point out, even upon the evidence as it stands, that that distribution was mainly owing to the action of the gentleman who certainly held an official position in connection with the Land League in Ireland, but who also held the

position, more important to be borne in mind in this regard, namely the position of Dublin correspondent of the *Irish World*; and I am instructed to state to your Lordships that so far as regards the knowledge of every one of the leaders of the movement, from Mr. Parnell to his latest colleague, not one of them believes, not one of them knows, of the expenditure of one single farthing in the distribution of the *Irish World* in Ireland.

My Lords, the speech of Mr. Parnell in February 1883, to which I have adverted, but the reading of which I will not again inflict upon your Lordships, is to be found at page 3334.

Buffalo  
Convention,  
Jan.  
1881.

The next Land League convention was at Buffalo in January of 1881. It is not necessary that I should trouble your Lordships, I think, at any great length with reference to that convention, with the exception of noticing one important point, because it bears upon and explains a reference made by Mr. John Devoy in a letter which was introduced (your Lordships may recollect it) by Le Caron or Beach in his re-examination in this court. The convener of that convention at Buffalo in January 1881 was the Rev. Lawrence Walsh, since dead, a man held, as I am instructed, in universal esteem, not merely by his own coreligionists, but by the people amongst whom he lived. He was far from being an extreme man even in political views. And the next person in importance at that convention was the Rev. T. J. Conaty, who filled the office of chairman of the committee of resolutions. I hope I have rightly described his position and functions, but I think substantially it was that, these apparently being the two most important functions at gatherings of that kind. Mr. John Devoy, and men who like him had much more advanced opinions in relation to Irish politics, resented and complained of that Buffalo

convention, not because it condemned outrage, for it is true and right to say outrage had never been the policy of any section of the Fenian body properly so called; men who called themselves Fenians undoubtedly as individuals have offended against that rule, but speaking of the Fenian body as a body, no part of its history shows that it was using crime or outrage as a means in carrying out its policy. But the ground of complaint Mr. Devoy made was that there was an attempt to give too strongly a clerical character, a sectional character, to that convention at Buffalo, and that there was what he appeared to have regarded as too much of the clerical element introduced into this, which he regarded as a mundane affair.

The resolutions at that convention were in every way, at least, I submit in every way, unobjectionable. They asserted a right of agitation for the redress of Irish grievances. They condemned the action of the Government in the institution of the State prosecution which was at that time going on, or had just concluded a few days before. They united with the National League in deprecating all forms of violence. They said that while they honoured sanctity of contracts, that they could not hold a contract sacred which leaves to the industrious tenant farmer no alternative between a rack-rent and the roadside, and they thanked the American Congress for the sympathy that they had extended to Ireland. And then they put forward this, which Mr. Patrick Ford did not at all like :—

“That while the National League of America earnestly seeks for co-operation, it has never recognised and does not recognise any paper as an organ authorised to speak in its name.”

That was the fifth of the resolutions passed at that convention.



Davitt's  
Arrest,  
Feb. 1881.

Following this in the order of time (I merely mention it here; I have already referred to it because of its effect upon what subsequently happened), in February of 1881 Mr. Michael Davitt was arrested. He was a man widely respected both in Ireland and in America. His arrest had an ill effect, and it undoubtedly gave strength to the opponents of constitutional agitation, and weakened the hands of those in favour of that agitation.

Parnell and  
Le Caron.

And now, at this period, I come to the alleged interview of Mr. Parnell and Le Caron in May of 1881. Up to this time Le Caron or Beach has made no sign. None of these long-winded communications of the U. B. or the V. C., so far at least as we know, had been forwarded by him. He comes to England on, so far as I understand, no definite mission, and he speaks of having met Mr. O'Kelly and Mr. Parnell. Neither of those gentlemen, apparently, had he ever seen before, or has he ever had any communication with since. Mr. Parnell has endeavoured to recall, and has utterly failed to recall, either while he was in the box or since, the appearance or the name of Le Caron. He does not desire to allege that he may not have had a conversation with Beach or Le Caron. As a matter of fact, there are few American visitors of any distinction, especially of those who take an interest in politics, who do not leave their cards upon Mr. Parnell at the House of Commons, and frequently he sees them; and it is perfectly possible that Mr. Parnell, addressing an American visitor who was expressing an interest in American politics, did complain to such a visitor that the Fenian body in Ireland, or the remnant of the disorganised Fenian body in Ireland, was opposing the open and constitutional attempts at redress which Mr. Parnell and

his party were making; he may have pointed out (he has frequently used such language) that their strength and force came from the sympathy and support which they received from America, and that it was in the hands of the American people to frustrate the attempts which the Irish Republican Society was making in Ireland to thwart and cross the path of constitutional agitation.

Parnell and  
Le Caron.

My Lords, Mr Parnell, looking to his whole career, to every act of his life and every word that has issued from his lips,—your Lordships will believe—truly and most distinctly denies that he has ever said that he was a revolutionist in the sense that physical force was the only method by which the wrongs of Ireland could be redressed; that he ever said that they had the nucleus of an ample revolutionary fund in the possession of £100,000; that he ever gave Le Caron or Beach any mission to Devoy, or to Hynes, or Sullivan, or Carroll. He never held such communication with any of these persons, never received a communication from them. It is suggested that Mr. Sullivan came from America, but Mr. Parnell never saw Mr. Sullivan, never heard that he came from America, never was told that he came from America to Mr. Egan or to anybody else upon that mission, or upon any other mission.

My Lords, before I call attention to the letter of Devoy, which is the only fragment of corroborative evidence of Le Caron's statement, but which is entirely consistent with what I have just stated to your Lordships, let me observe upon some remarkable facts. Did Beach or Le Caron consider this an important communication? He says he did. Who can doubt that it was important? Here was a man about whose odious profession I will not waste breath in talking; the state of society has some-

Parnell and  
Le Caron.

thing faulty in it when the employment of such men can be excused, can be defended, and can be necessary. I will not waste breath in talking of that. His life is a living lie. He is worming himself into the confidence of men (presumably honest, however mistaken in their views) only to turn it into money and betray it. But he says it was important. Most obviously it was important.

What was the attitude of the Government at that time? Let me recall it. The attitude of the Government towards the Irish leaders was one of active, stern hostility. They would have been only too glad (and no one knows it better than Le Caron, or those with whom he communicated) if they could have got hold of any tangible fact which would have brought home to Mr. Parnell or to any of his colleagues complicity in enterprises beyond the law. Well, Le Caron says he took no note of this important communication. He made no report in writing of this important communication. Ah! but there is more that marks the fact that this man, upon a very slender basis, has been building a lying fabric. Is it conceivable, if that communication had taken place, that he (Le Caron) would not have followed it up himself? Is it conceivable that he would have gone from these shores to France, and afterwards to America, and not written (taking care that proof of his writing and his posting was forthcoming) a single line of communication committing Mr. Parnell, in a way in which he could not deny it, to the communication that he had made, and to the suggestion that he should become a party to an alliance with a policy of dynamite?

I am stating, as I shall show your Lordships, much more strongly than the evidence of Le Caron warrants

it, the effect of the communication, even taking his own words; but I am taking it in the sense in which it has been put forward, and in which Le Caron has attempted to convey it to your Lordships, by insinuation, if not by direct words. Yet we have the admission—the damning admission—from Le Caron, that he never communicated one line to Mr. Parnell or to Mr. O’Kelly, never sought to draw them on into the meshes of this conspiracy, and that, from the day that he saw them in May of 1881 until he appeared in that box, he had not only never seen, but had held no communication with them.

Now, my Lords, what does he say? First of all, let me remind your Lordships that at this time it was not suggested by Le Caron that the V. C. ever was committed, if indeed, as a body, it, at any time, ever was committed, to a policy of dynamite. And the most that he has put upon Mr. Parnell is this—I use his very words—that the suggestion of Mr. Parnell was, that there was interference by the sister organisation (sister to the Clan-na-Gael) the I. R. B. in Ireland, with the constitutional movement, and that he (Mr. Parnell) sought the offices of Le Caron to bring the two into line. That is the expression, and the only expression, or the strongest expression, which he used.

My Lords, he proceeds to Paris. What conversation he had in Paris with Mr. Egan I know not; but it is fair to say that, as against Mr. Egan, who is not here, the letter, which is the only scrap of corroboration of this man’s story, is not inconsistent with the view of the communications of Mr. Egan having been of the same kind and character as the possible communications to which I have adverted on the part of Mr. Parnell.

I will now call your Lordships’ attention to that letter. I ought to add, by the way, that having said

Parnell and  
Le Caron.

Parnell and  
Le Caron.

that Mr. Parnell had no communication with Devoy, or Hynes, or Dr. Carroll, or Mr. Sullivan in this matter, and not only that, but never having heard, as I have said, of any of these persons having visited the country, he had no communication with Mr. Egan on the same point, and he does not believe, so far as his opinion is concerned, that Mr. Egan ever committed himself to such views.

"DEAR FRIEND—I am sorry I was obliged to leave here for New York last Saturday, and consequently did not get your letters till my return last night. They would have been sent on to me, but that I was expected to return. I am much obliged for the information you give me, and the interest you have taken in a matter that affects us all so closely. I have not heard from H. yet." [That is said to be Hynes.]

"Yesterday I received a short note from E. urging me strongly to go over" [that is supposed to be Egan], "but I did not understand for what purpose till I got your explanation. I would like to go very much if I could spare the time, and if I thought my visit would produce the effect anticipated, but I am afraid it would not; I have no authority to speak for anybody, and no man could undertake to speak for the V. C. without its consent—which it would take time to get. And none of us here could, even with the sanction of the V. C., guarantee anything for the individuals on the other side who are hostile" [referring, of course, to the Fenian body], "but who, I feel certain, do not represent the opinion of the home organisation."

That is to say, the opposition proceeds, according to this letter, from individuals in the home organisation, but the writer thinks they do not represent the opinion of the organisation as such, and that the opposition is the action merely of individuals.

"There can be no change there till there is a change of persons, and that is sure to come in time. All I could do would be to tell E. and P. on my own responsibility, what I believed would satisfy our friends here, and make propositions that I



might feel morally certain would be approved of. But I would not on any consideration have them pay my expenses. That would place me in a false position at once. I have asked advice, and if certain friends of ours here think it the right thing to do, will start next Wednesday, but at present I don't think I shall be so advised. They seem to misunderstand our dissatisfaction here. It is not with their action in Ireland, but the action they allow their friends to take *in their name* here. There is little difference of opinion about essential points, but we cannot tolerate the kind of thing begun in Buffalo."

Parnell and  
Le Caron.

That was the meeting convened by the Rev. Lawrence Walsh, the second person, of importance there, being the Rev. Mr. Conaty. Now, the first thing which is noticeable about this, and the first thing I would ask in relation to this letter, is this. Assuming, as I must for the purpose of testing this letter, that Le Caron had communicated to Devoy the interview with Mr. Parnell in the sense in which he desired to convey it to your Lordships when giving his evidence, do you think that this is the letter of acknowledgment which Devoy would have written upon such a communication? Your Lordships observe that he says:—

"I am much obliged for the information" (and so on). "I have not yet heard from Hynes. Yesterday I received a short note from E. urging me strongly to go over, but I did not understand for what purpose till I got your explanation."

And when he goes on to refer to the proposition which is apparently supposed to be made to him, he does not say it is a proposal coming from Mr. Parnell, he does not say it is a proposal coming from anybody, he leaves it perfectly open to doubt whether he is referring to something contained in Egan's letter, giving him the key to the letter which he had received from Le Caron.

But, my Lords, there are beyond this, and apart

Parnell and  
Le Caron.

from this, circumstances much stronger than any argument that I can address to your Lordships upon the *ex facie* consideration of this letter and upon the mere comparison of that letter with the correspondence itself, and that is the action which followed upon it. According to this man's case, according to this man's suggestion, following this there was a visit from Mr. Sullivan to Paris—a visit of which Mr. Parnell will tell you he never heard and which he believes never took place; of which he heard neither from Mr. Sullivan, nor from Mr. Egan, nor from any one else, and that, in the sense of Le Caron's evidence, he had no communication with any of the parties named, or from Mr. Egan, in relation to such communication with the parties named. According to his statement, the alliance which he suggests was consummated at a secret convention of the Clan-na-Gael in August of 1881. Let this be noted, for its importance cannot be exaggerated. That, he says, was the occasion upon which the verbal negotiation, begun with him in May 1881, culminated, in the secret convention of August 1881, in an alliance, and yet, my Lords, we have got his long-winded report of that convention, and his report is silent as to a single syllable in relation to this supposed contemplated alliance.

There is no resolution upon the subject, and, still more remarkable as a complete refutation of the falsity, the exaggerated falsity, of the story, there is not even a report to his confiding friend, Mr. Anderson, suggesting that there was any such alliance contemplated or considered. That secret convention of August 1881 is followed by another of these long-winded (I hope I offend nobody by saying it; I must say it, for it is true)—these long-winded, supposed secret, circulars scattered over the country through the medium of the post. This

previous circular was issued in September 1881, and is printed at page 2554. That circular in all conscience is long enough, goes into detail enough, but is utterly and absolutely silent upon the one cardinal point which your Lordships would expect to see prominent in it, if there had been such an alliance, and if any attempt were being made to give effect to it; because, bear in mind this V. C. body, comparatively insignificant in numbers, was scattered over a great part of America. The convention would not represent the whole body numerically. It would only represent the heads of local sections of the body—I think the D's they were called, or captains. Therefore, to convey and impress it upon the minds of the members, if they were to use their influence in the direction of quieting Fenian opposition and bringing pressure to bear upon friends at home, it would be necessary that this alleged alliance should in some shape or form be communicated, so that those friends might act upon the instructions or act upon the hint.

I therefore ask your Lordships to consider the true weight to be given to the interview alleged to be had by Le Caron with Mr. Parnell in the spring of 1881 in London, and I point out to your Lordships that even the statement of Le Caron falls short of the suggestion which it was sought to found upon his evidence, that Mr. Parnell had invited an alliance between the U. B. or V. C. (whichever it is to be called) and the home, open, constitutional organisation. I am endeavouring to show that the account of Le Caron himself, and still more the subsequent conduct which he pursued, and the body, of which he was a member, pursued, is consistent with what may very possibly have taken place, not in a conference or interview of three-quarters of an hour, for Mr. Parnell is quite sure

Parnell and  
Le Caron.

to use, while at the same time doing nothing to forfeit the respect of the civilised world, nor to alienate the friendship of those whose friendship we need for success, as well as for the upholding of our own consciences. We will not butcher the wives and children of those by whose side we fought for liberty, and who generously gave to save us and ours from want when England intended by a repetition of her infamous '47 policy to turn a trivial failure of crops into an artificial famine which would consign millions to paupers' graves. The F. C. has no delicacy or sentimentality about how it will strike the enemy, or when and where. But it would be false to the trust imposed on it if it permitted the cause of a nation to be bedraggled in the mire, and to become the companion of the mere factious, freebooting, and butchering schemes which disgrace the existence of peoples whom we might name. We mean war upon our enemy. We mean that war to be unsparing and unceasing. We mean it to be effective. But we also mean to win with liberty the respect of the civilised world."

So your Lordships see two things from this circular, first of all that there is no suggestion of the supposed alliance, and next I think it strengthens the argument which I yesterday addressed to your Lordships, that, up to this time at least, it could not be alleged even against the Clan-na-Gael that they had made, as Le Caron or Beach suggested they had made, the use of dynamite a part of their policy. His statement was that it was at this very convention that this was inaugurated as part of their policy.

Chicago  
Conven-  
tion, Dec.  
1881.

Now the next Land League convention, to which I have to refer, was held in December 1881 at Chicago. Its proceedings must be referred to at some little length in the course of the evidence. I have still so much ground to traverse that I do not propose to trouble your Lordships by reading those proceedings at length; but this is noticeable in regard to that convention. The call for it, as it is named in the American accounts, was signed by Patrick Ford, by General P. A. Collins, and

by John Boyle O'Reilly, as representing the American section of the Land League, and by Mr. T. P. O'Connor, Mr. T. M. Healy, and the Rev. Eugene Sheehy, as representing the Irish section of the Land League movement. And as regards each one of those six persons, not one, according to the admission of Le Caron himself, was a member of the U. B. or of the V. C. Patrick Ford, although he for a time made the grievous mistake of admitting to his columns references to a dynamite policy, it was for a short time only, as I said yesterday, and I believe it is true, that he never can, at any time, be said to have advocated the use of dynamite as a policy. It stands admitted by Le Caron that he never was a member of this, or, so far as I know, of any other secret organisation whatever. He said in express terms that General Collins was not; Mr. John Boyle O'Reilly (I shall have to refer your Lordships to some of his public utterances presently) never was, and neither were, I need not say, Mr. T. P. O'Connor, M.P., Mr. T. M. Healy, or the Rev. Eugene Sheehy. I am speaking, of course, of not having been members of or connected with this V. C.

Now, my Lords, preparatory to that convention, <sup>v. c.</sup> there was a circular from the secret body. <sup>Circular, Nov. 1881.</sup> That circular again is important. It is the 21st of November 1881, and your Lordships will find it at page 2569.

"DEAR SIR AND BROTHERS—It is the desire of the executive body that as many members of the V. C. as can possibly attend the Irish National Convention at Chicago, 30th November 1881, will do so without entailing any expense on the organisation.

"You will, therefore, make every effort to get the members of the V. C. elected as delegates from any Irish society that may have an existence in your neighbourhood, whether it be as representatives of the Land League club, the O. A. H., or any other organisation. The F. C. particularly desires your presence as a delegate, if it is possible for you to attend as such."



So that your Lordships see, the V. C. having no right to send representatives in that character, being a secret organisation, working secretly, resort to the method of trying to get the persons who are at once members of the V. C., but who are also members either of the Land League clubs or of some other open organisations which has the right to send delegates, to use their machinery in order to have representation, secret, unknown representation, of this secret organisation.

My Lords, as to the convention itself I will remind your Lordships of the state of things when it was held. It was held, I have said, in December 1881. At that time Mr. Forster's unhappy Coercion Act was in full force. About one thousand men were in prison, including the prominent leaders of the Irish people; and as your Lordships may be prepared to expect, the speeches or addresses on that occasion were more or less excited by reason of the circumstances of that time.

V. C.  
Circular,  
Jan. 1882.

My Lords, what was the view of the V. C. after the convention? That again is shown in their secret circular of January 1882, which your Lordships will find beginning at page 2562. I am not reading, of course your Lordships will understand, all. It would be interminable. These documents are of inordinate length.

"Owing to the failure of many delegates who were V. C. men."

That means Land League delegates, who, being Land League delegates, are also members of the V. C.

"Owing to the failure of many delegates who were V. C. men to report and register at the place designated, only 320 names were obtained. It is generally believed that there were at least 80 more in attendance at that body. It will thus be seen that the V. C. was able to send on very short notice a much larger representation to the convention than did any other organisation, and it will also

be seen that by the secret concerted action of its members it was able to send this representation chiefly from other organisations."

I pause here to ask, if even the persons at the head of this movement were not able themselves to identify who were the representatives of their body under the guise of Land Leaguers at this convention, how were those who took part in the convention to know? It then proceeds:—

"The presence of a large body of men in accord and with unmistakable views was soon recognised by all the elements in the convention. These strange men obtained the temporary and permanent chairs of the convention, the secretaries both temporary and permanent, the control of the committee on rules, permanent organisations, and resolutions. . . . Through the convention, however, we have secured a larger audience, and the means of reaching that audience without expense to the V. C."

This question of expense occurs very frequently in these circulars. Though on power bent they had a frugal mind. It goes on:—

"A large number of the V. C. men favoured the formation of a new public organisation to supplant all the factions now in existence."

And then follow parenthetically rather important words of Le Caron or Beach's own. They are these:—

"Just what is on the carpet now, the success attending Chicago makes the V. C. think they can indirectly control all the organisations of the U.S."

That means the United States your Lordships of course understand. Then it proceeds:—

"It was hoped that the demand for the new organisation, urged and disseminated among the delegates, would create such a public opinion among the delegates in the convention as would compel the leaders of rival factions to agree to surrender to the new body, as they agreed in the selection of a temporary chairman of the convention. In this, however, there was disappointment; one gentleman,

at the head of 1000 organisations, gave notice that he would not yield to the proposed new one."

And then the note (Collins) which is inserted by Beach or Le Caron is important. That man who continued, and still continues, in active sympathy in connection with the Irish-American branch of the movement was General P. A. Collins, to whom Le Caron or Beach was obliged to give an undoubtedly very high character.

"Another gentleman declared that though not the head of nominal organisations, he collected more money than the other."

Again, Le Caron's note is "Patrick Ford":—

"Ford would not recognise the new organisation, and would persist in having no intermediate correspondent between him and the foreign treasurer. Thus, had our men forced through the new organisation, the result would have been but the formation of another body, not a union at all, and, in the eyes of the world, the result of the great gathering would have been but the addition of one more faction. The convention finally decided to create a national committee of seven, to be appointed by the chair."

Then it goes on again as to what, notwithstanding this dispute, they were to do:—

"Doubtless it can find means to teach our views, and to pave the way for a period when such a public organisation can be formed by common consent, and without the creation of illwill towards the V. C., or the multiplication of factions in the eyes of the world."

Washing-  
ton Con-  
vention,  
April 1882.

This, my Lords, was at a time when there was supposed to have been a completed contract of alliance.

The next Land League convention, to which I have to refer, was held at Washington in April of 1882. There was, as well as I recollect, no Irish representative there. I will read the address delivered by this same General Collins as President on that occasion. I have heard before, but I had forgotten for the moment, these proceedings were all reported in the American press at

greater or less length, but in addition to that there was an official shorthand reporter, and the full volume of all the proceedings of these conventions can be referred to and will be put in in the course of the evidence. General Collins, after some prefatory remarks, spoke thus :—

“We are here to take counsel of one another, frankly, openly, and soberly; to choose new officers in place of those who have borne their part; to review the past and correct its mistakes; to consider our relations with existing bodies; to make such changes as experience suggests in the structure of our organisation; to increase its efficiency and extend its scope; but first and last we are here to preserve and protect the Land League on its chosen lines, and to pledge ourselves anew and for ever to stand by Ireland and her trusted leaders till the great battle is won. Ireland has chosen her leaders. England sees it and puts them in gaol. More eloquent tribute to the wisdom of her choice could not be given. Ireland has chosen her policy of action; her voice loudly proclaimed it till stifled by force. But that voice has found a mighty echo here, where the greater Ireland is, and to those leaders and that policy our fealty is due till Ireland changes both. As fast and as far as the people of Ireland go, we go—no faster, no further. Those who brave evictions, persecution, ruin; those who stand in the shadow of the prison, or scaffold, are the judges of the means, the time, and the work. We are followers, not leaders; we are now and for all time the willing, hearty auxiliaries of the Irish people in every step they take, in every effort they put forth, to rid themselves of landlord robbery and English oppression. If I judge the Irish people right, they seek no vengeance, but justice only. In the days of their power and their warlike front they never sought to force their rule upon any nation, nor their worship upon any people. They ask now merely to be allowed to live and toil, and prosper in their own way, in the land that God gave their fathers. By fraud, force, famine, torture, law, by all means and instruments known to men and devils, England has striven for ages to kill the national spirit and exterminate the race. They stole the land, and tried to starve the minds of the people. But mind and spirit and race are Irish still, and the land shall be Irish also.”

I am reminded that I ought perhaps to read in that

connection the two resolutions which were passed. The earlier resolutions it is not necessary to read; I have no objection to do so, but it would be merely adding to the length of my statement. They are expressive of sympathy with the Irish movement, endorsing the action of the Irish party, expressive of sympathy with Mr. Parnell and his colleagues who were then in prison, and so forth; and then it proceeds:—

“We are proud of the Christian forbearance of the Irish people under their dreadful exasperations; and while exhorting every man in Ireland to continue to use his influence in preventing even the least act of violence, we solemnly charge the British Government with the responsibility of all crimes and outrages of an extraordinary nature occurring since the imprisonment of the chosen leaders of an indomitable and exasperated race.

“Resolved—That while we do not ask the release of any citizen who has violated the just law of the land, we demand of the proper authorities not as a favour, but as a right, the immediate trial or unconditional release of American citizens confined without accusation in foreign gaols.”

That applies, amongst others, to Mr. Boyton, who, as Le Caron or Beach told your Lordships, claimed to be an American citizen.

Now, my Lords, leaving that convention, which was in April 1882, I pass on to the year 1883. But as I have already told you, Mr. Michael Davitt had been re-arrested in January 1883, because of a speech which he had delivered at Navan about that time, and as to which he was given the offer of release from imprisonment, provided he would undertake to make no more speeches; which he declined. There was forwarded to him in Richmond a resolution passed by a branch of the Land League Organisation in Scotland—Glasgow—pressing upon him to accept that offer for his release, and pressing upon him to go to the then intended con-



vention contemplated to be held in April of the same year 1883. One of the branches made reference to, and one reason given in the resolutions forwarded to him, was, that there was fear that, in the exasperation which had then taken place amongst a large section of the Irish American supporters of the movement, an injudicious and wrong and condemnable policy of violence might be advocated at that convention; and Mr. Davitt wrote a letter, which I think is a very important one and which was published in the papers at the time. It is dated the 25th March 1883. I do not think I can unduly exaggerate the importance of this letter in view of the allegation—I hardly call it an allegation—in view of the suggestion put forward that at this particular time the party, of which the two prominent leaders were Mr. Parnell and Mr. Michael Davitt, were in alliance with the party which was advocating and acting upon a policy of dynamite. It is addressed to the same Mr. Ferguson who, during the disorganisation of the Land League in Dublin, had presided at several of the meetings in Dublin, and was published in the *Glasgow Herald*:—

“Richmond Prison,

“25th March 1883.

“DEAR MR. FERGUSON—In reply to your letter of the 23d, conveying the sense of the resolutions passed at the City Hall Meeting, I regret I cannot see my way to the adoption of the course therein recommended.

Davitt's  
Letter to  
John  
Ferguson,  
Mar. 1883.

“When principles are set up as guides in political action, it is somewhat more serious a matter than you appear to think for me to deliberately give up a right of which no power on earth is justified in depriving me, without having proved me guilty before a legally constituted tribunal of having made criminal abuse of such right. Right of speech is as much a natural, and therefore an inalienable right, as the gift of breathing or seeing; and it is as impossible for me to voluntarily surrender any right given me by

nature without their Majesties Edward, James, and Charles being in any way consulted as to my title thereto (as it would be guilty of any other act of political pusillanimity, the recollection of which I should have to carry in my memory for ever), merely to escape a paltry penalty that will only inconvenience me four or five months from the present."

My Lords, the allusion to "their Majesties Edward, James, and Charles," related to the fact that very ancient and, as was generally supposed, obsolete Acts of Parliament had been evoked for the punishment of Mr. Davitt, in reference to the offence which he was supposed to have committed.

"I recognise and fully appreciate the motives that urge yourself and friends to request me to offer bail, and I am very sorry that an insurmountable obstacle should bar the way between me and the performance of so laudable a work as that which you indicate in your letter.

"Knowing our people in America as intimately as I do, I can assure you there need be no fear of any action on the part of the Philadelphia convention that will give any sanction of or encouragement to the few men who now call themselves 'the dynamite party.' The vast majority of our people in America are of course naturalised citizens, and as such think and act politically as democrats, in a great democracy, more than as Irishmen. They have become trained in the idea of convention. They are accustomed to bow to the decisions of magistrates, and give to the mandate of ruling authority, thus expressed, a loyal acquiescence, which for reasons unnecessary to explain, they were not in the habit of doing while in Ireland. This change makes them more democratic, without lessening their desire to see us in Ireland contented and prosperous; and the inevitable change that takes place in their opinions, as to how Ireland is to win these blessings, is determined by the evidence which they see everywhere around them of the great Republic's affairs being managed, its well respected and popular liberty guaranteed, through the sole agency of the ballot box."

Then he comes to the matter more immediately in hand :—

"The political training thus acquired must cause every rational Irish-American citizen to see at once that political agitation by means of dynamite in England is war against *democracy* of England—those who live in cities and towns that are to be operated upon by explosives—and not against England's government, with which alone our contest is to be decided. The only conceivable outcome of such a policy, if put in practice, would be the arming of public opinion against us at all points, and the turning from a just and a moral cause the sympathy of every nation, to whose shores the telegraph would flash the news of women and children being slaughtered in the name of Ireland.

"When, therefore, you hear of individuals in New York declaring a dynamite crusade against England, 'as the best and only means of freeing Ireland,' you can take it for granted that they represent no influential section of Irish-American citizens, and can command only the services of those rare mortals who will be induced to run all the risk involved in such work, while its instigators, apostles, and generals remain in America to do *their* share of the damage to the British Empire through the columns of newspapers.

"It is true, and I regret it exceedingly, that Patrick Ford is represented in late despatches as having gone in with the dynamite party, and this acquisition, if really made, will lend to it a power which it could never otherwise obtain. From 'Spreading the Light' to educate, to advocating dynamite, which must destroy the movement of social reform, is an extraordinary change indeed, in the opinions of a man who has been so strenuous a supporter of the moral force doctrine, and I can hardly believe that Patrick Ford has altogether abandoned reason for Rossa. Principles of reform, intelligently and fearlessly propagated, are far more destructive to unjust or worn-out systems than dynamite, bombs which only kill individuals or knock down buildings, but do no injury to oppressive institutions; and that man must be politically blind who cannot see that the firing of ideas of ameliorative social reform into the heads of England's toiling millions, is infinitely more likely to hasten the solution of our own national and social problems than will be the blowing down of houses and the killing of innocent persons among these very millions. Any course of action on the part of Irishmen that would be calculated to consolidate thirty millions of people into a unit of deadly antagonism against every form of Irish political movement—and perhaps of retaliation upon seven millions

of our race in Ireland and Great Britain—must be the proposition of a madman. The dynamite theory is the very abnegation of mind, the surrender of reason to rage, of judgment to blind unthinking recklessness, and can only be equalled in unconscious imbecility by advocating the substitution of gunpowder for coal to hasten the process of generating steam.”

Davitt's  
Letter on  
Physical  
Force.

My Lords, I really must be excused for finishing this letter, although it is rather long :—

“If, as is alleged in some interviews I have seen reported from America, dynamite is now preached as an only remedy for our political salvation, because the moral remedies of speech and open combination of the last four years have not succeeded in fully accomplishing the programme of the Land League, then the argument is as childish as the would-be amended plan of action is asinine in its sheer stupidity. Systems that have had a growth of centuries, and are still resting upon the physical force of an immense empire, could not reasonably be expected to surrender to even the power of the Land League in so brief a struggle ; and the importance which overlooks this fact, and proposes now the adoption of totally opposite media to that by which substantial progress has been made in a comparatively short period of time, betrays that want of steady undeviating perseverance on a slow but winning line of action that has been so unfortunately characteristic of all past movements.

“If no other argument could be adduced against a policy of violence than that of the manifest injury which has resulted from the outrages that have occurred from February 1881 to the 6th of May 1882, here in Ireland, surely that should be more than sufficient to show to the most obtuse understanding how disastrously it must inevitably work to the very cause that is now proposed to be served by an extension of its application. I have maintained, on fifty platforms in Great Britain and America, since my release from Portland, that to outrage, and outrage alone, was due the defeat and partial collapse of the Land League, and the consequent escape of landlordism—for a time—from the demoralising antagonism of a new kind of organised opposition that would have soon compelled the Irish landlords to surrender to the people.

“Mr. Forster has acknowledged this in language that should be committed to memory by every Irishman who means to continue in Irish politics. In his ferocious attack upon Mr. Parnell the ex-

Chief Secretary made use of these remarkable expressions: 'I believe that if these terrible murders had not happened—that if there had been no other immediate outbreak somewhat similar to these (the Phoenix Park) murders—Ireland would have speedily become almost ungovernable. The people of Ireland would have thought that in fact the honourable member for Cork was governing Ireland.'

"If, then, the result of violence in Ireland has been to cripple the power of the Land League, and to place coercion in the ascendant, what must be the logical outcome of a policy of violence in England?

"It could have but one consequence, and one only—the complete destruction of the national movement for a generation. Any act or series of acts done in England in the name of Ireland, that would cause the entire population to become *solidaire* with the Government in retaliating politically for the wanton destruction of innocent people, would do more towards withholding self-government from us than a dozen of Coercion Acts like that now in force.

"Those who do not wish to see the movement of the past four years completely ruined had better address a simple, but a very pertinent question, to those who are now advocating the dynamite policy, namely—By what authority does a handful of men in New York arrogate to themselves the right of initiating such a policy, presumably in the interest of the Irish race, when ninety-nine out of every one hundred of our people throughout the world are opposed to the use of such an agency, upon every ground, moral, religious, national, expedient, and political? Surely seven millions of us residing in Ireland and Great Britain are not going to stand this, to see a movement ruined which has been sanctioned by the entire Celtic race, and the lives of our kindred in England jeopardised, because a small group of men are growing tired of the struggle for independence through reform, and are desirous of striking at England for revenge. Those who fight only for revenge should be the ministers of their own principles, and face the consequences of their application, and not incite others to the doing of acts which the instigators shrink from performing. Those in America who differ from our *modus operandi* in the work we are carrying on for the country, have no shadow of a right to fling athwart the course of our movement, now in deadly grips with the Government, an independent line of action, which is as certain to paralyse all our efforts



for Ireland as it will be a failure to cause any permanent injury to England ; and this, I predict, will be the opinion voiced by the convention."

I will hand in the whole of the letter, but it is to the same purpose, and to the same effect.

Parnell and  
P. Ford,  
Feb. 1883.

Is it conceivable, my Lords, is not it the sheerest absurdity to suggest, or ask the court to believe, that at the time of this very policy of opposition to the wild, wicked scheme, suggested and adopted by the secret organisation in America, is it not absurd to suggest that at that time the party of which Mr. Parnell and Mr. Davitt were leaders was in alliance with that very organisation. Why, my Lords, contemporaneously with the publication by Mr. Davitt of that very document, came the speech (or almost contemporaneously) the speech of Mr. Parnell, to which I have already more than once referred—I mean the speech in the House of Commons in February 1883, where he denounced Mr. Patrick Ford and his dynamite policy.

Philadel-  
phia Con-  
vention,  
1883.

My Lords, the Philadelphia convention, as I have said, was the next convention ; this again was preceded by a secret circular of the secret organisation. Your Lordships will find it at page 2578. This is not unimportant. Le Caron or Beach is first asked by—I think the Attorney-General, who is examining him :—

"Did you receive, prior to that convention, these instructions in the early part of 1883 ; I see it is not dated, but it must have been either the beginning of April or before April ?"

The answer is "Yes." Then it is read :—

"Brothers, we urge upon your immediate attention the necessity of securing as full an attendance as possible at the convention at Philadelphia in pursuance of the following call."

Then the call is set out signed by Mr. Patrick Egan,

James Mooney, and Michael Boland; that is the call for the Land League convention. I call your Lordships attention to these words:—

“This convention presents the first grand opportunity to secure the union of all the elements of our race on this continent. Shall the union so formed be upon a rational basis? Shall it by its character, its deliberations, and its results reflect credit upon our cause and advance the interests of that cause?”

Then it proceeds:—

“We advise that you secure the co-operation of all societies to which you belong. Thus we will have representation without expense. We have no power to authorise the payments of expenses of delegates to the convention out of the revolutionary fund, but we have no objection to any D. sending a delegate or delegates at the expense of the contingent fund. In many cases there are reputable loyal members of the V. C. who would be glad to go and pay their own expenses; all that class of brothers should be of course furnished with credentials; all brothers in attendance should report to Bro. James E. McDermott, S.G., 404, at 1128 South 9th Street, Phila., immediately upon arrival,” and so on, showing it is still a secret movement.

Now, my Lords, it is curious how strangely inconsistent are the statements as to the time when this supposed alliance between the Fenian movement and the open movement is supposed to have taken place. The time at which it is supposed to have taken place, according to the Attorney-General in his opening, dated from 1879, when Mr. Parnell went to America, because he assured your Lordships, of course upon his instructions, that unless Mr. Parnell had made the speech at Cincinnati, unless he had thrown himself, so to speak, into the arms of the remnant—for it was no more than the remnant of the once powerful Fenian body—that he could not have stirred one inch in America, and could have made no way towards gaining the support of

V. C.  
Circular,  
April 1883.

The  
Evidence  
as to the  
alleged  
“Alliance.”

the people. That was the Attorney-General's date. Delaney dates the alliance from the meeting in the Rotunda in Dublin in May 1880. Le Caron or Beach dates the alliance from the secret convention of August 1881. And now, my Lords, I have got to 1883—April—and there they are speaking of "the first opportunity for union of these organisations."

Proceedings at the Philadelphia Convention, 1883.

My Lords, I have now to make some reference to what took place at that convention, but the reference will not be long. The address of the president at that Convention is set out in the shorthand note, and I think it begins at page 2581. I do not trouble your Lordships with reading that speech, because it is already in, and you will refer to it. I understand it to be the opening address of Mr. James Mooney, and I will content myself with saying that there is nothing, so far as I can see, in the least objectionable in that speech, and the concluding sentence of it practically gives its pith. It says:—

"In Charles Stewart Parnell the Irish people have a leader whose place in history will be a proud one. England has ratified their choice by calumny and hate. It is our desire to unite with the League he has established in Ireland, that we may strengthen and support him in the labours he has undertaken. Setting aside our personal views, we must work under his guidance in such a way as to best support and least embarrass him. It is our hope to see him win for Ireland Land Law Reform, Local Government, Extension of the Franchise, development of industrial interests, and if all these were won, the day would surely dawn the brighter for the realisation of the hope that would spring up in every Irish heart, that under Heaven's blessing he might still lead on to that best and highest goal of national independence."

Then I have in relation to that meeting first to refer to the address which has not been put in, an address, my Lords, which followed in the month of May—the

meeting of the convention being in April. It is the address of the Irish National League. This, my Lords, has not been put in; it will be put in in the course of the evidence. It is an address from the executive body:—

“Unquestionably accepting the platform of the Irish National League of Ireland, of which Charles Stewart Parnell is President, it solemnly organised the Irish National League of America, and thus inaugurated the most compact, the most cohesive, and most inspiring movement of the time for the promotion of an object at once humane and political. What object is the restoration of self-government to a people whose poverty frequently descending to famine, and always on the verge of it, is not due to the soil, but to the result of the blind viciousness of a hostile foreign power, which annually draining out naturally created capital, maintains a system of terror and lawlessness ruinous of peace and a fatal barrier in the ways of industrial and social development,” and so on.

Then it concludes:—

“We earnestly appeal to men of our race, not members of societies, to conscientiously consider the critical condition of their kindred in Ireland at this time. The platform of the Irish National League is one upon which all reasonable men of Irish blood can honestly stand together. Its method is one by which all can work vigorously and effectively together. Its objects are sanctioned by the highest authority, and the experience of mankind demonstrates what may be achieved by persistent, determined, and united effort.”

One other observation as to this convention. There were present at it, as suggested by the Attorney-General in his opening, as active movers in it, Sheridan, Boyton, Rossa, and Byrne. My Lords, they were spectators, not delegates; they took no part in the proceedings. O'Donovan Rossa was discredited in the eyes of the whole of the public at the time, of all sections and of all classes. These men were present merely as spectators, and not as actors.

To that convention Mr. Parnell sent a telegram, which will be found at page 2587.

“My presence at the opening of the most representative convention of Irish-American opinion ever assembled being impossible, owing to the necessity of my remaining here to oppose the Criminal Code Bill, which re-enacts permanently the worst provisions of coercion, and which, if passed, will leave constitutional movements at the mercy of the Government, I would ask you to lay my views before the convention. I would respectfully advise that your platform be so framed as to enable us to continue to accept help from America, and at the same time avoid offering a pretext to the British Government for entirely suppressing the national movement in Ireland. In this way only can unity of movement be preserved both in Ireland and America. I have perfect confidence that by prudence, moderation, and firmness, the cause of Ireland will continue to advance, and though persecution rests heavily upon us at present, before many years have passed we shall achieve these great objects for which through many centuries our race has struggled.”

There were some 1100 delegates at the convention, and I am instructed by those who are from knowledge entitled to speak, that the number of those who might be said to belong to the extreme section, to the secret movement, belonging to the V. C. in America, did not exceed in number, at the very most, some thirty, to forty or fifty. My Lords, at this time the *Irish World* was in active hostility to the Land League, and it was at this time, when in active hostility to the Land League, that it opened the fund known by the name of the “Martyrs’ Fund,” which was a fund in relation to the support of families of persons who had taken part in the tragedy of May 1882. That fund, it is rather important to note, started about the date I have given to your Lordships, May or April, at a time that the *Irish World* was in open hostility to the Land League in Ireland.



My Lords, the next convention and the last but one, was held at Boston in August of 1884. Again we have a preliminary secret circular, which your Lordships will find at page 2609.

Boston  
Conven-  
tion, Aug.  
1884.

“We request as many brothers as possible to be elected delegates to the Boston convention of the League.”

Therefore it is clear from each and all these, I do not reiterate, that as a body they had no right to send delegates at all, which of course, if they had been in alliance with the organisation, they would have had.

“All brothers of districts A., B., C., D., E., F., G., and P. will report through one brother from each State to brother James F. Gallagher, at Hotel Eliot, 18 Eliot Street, Boston, and all brothers of Districts H., I., J., K., L., M., N., and O. will report to brother P. K. Walsh, at Hotel Le Grange, Tremont Street. Brothers Gallagher and Walsh will notify brothers where the V. C. men will meet. It attracts too much attention for all to go to one or two places to report. The going of large numbers of men to a certain room in an hotel arouses suspicion, therefore let the V. C. delegates from each State select a man who will report to the brothers above named——”

V. C.  
Circular  
Aug. 1884.

and so forth, showing that they were keeping as secret as they could the fact that they were endeavouring, to use Le Caron or Beach's expression, to “capture” the League. My Lords, I see here the witness adds on page 2610.

“The V. C. men are hereby instructed to vote down in the League Convention every proposition to denounce physical force of any kind.”

That is given more connectedly in the covering letter which he sent with that circular to Anderson. That covering letter is at the bottom of page 2616.

"7th August 1884.

"A new supreme council has been elected, and will meet in Boston next week for the first time. I was around to League officers——"

it is printed here "officers," but I fancy it means offices——

"to secure credentials to secure round tickets for Boston at reduced fares to-day, and Sullivan told me that we had a new S. C., and that they would assume control at a meeting in B. next week. It is going to be a difficult matter to find out who they all are. I inquired if there were many charges, and he said yes. I infer from what he said that he is a member of it. You may look for a beautiful fight in Boston. The V. C. are pulling the wires to control the convention and organisation the coming year, and it being known by some means to be successful will not be so easy a task as last year in Philadelphia under date of July 31st, the old F. C. have issued a document touching upon the convention," and so on.

They had not yet apparently succeeded. My Lords, the resolutions at that convention were in no sense dangerous nor marked by any great degree of ability or of wisdom. There was certainly nothing objectionable, and nothing dangerous in them; they will be put in in the course of the evidence of this case, probably during the evidence of Mr. Thomas Sexton, who attended and who spoke at that convention.

It was contemplated to hold a further convention, the next convention, at Chicago, in January 1886, and it was intended that Mr. Parnell, or hoped that Mr. Parnell, would be able to attend that convention. Again the V. C. are at work, and their secret circular is to be found at page 2632. It is dated the 10th November 1885, and begins by congratulating the members on the vigour and earnestness which they have shown. It goes on to say :—

"We earnestly urge you to see to it at once that all funds subscribed are collected and forwarded to the Rev. Chas. O'Reilly,

V. C.  
Circular,  
Nov. 1885.

D.D., St. Patrick's Church, Detroit, Mich., so that the reverend treasurer of the League in America can remit home at the time they stand most in need of it. It is directed that in all cases the money may be sent through Dr. O'Reilly. The next public duty devolving upon us will be the reorganisation of branches of the League, and the election of delegates to its national convention, to be held in Chicago on the 20th January next, at which Mr. Parnell will be present. The convention therefore must be made a great success. It would be perilous to the cause to have any failure in connection with the visit of the leader of the public movement."

And later on :—

"It may be proper here to intimate to you that if our firm has not done much advertising of late, it is because of a fixed and understood policy, and it is not mere accident. We have deemed it wise, in view of the present attitude of the public affairs, to keep quiet and make as little noise as possible. Our rivals have not been hurting our business much of late. Whenever they change their policy and hurt our trade they will hear from us. 'A word to the wise.' There is another and most important subject, concerning which we direct the attention of every member be called."

And then, at the concluding passage, they again show the mode in which they desire to make their presence felt secretly, not as an organisation, but as individuals.

"The support and friendship as we give them should appear to be given by us as individuals, or as members of the public organisation. No one should be able to discover by any foolishly spoken words of ours, but these gentlemen have a secret organisation as their friends and allies. We order imperatively that there be no toleration shown to men who cannot observe the utmost secrecy. Any member who violates this order, or shields others who violate it, must be expelled."

And then there is a very significant note of Le Caron or Beach—your Lordships will find it immediately after that circular.

"James Boland is well understood to be the chairman of the F. C.

"Interest, as you will note, is all centred in aiding Parnell and controlling League in January."

My Lords, I have to make an observation about this. I said that I did not rate the importance of Mr. Le Caron, although I think his evidence most important—that I did not rate Mr. Le Caron as high as he was disposed to rate himself. Your Lordships will observe that in the covering letter which I read, he speaks, not as one who knows, but as one who suspects, in relation to Alexander Sullivan, and here he writes the first note, "James Boland is well understood to be the chairman of the F. C."—that is the executive body; so that he did not apparently know very much, except in an imperfect, indirect, and secondhand manner about what was going on. Then of course I have to make a passing comment upon that matter. If it was true, as he says, that there was an alliance completed in 1881, how comes it that there is not in any one of these communications, from the beginning to the end, a suggestion of any such alliance, but a number of suggestions wholly inconsistent with it, of attempts on the part of the body of which he was a professing member, secretly not as an organisation, but by the action of its individual members, to gain influence and to control the League convention.

Chicago  
Conven-  
tion, Aug.  
1886.

My Lords, I come, I am glad to say, to the last of these conventions. That was held in Chicago in August 1886. Again, my Lords, there was the usual preliminary private circular, which your Lordships will find on page 2640. It is, I am happy to say, short:—

V. C.  
Circular.

"You are hereby notified that the triangle deem it essential that there shall be a large attendance of members of the U. S. as delegates at the coming convention of the Irish National League in

America, to be held at Chicago on the 18th August, so that there shall be no surrender of national principles in the declarations of that body. Every branch of the League in your vicinity should be represented by a member of the U. S."

Now, my Lords, it is well to remind your Lordships of the state of things at this moment. That convention The Policy of Conciliation. was in fact held on the 18th and 19th days of August 1886. At this time the policy of conciliation, as it has been called, had been introduced into the House of Commons by Mr. Gladstone, and had been there defeated. It is no exaggeration to say, that so far as any public indications will enable one to judge, that that scheme of conciliation was accepted by 99 per cent of the Irish race at home, in England, and in the greater Ireland beyond the Atlantic.

We have now come, therefore, to a point at which we can judge, from the proceedings at this convention, of the state of things. What was the attitude of the Irish race—the representatives of the Irish race—towards the Home Rule movement; what was the character of the self-government sought, and were these men content to end this quarrel which had been the cause of misery to Ireland and of weakness to England? Because the extreme section would rejoice at the trumpcry scheme, as they would call it, of self-government, proposed by this measure, inasmuch as it would strengthen the hands of the irreconcilables in America.

My Lords, I can indicate, by the published opinions of leading men, what their views and attitude were before the convention and at the convention. Mr. John Boyle O'Reilly, the editor and proprietor of the paper which is included in the papers furnished by *The Times* as one of the papers which published incriminatory matter, and matter connected with the Land League



movement in Ireland, the proprietor of the *Boston Pilot*, publishes this despatch :—

“Gladstone’s speech was far ahead of his bill. The bill accords with English selfishness and intolerance. The speech accords with Gladstone’s natural sense of justice, magnanimity, and wisdom. With all its faults, Ireland can safely accept the bill for its central boon of Home Rule. Reforms will come for constabulary, customs, duties, life legislators, and land. Gladstone will consolidate the British Empire if England follows him. He has softened Irish hatred of centuries in one day, and he has won the respect and gratitude of the Irish race. They await the issue calmly, ready to meet the hand of England in friendship, and not afraid to face more years of hatred and famine, eviction, rebellion, and expatriation. The greater loss will not be Ireland’s in the end.”

What was the view of Mr. Alexander Sullivan? He says :—

“While Gladstone’s bill has faults and imperfections, many of which I hope will be struck out before its enactment, it seems on the whole to be the result of a manly and honourable desire on the part of the veteran statesman to crown his legislative career with an act as nearly approaching justice as his peculiar and embarrassing surroundings will permit. It is manifestly the duty of the Irish race throughout the world to sustain Parnell in assisting Gladstone to amend, improve, and finally to enact this bill, which doubtless when so amended will be the best measure that can be got through Parliament.”

Proceed-  
ings at the  
Chicago  
Conven-  
tion, 1886.

My Lords, what were the proceedings at the convention. We are able to call, your Lordships, witnesses who were there and took an active part in those proceedings—Mr. William O’Brien, Mr. John Redmond, Mr. Deasy, three members of Parliament, and Mr. Davitt.

The Attorney-General has referred, your Lordships, in relation to this convention, to the speech of one Mr. Finnerty, whom I suppose I may describe as an extremist, or irreconcilable. The speech to which the Attorney-

General referred—he was under a mistake in referring to it as he did—was not a speech delivered at the convention at all. It was a speech delivered at Ogden Grove. Mr. Michael Davitt also was present, and on that occasion at Ogden Grove, Mr. Davitt, promptly and on the moment, made the speech I am now about to refer your Lordships to. It was three days before the convention, namely, the 15th of August, or published in the local paper on the 15th of August, and I think I am entitled from the paper which publishes it, namely, the *Chicago Tribune*, to read a paragraph, in order that your Lordships may see the sense in which this speech was taken. It says :—

“Mr. Davitt’s speech at Ogden Grove was bold and prudent. It is probable that had he indulged in stronger language than he did towards England he would have drawn more applause from the multitude. But Mr. Davitt’s mission is to teach rather than to please, to moderate the course of his countrymen rather than to inflame it. No good purpose could be served by violent abuse of the British Government and people.”

My Lords, I read only two passages from the speech :—

“In addition to this resentment expressed by the chairman, I noticed” (referring to his journeyings through America) “a feeling of revenge, while we in Ireland have to choose between wasting our energies in the fruitless policy of revenge, or husbanding them in order to use them in the work of Irish independence. Now I, for one, have put on one side the policy of revenge. Most of the people in Ireland—all its leaders, at least—have done the same ; and I maintain that we are right. I would rather, by patient endurance, by suffering insult, by putting up with calumny and misrepresentation, plod on through all my life, working for Irish national self-government than to gratify the natural promptings of the Irish heart to have revenge for what Ireland has suffered in the past. The fight for Irish national self-government looks perhaps different in Ireland to what it does in Chicago. It is very easy to

establish an Irish Republic 3000 miles away from Ireland by patriotic speeches. . . . We have therefore, in this contest at home, to work and strive, and, if necessary, suffer for the measure of liberty which it is possible for us to win. If, in being satisfied with less than what satisfies you, we become recreant to the past history of our country, to the past achievements of Irish patriots, then we are quite willing to take the blame. . . . If men here in America choose to fight for revenge, choose to resort to retaliation for the wrongs inflicted upon them and their country, we cannot be to blame. It is England that is to blame. I must say, however, that we in Ireland believe that we can work out the destiny of our country; we can vindicate the Irish national sentiment; we can realise Irish patriotic aspirations without the aid of dynamite or any policy of that kind."

My Lords, at that convention a number of resolutions were passed, and in answer to a call from what I may term the extreme section of the assembly there, Mr. John Finnerty, who was in the gallery, but was not apparently one of the persons appointed to take part in the proceedings, came and made what might be described as a violent address. It was not to that address that the Attorney-General referred; it was to the speech at Ogden Grove, in answer to which Mr. Davitt made the reply that I have mentioned. He had scarcely sat down when Mr. Davitt came forward:—

"He regretted that he had to intrude again upon their attention, but he could not, representing the men at home, as he did with his colleagues, allow Mr. Finnerty's speech, coming as it did unexpectedly, to go without a few words of reply. Mr. Finnerty had travelled over the pages of Irish history, had repeated all the crimes of which England had been guilty towards Ireland, but did not go back to the Deluge and find fault with the Almighty Creator. 'But I find,' said Mr. Davitt, 'men who are loudest in denouncing moral force and speech-making are always the most prone to come forward and make speeches.'"

Thereupon Mr. Finnerty seems to have been very

indignant, and sprang to his feet, and said Mr. Davitt was insulting him, whereupon Mr. Davitt said :—

“I have not insulted Mr. Finnerty, and I am not going to be intimidated by any one. He did not call in question Mr. Finnerty’s honesty or purpose, or his loyalty and his right to express his opinions, but it would seem from his menacing attitude that he would deny him (Davitt) the right which he (Davitt) had conceded. Mr. Davitt had never boasted of what he would be willing to suffer for Ireland. Mr. Finnerty was generous enough to admit that whenever he (Davitt) had been asked to make any sacrifice for Ireland he had never hesitated in doing it. He should not hesitate in doing it to-morrow if he thought by such sacrifice he could advance the cause of Ireland. He had come from the people of Ireland with his colleagues to represent the movement which was endeavouring by peaceful and constitutional means to work out the principle of Irish national self-government.”

Now, my Lords, what were the resolutions? The resolutions—carried with one dissentient voice, and in an assembly of delegates from all parts of America, the number of delegates being, as I understand, as many as 1200—were these :—

“The committee reported the following resolutions, and they were adopted, with but one dissentient—Mr. John Finnerty.

“We, the delegates of the Irish National League of America in convention assembled, firmly believing in the principles of human freedom and the right of a people to frame their own laws, a right which lies at the foundation of the prosperity and greatness of this republic, and which has been advantageously extended to the colonial possessions of Great Britain, do hereby resolve :—

- “1. That we express our heartiest and most unqualified approval of national self-government for Ireland.
- “2. That we heartily approve of the course pursued by Charles Stewart Parnell, and his Parliamentary associates in the English House of Commons; and we renew the expression of our entire confidence in their wisdom and in their ability to achieve Home Rule in Ireland.
- “3. That we extend our heartfelt thanks to Mr. Gladstone for

his great efforts on behalf of Irish self-government, and we express our gratitude to the English, Scotch, and Welsh democracy for the support given to the great Liberal leader and his Irish policy during the recent general elections.

- "4. That this convention hereby returns its thanks to the American people and press for the generous support which they have given to the cause of self-government in Ireland.
- "5. That we record our sense of the remarkable forbearance and self-restraint exercised by our people in Ireland in the face of the cruel and dishonest system of extortion to which they are being subjected by rack-renting landlords. . . .
- "6. That we thank the president, secretary, and treasurer of the Irish National League, for the able and efficient manner in which they have discharged the arduous duties of their respective stations.
- "7. That the following cablegram be forwarded in the name of the chairman of the convention to Mr. Charles Stewart Parnell: 'Delegates of the Irish National Convention of America send greetings from our body, which embraces representatives from every state and territory in the Union, and also from Canada, and assure you of a cordial endorsement of your policy by a united and harmonious convention.'"

My Lords, I ought to read, I think, one other, and one other thing only, in relation to this convention, and that is a portion of the speech of Mr. John Redmond. He was invited to address the convention :—

"The principle embodied in the Irish movement of to-day is just the same principle which was the soul of every Irish movement for the last seven centuries—the principle of rebellion against the rule of strangers. The principle which Owen Roe O'Neil indicated at Benburb, which animated Tone and Fitzgerald, and to which Emmett sacrificed a stainless life. Let no man desecrate that principle by giving it the ignoble name of hatred of England. Race hatred is, at best, an unreasoning passion. I, for one, believe in the brotherhood of nations; and bitter as the memory is of past wrongs and present injustice inflicted upon our people by our alien rulers, I assert the principle underlying our movement is



not the principle of revenge for the past, but of justice for the future."

Then having enlarged eloquently upon the same theme, he proceeds:—

"But consistently with that principle, we believe it is possible to bring about a settlement honourable to England and Ireland alike; whereby the wrongs and miseries of the past may be forgotten; whereby the chapter of English wrongs, and of Irish resistance, may be closed; and whereby a future of freedom and of amity between the two nations may be inaugurated."

Now, my Lords, I have come to the end of this story; and first let me take the point in relation to Le Caron, and summarise the grounds upon which I ask your Lordships to come to the conclusion, that upon a very narrow basis indeed, Le Caron has sought to build a false story and to make an imputation which is unfounded.

The Value  
of Le  
Caron's  
Evidence.

Let me remind your Lordships before I sum up these points that upon the occasion of this interview in London it is not suggested that Beach or Le Caron was known, or his position known, either to Mr. O'Kelly or to Mr. Parnell, or that he was introduced, or introduced himself, to either one or the other as a member, or a professing member, of any secret organisation whatever. On the contrary, seeing the drift of the questions that were being put to him, he answered me in the way that I am now about to call your Lordships' attention to at page 2722. This is in the course of my cross-examination.

"Beyond the introduction of you as a friend from America, was there anything more said about you on any of those occasions? (A.) To whom? (Q.) To anybody? (A.) I could not tell you that. (Q.) I am speaking of what you heard yourself; beyond your introduction as a friend from America, was there anything else in your

hearing said about you by Mr. Egan to Parnell, or by Mr. O'Kelly to Mr. Parnell? (A.) In complimentary terms I was spoken of; in substance it would mean 'one of our friends from America.' Nothing connecting me with any revolutionary organisation, if that is what you desire to get."

Recapitulation.

Now, my Lords, let me sum up these points. That was his introduction. He alleges that he considered this conversation important; yet he makes no written report of it, and he makes no memorandum of it. He does not write to Mr. Parnell in any way following it up, because he says Mr. Egan told him to write to him (Mr. Egan); but strange to say we have no copies of letters purporting to have been written by Beach or Le Caron to Egan, or any letter purporting to have been written from Mr. Egan to Beach or Le Caron. He suggests that he was asked to see several persons. He does not tell us whether he did see those persons, or he does not tell us, having seen those persons, how he communicated with them, or how they communicated with him, except in the case of Devoy, whose letter I have already read to your Lordships. There is no mention in any communication to Anderson of anything that he has done upon the basis of this supposed mandate from Mr. Parnell. There is no attempt to draw Mr. Parnell on, in a way which would in any way commit him, which I should have thought your Lordships would have considered a necessary consequence of this interview, recollecting the infamous part that Le Caron was undoubtedly playing. But the crushing, conclusive argument against I will not say the story, which he tells, but against the inference which he suggests to be drawn from the story he tells, is the history which I have now gone into, I believe thoroughly, in which I show your Lordships that, from the beginning to the end of the

history of the action of the secret organisation in addressing its circulars to its members on the eve of the conventions, there is no suggestion of any such alliance, but there is the constant, persistent effort—an effort which proved to be unsuccessful, and at the Chicago convention of 1886 is shown to have utterly collapsed—to get hold of, to capture, to control, to manipulate, the open Land League organisation.

But, my Lords, this story shows more. It shows that there were consistent and persistent attempts to get hold of and to control the conventions, always by the members of that organisation as individuals, and not by any collective action ; always under secret cover, always under injunction, that they are not to allow their action to be known or to be apparent. And I do ask in all reason, if that was the course which they pursued, is it not inconsistent with the statement made by Le Caron, and does it not show how impossible it was, to those who desired to keep free from any injurious contact or association with such a secret society, to distinguish or to know who were the particular delegates and in what character they were sent to these conventions? It shows an attempt made, but it also records the failure of that attempt, to control the conventions ; and I say that, looking to all the circumstances of the case, it is marvellous that Mr. Parnell has, in the whole course of his public conduct, and in the carrying out of his policy, in face of the enormous difficulties which the existence in Ireland and in America of these secret organisations, crossing his path, placed in his way, has been able to keep both branches of the movement free from that dangerous association as he has done. My Lords, I pass from that, which may be called the American part of the case.

## XXI.

### THE INVINCIBLE CONSPIRACY AND THE FORGED LETTERS

*The In-  
vincibles.*

AND now, my Lords, I come to the part which may be properly described as the history of the Invincible conspiracy, coupled with the history of the forged letters. I couple those two together, because, while I believe that but for these forged letters, these libels would never have appeared, I am still more certain that, but for the possession of these letters, the suggestion of any complicity, foreknowledge, or subsequent condonation of the doings of the Invincible conspiracy never would have been made against either Mr. Parnell, Mr. Patrick Egan, or any of his leading associates.

*The Times  
Evidence.*

Now, my Lords, let me see what is the evidence as to this conspiracy. I will run over it very lightly. I have had, again and again, to recur to it incidentally, and I think that the main thread of its story is now in your Lordships' hands. The witnesses who speak to this are the two informers, Delaney the convict, and Farragher, and Le Caron—Le Caron's evidence on this head being, I think, of no very considerable importance. In order that I may fully meet it, I desire to state fully the evidence, even as it stands, and I do not need to remind your Lordships that when dealing with this, and arguing upon the supposition that this account is true, I

am not admitting it to be true. I am taking the account, for the present purpose, as that account stands, pointing out, of course, at particular points, the reasons why I say that story is utterly unreliable. Delaney was the principal witness; in fact, I might say the only important witness on this part of the case. He says that the *Invincible* conspiracy, so far as his knowledge goes, began or was introduced into Dublin at the end of 1881. Your Lordships will find the evidence at pages 1856-59 upon this point. He, at a later date, fixed the end of October 1881; and he said that the persons who introduced it into Dublin were the American, Captain M'Cafferty; Tynan, known as No. 1; J. Walsh of Middlesborough (I so understand it to be); and Sheridan, whom he described as the committee.

I am dealing, of course, with Delaney's allegations. So far as I am aware, there is no other reference to any implication of that Walsh of Middlesborough in relation to this except Delaney's. If I am wrong I would be glad to be set right. I am not sure whether there was not a reference to him by Mulqueeny, but none, I think, directly implicating him in this way. He merely showed that he was a close friend of Byrne's; but I do not think there was any evidence upon that point. M'Cafferty, from America, was apparently the head of the committee. Then he goes on to say that a Dublin committee was formed, consisting of Carey, Mullett, Curley, and one Edward M'Caffrey, and that other members were James Mullett, his brother, Dan Delaney, Brady, Fagan, two Hanlons, F. Byrne, and Boland; and then he proceeded to say, and it is notable in testing the reliability of this man's evidence, that Egan and Brennan were the principal leaders. Your Lordships will find that remarkable expression at page 1856.



Delaney's  
Evidence.

Now, my Lords, in this connection, starting with the statement that this idea was first broached in the end of 1881, or, taking the date that was subsequently suggested, of October 1881, let me point out to you, with reference to facts which are not in dispute, how lying (I must call it so) was this statement. Brennan, whom he declares to have been one of the principal leaders, was arrested as a suspect under Mr. Forster's Coercion Act on the 23d May 1881, and was not released until the 16th June 1882, after the Phoenix Park murders had been accomplished. They took place, your Lordships will recollect, in the month of May 1882. Mr. Egan had gone to Paris, believing that consequent upon the arrest of Davitt there was a design to attack the executive of the League in Dublin. He went to Paris in February of 1881, and he continued in Paris until August of 1882. I have already said to your Lordships, I believe, but I am not quite certain, that on one or two occasions he visited Dublin, but only for a day during the interval. Then Delaney's evidence proceeds. Boyton was represented to be one of the Invincibles. They were all Fenians except Boyton. They got large sums of money; and then he uses, at page 1859, this kind of vague and loose language: the money came from the Land League, or from Egan, from Byrne, or from Tynan. But the only occasion on which he saw money was an occasion which he fixes as in August of 1882. I am not sure that he fixes the exact date. He refers to it at page 1863. I hope I am not mistaken in this. Your Lordships are all familiar with the evidence. But at page 1863 he fixes that occasion as the only occasion on which, he says, coming into the room he saw money on the table, Byrne being there. He fixes that as August of 1882; that is to say, three months after the perpetration of the

horrible murders in the Phoenix Park. That is the date he gives.

Now, my Lords, I turn to this man's cross-examina-  
tion at page 1873. He is an old criminal; but he must His Cross-examina-  
tion. have been a very young man, little more than a lad, in 1870, when he was convicted of what must have been a highway robbery of a serious kind, and sentenced to five years' penal servitude for it. As your Lordships of course know, he was, in January 1883, tried for his participation in the Phoenix Park murders and sentenced to ten years' penal servitude; but when he is further cross-examined let me ask your Lordships to note, in view of his broad statements as to the participation of Egan, Brennan, and Sheridan, that at page 1887 he says he never saw Egan to speak to since the 30th April 1880; that is to say, the year before there was even a suggestion of this Invincible conspiracy. He goes on then to say that he never saw Brennan since the day of Davitt's arrest. That was in February 1881. Then he goes on to say that he never saw Sheridan since his (Sheridan's) arrest under the Coercion Act of 1881, and never spoke to him. The date of Sheridan's arrest was the 15th of March 1881. The only time he saw money was the occasion I have already referred to. He never saw and never knew Boyton until one day, when he pointed out a Mr. Burke—not the Mr. Burke who was murdered, but a Mr. Burke who was, I think he said, chairman of the Prison's Board.

Then, my Lords, there is Farragher's evidence. Farragher's evidence is still vaguer. He says he saw Egan ten or twelve times at Mullett's public-house (pages 2026-63), and that he took two letters from Egan to Mullett in which there was money. He is pressed as to time, circumstance, and date, but is vague;

and the nearest approach to a date that he gives is about July or September 1881.

I have already referred to his evidence, and I do not wish to dwell upon it. He also states that he saw Mr. Patrick Egan many times at the Land League offices in Dublin, at a time when, you will hear from the witnesses, he was not there at all, but was in fact in Paris. He may have been there once or twice, as I told your Lordships. Your Lordships will hear about that.

Le Caron has nothing to say which bears directly upon this point. The only reference Le Caron makes is that remarkable one which, upon the doctrine of conspiracy, he was permitted to give: the statement of what Egan told him as to what Brennan is alleged to have told him.

I am sorry if I allude to it too often, but it is only for the purpose of showing that, except upon the doctrine of conspiracy, the conversation would not have been admissible at all.

Then there is the evidence of Mulqueeny (page 3592), which only points to the connection—the close connection, I will even put it—between Byrne and Walsh of Middlesborough. I use that name to earmark him. That connection would not be remarkable in the eyes of any of the persons who were taking part in the organisation in England, because Byrne, in his character of secretary of that branch of the organisation in England, would have had to do with the appointment of organisers; and there is not the least doubt that Walsh was officially employed and paid for his work in that regard.

Delaney  
uncorro-  
borated.

Now I need not repeat what I have said as to the character of Delaney, as told by himself, and as to the little dependence that can in justice or fairness be placed upon the evidence of a man with such antecedents, and

how still less dependence can be placed upon it in view of the circumstances under which he comes forward to give his evidence. He is approached in prison by an agent representing the prosecution, who approaches him in the character of a friend paying him a friendly visit. He makes a statement, and, upon what justification the proceeding rests I know not, but Delaney swears that by Shannon he was sworn to the truth of the statement. My Lords, can it be doubted that if the man Delaney was wicked enough to contemplate such a thing, he had inducement enough to come and tell the most formidable story that he could, in order that he might have some reasonable grounds for hoping that his prison doors would open before the full period of his sentence had expired.

My Lords, there are some remarkable features to which attention must be called in relation to this part of the story. We know, or if we did not know, we have a right to assume, that every effort would be made to get corroboration of and support for this story of Delaney's, if corroboration was forthcoming from any quarter. As to the story of such a man, if this were a criminal trial, as it is in substance, but a criminal trial entailing penal consequences, the judge would advise the jury not to act upon such tainted evidence which had not been substantially corroborated. There are means for such corroboration, although I admit the sources from which it might be drawn are tainted. What are they? I told your Lordships the other day that this Invincible conspiracy, so far as information and evidence extend, numbered somewhere about thirty persons. Of those thirty persons, five have paid the penalty of their lives for their crimes. They are Joseph Brady, Thomas McCaffrey, Timothy Kelly, Daniel

Curley, Michael Fagan. Those are the men who paid the penalty of their lives ; but in addition to those, my Lords, there were these : First of all, there was Joseph Hanlon, who turned approver at the trial ; there was Edward O'Brien, who was sentenced to ten years' penal servitude ; there was Edward M'Caffrey, who was sentenced to ten years' penal servitude ; there was Joseph Mullett, sentenced to penal servitude for life ; William Moroney, ten years' penal servitude ; Laurence Hanlon, penal servitude for life ; Daniel Delaney, brother of Patrick Delaney, penal servitude for life ; George Smith, ten years' penal servitude ; James Fitzharris, penal servitude for life. How comes it that these men, or some of them, gross criminals though they be, if they could support this story of Delaney, are not forthcoming ? Because I am entitled to assume, criminals and convicts though they be, they are not prepared to add to the list of their offences the crime of infamous perjury.

James  
Carey.

My Lords, I have a much stronger argument to suggest even than that founded upon the absence of this corroboration. Your Lordships recollect that one of the first informers was that wretched creature James Carey. Another was Delaney, called into the box. Those men must have been willing to make any effort to save their lives. Carey showed that he was. They knew, as well as your Lordships now know, the attitude which the Government at that time held towards the public movement in Ireland, and towards the leaders of that public movement in Ireland. It would have been to the public mind the clearest and the most conclusive justification of their policy if they could have had, even from the lips of these men, a suggestion of complicity by any of the leaders of the movement—a reliable, tangible suggestion of any complicity in it.



My Lords, there is none. The evidence of Carey has been referred to—a man whose whole career of deceit and hypocrisy certainly would have made at least a willing agent in any such work as that ; the most that can be extorted from him is the suggestion, when the question is asked in reference to the money which these men had, that some said—M'Caffrey, I think, it was—that it came from America, and some said that it might come from the Land League.

My Lords, in view of this condition of things then, I say that the absence of any such accusation or suggestion of accusation by these men, whose lives were in peril, but whose lives and whose liberties might have been secured to them by giving information—the fact that no such information was forthcoming, is the strongest proof that can be adduced of the innocence of those leaders whom we are here representing, and of the organisation of which they were the head, of any criminal complicity in the evil actions and designs of this limited number of desperate and reckless men.

My Lords, I have again to remind your Lordships that, although in the excited state of public feeling in Ireland, pervading all classes from the highest to the lowest, it would have taken but a small amount of evidence to have justified a true bill, yet no true bill was found, or, as far as I know, sent up against either Egan, or Brennan, or Boyton. I have not yet seen the warrant which is said to have been issued, or on the point of being issued, under Forster's Act, against Egan.

The conclusion, therefore, to which, at this part of the case, I have to invite your Lordships, and to which, I think, your Lordships will readily and willingly come, is, that there is upon this evidence nothing which can justify any candid, reasoning, impartial mind, in sug-

Curley, Michael Fagan. Those are the men who paid the penalty of their lives ; but in addition to those, my Lords, there were these : First of all, there was Joseph Hanlon, who turned approver at the trial ; there was Edward O'Brien, who was sentenced to ten years' penal servitude ; there was Edward M'Caffrey, who was sentenced to ten years' penal servitude ; there was Joseph Mullett, sentenced to penal servitude for life ; William Moroney, ten years' penal servitude ; Laurence Hanlon, penal servitude for life ; Daniel Delaney, brother of Patrick Delaney, penal servitude for life ; George Smith, ten years' penal servitude ; James Fitzharris, penal servitude for life. How comes it that these men, or some of them, gross criminals though they be, if they could support this story of Delaney, are not forthcoming ? Because I am entitled to assume, criminals and convicts though they be, they are not prepared to add to the list of their offences the crime of infamous perjury.

James  
Carey.

My Lords, I have a much stronger argument to suggest even than that founded upon the absence of this corroboration. Your Lordships recollect that one of the first informers was that wretched creature James Carey. Another was Delaney, called into the box. Those men must have been willing to make any effort to save their lives. Carey showed that he was. They knew, as well as your Lordships now know, the attitude which the Government at that time held towards the public movement in Ireland, and towards the leaders of that public movement in Ireland. It would have been to the public mind the clearest and the most conclusive justification of their policy if they could have had, even from the lips of these men, a suggestion of complicity by any of the leaders of the movement—a reliable, tangible suggestion of any complicity in it.

My Lords, there is none. The evidence of Carey has been referred to—a man whose whole career of deceit and hypocrisy certainly would have made at least a willing agent in any such work as that ; the most that can be extorted from him is the suggestion, when the question is asked in reference to the money which these men had, that some said—M'Caffrey, I think, it was—that it came from America, and some said that it might come from the Land League.

My Lords, in view of this condition of things then, I say that the absence of any such accusation or suggestion of accusation by these men, whose lives were in peril, but whose lives and whose liberties might have been secured to them by giving information—the fact that no such information was forthcoming, is the strongest proof that can be adduced of the innocence of those leaders whom we are here representing, and of the organisation of which they were the head, of any criminal complicity in the evil actions and designs of this limited number of desperate and reckless men.

My Lords, I have again to remind your Lordships that, although in the excited state of public feeling in Ireland, pervading all classes from the highest to the lowest, it would have taken but a small amount of evidence to have justified a true bill, yet no true bill was found, or, as far as I know, sent up against either Egan, or Brennan, or Boyton. I have not yet seen the warrant which is said to have been issued, or on the point of being issued, under Forster's Act, against Egan.

The conclusion, therefore, to which, at this part of the case, I have to invite your Lordships, and to which, I think, your Lordships will readily and willingly come, is, that there is upon this evidence nothing which can justify any candid, reasoning, impartial mind, in sug-

gesting that upon any of the leaders of the movement, or upon the organisation itself, there rests the shadow of an imputation of complicity, by foreknowledge or by subsequent condonation in this conduct. Of course I say this always apart from the question of the forged letters which was the foundation for the whole of this part of the case.

The Forged  
Letters.

And now, my Lords, I come to the consideration of the question of the letters. My Lords, I ask this question. Has there ever been revealed in a court of justice a tale of such serious calumny, put forward with such recklessness, I might almost say criminal negligence, as this story of the forged letters? I cannot recall one. Not only has it been put forward, but, in the face of public denial, persisted in—rancorously persisted in—and even when fully exposed, absolutely discredited and collapsed, even then there is not that generous disclaimer, that absolute and complete withdrawal, which, as an act of common justice and common charity, ought to have proceeded from those who had launched these infamous accusations. I do not wish the application of my words to be in any sense misunderstood. I have to say, and have said, many hard things of *The Times*. I am not going to suggest that they believed that these were forged when they put them forward, but I am going to suggest that they put them forward utterly careless, utterly reckless, and omitting to take any of those precautions which in so serious a matter it would have been their first duty to take. Nor do I wish to be misunderstood in the application of my language as to the withdrawal of those letters. The Attorney-General has stated (and of course I accept his statement) that he went to the very verge of his duty in the language which he used, carefully written out, upon

the occasion of that withdrawal. I am willing to believe that if he had had a free hand in the matter he would have spoken more generously and more freely, and that it was only the strict line of duty, which was laid down for him by those who instructed him, that caused that cramped, that narrow, that grudging withdrawal, and the terms in which the withdrawal was conveyed.

My Lords, I wish to make in this connection one observation which I conceive to be of great moment. Many people—ay, people of honest minds—have been inclined to believe in the genuineness of these letters, because of the action, or perhaps more correctly it may be called the inaction of Mr. Parnell himself in regard to them. My Lords, those who think that, may think it, not unnaturally, if they do not know Mr. Parnell. From the first he has cared and busied himself very little about the question of proving and establishing before your Lordships the falsity and forgery of these letters. He felt no doubt about establishing their forgery. What he has cared for, what he cares for now, is the unmasking of what he believes to be the foul plot and conspiracy which led to their manufacture, and if it be within your Lordships' functions to aid him he will invoke that aid before this inquiry is closed; and if it be not within your Lordships' functions to aid him, he will pursue that inquiry perseveringly and relentlessly until he exposes it.

But, my Lords, if there be men who have founded an opinion or a suspicion in relation to the genuineness of these letters, because of the course Mr. Parnell pursued, let me point out to your Lordships how thoroughly events have justified the course he pursued. He is a man of great self-control, impassive, self-contained. What would have happened if he had, upon the publication

Parnell's  
Inaction.



Justified  
by the  
Proceed-  
ings in  
O'Donnell  
v. Walter.

of these letters, gone into a court of justice and charged as a libel the publication of these forgeries? Why, that which happened in the case of *O'Donnell v. Walter*, which is recorded in the Blue Book before your Lordships. He would have gone into the box; he would have given his testimony to the forgeries; he would have supported his evidence by the evidence of such experts as he could call. He would be cross-examined, ably, properly cross-examined. He would be asked how it came that instead of challenging the whole field and area of these libels, he had restricted it to the question of the forgeries; and his answer that he so restricted it because that brought up for decision a narrow and definite issue, and kept that narrow and definite issue free from the complication arising over discussion of popular political movements, would not have been accepted by those who put the questions, or probably by the jury who heard it, as wholly satisfactory; and then when his case was closed the turn of the Attorney-General would have come, and he would have used in that case the language which he did use in *O'Donnell v. Walter*, and which is in the volume before your Lordships. At page 91 the Attorney-General was instructed to say:—

“You will find that that” (referring to one of these letters) “and other documents were in their” (that is, *The Times*) “possession for a considerable time, for many months, while most careful investigation was being made as to whether or not they were genuine documents, and you will be told the means which they took to investigate them, the comparisons they were able to make, and which you will be able to make. The question is, is that particular document (and that is not by any means the only document) a genuine document or not? I mean, was it signed by Charles Stewart Parnell, or was it not? It is utterly immaterial where it came from. Now the statement made by Mr. Ruegg was this: ‘I

shall want to know what proof they have in the face of the positive denial upon oath of the person to whom the letter is attributed that he wrote that letter.' Of course, gentlemen, we shall wait and see what that denial is. 'We shall want to know where they got it, and you will want to know from whom they got it, that you may test its value.' Gentlemen" (says the Attorney-General, addressing the jury), "you do not want to know from whom they got it, or for what purpose they got it. Why do they want to know it? Who are behind Mr. Ruegg in this matter? The men who were undoubtedly connected with the Land League organisation, the men who had been undoubtedly connected with the worst form, it may be, of the organisation, by which I mean the American section—the Link Battalion as it has been called—the American branch—the Invincibles, who were capable, on my learned friend's own admission, of the monstrous and iniquitous crimes that were perpetrated in the autumn of 1881."

Then he goes on :—

"Many of those men are still in existence. Those who are behind my friend know well that the days of danger from dynamite and assassination are not over, and, cost what it may to *The Times*, although they will put before you the proof of the grounds upon which they believed them to be genuine, they will not expose one of the several persons from whom those documents were obtained to a risk, which they know to be a real risk, that many hours would not elapse from the time of their names being given and returning to their vocations before they would be in actual and positive danger to their lives. Gentlemen, you will not care who the people are. You will test the documents—we invite you to do so by every means in your power which are open to you, and open to every one who has to decide the issue whether the documents are genuine, and if you are satisfied that the documents are genuine you will not care from whom they come, or what was the hand that put it in the power of *The Times* to disclose them. They ought to care, and I believe you will care for what the fate of those men would be if, the documents being genuine, they have disclosed them, and I say here *The Times* are fully aware of the responsibility they take. They will put before you such evidence as they can, and all the evidence they can to prove the letters to be genuine, but they will not, whatever may be the effect upon your judgment, disclose for one single instant,

or by the slightest hint, the name of the person from whom they got them, because it is not material, and it is in no sense necessary in order that you should come to a judgment in determining whether these documents are genuine. The question is, are they genuine? who wrote them, and who signed them? and not whether they were obtained from this man or that man, or by what means they were put into the custody of *The Times*."

And then, my Lords, at page 97 he refers to the same matter. Referring to the letter, he says:—

"It is an incident, and an incident only, in this case, but of course a most important one. Let me say this to you, and I repeat it to you, that though it cost *The Times* this verdict, *The Times* will not state by whom——"

and I ask your attention to these words—

"whether confederate or not of Charles Stewart Parnell—that letter was handed over to them, and it is not right, knowing what has happened in the last few years—ay, within the last few months—that any such request should be made."

Was the Attorney-General instructed—I am sure he would not have made it without instructions—was it suggested to him that these letters had been handed over by a confederate of Mr. Parnell? If he was so instructed, upon what authority? Who so instructed him?

My Lords, the case would then have gone to the jury, after the expert evidence had been given. Mr. Parnell would not have got to that point in this inquiry, which he is determined if he can to get to, the story that lies, as he believes, behind Houston and behind Houston. Pigott. He does not believe that Houston, a quondam reporter—a respectable occupation, and I am not saying it by way of contumely of him—Houston, a quondam reporter on Dublin newspapers, afterwards promoted to the office of secretary of the Loyal and Patriotic Union—he does not believe that Mr. Houston adventured on this enterprise, involving, as it turns out, the expenditure of

thousands of pounds, in his own character of a private person. He does not believe that Professor Maguire, who unhappily cannot now be called, was in a position to advance, or did advance of his own money, a sum of nearly a thousand pounds. He does believe that these gentlemen, one and all, were members of that association, and, if his information is right, members of the finance committee of that association, and that it was from that body, representing the landed interests of Ireland, a class which, because of the conduct and the policy of Mr. Parnell, has been arrayed in active hostility against him in his public life—ay, and has been backing up *The Times* in this inquiry—it is because of that that he declines to believe the story put forward by Mr. Houston, which he desires and intends to sift here or elsewhere, or both, to the bottom.

My Lords, let me follow out this story. In the autumn of 1885 Mr. Houston goes to visit Richard Pigott. Mr. Houston is himself an Irishman, or the son of an Irishman—an Irish prison official in Ireland, as I am informed. He had lived his life, so far as we know it, in Dublin. He had been conversant with political matters in Dublin, because his occupation had been, as I have said, as reporter upon several papers. He must have known the story of Richard Pigott, for the whole world of Ireland knew it. Your Lordships may not be aware of the fact that at the very time that the forged letter, known as the facsimile letter, appeared, there also appeared in a London newspaper, the paper called *Truth*, the statement, that it was suspected either that this letter was not one written by Mr. Parnell, but to which his name had been got for some other purpose, or it was suspected and believed that it was a forgery proceeding from Richard Pigott—that, my Lords, at the

very time the publication appeared—known to all the world, known, of course, to the proprietors of *The Times*, known, of course, to those who instructed my learned friends.

Pigott.

Well, my Lords, Houston approaches Pigott. I do not want to say more of that wretched man than is unavoidable. I am sure I do not know upon whom the greater burthen of moral guilt rests in this matter. It is to be said of this wretched man that at all events he cannot be accused of bringing voluntarily his spurious wares into the market. It is at least true to say for him that in his wretched penury, with children dependent upon him, at a time that he was begging for small sums of relief, at a time that he was complaining of the pressure of distress so great that his very goods were to be seized for the payment of his rent, it is at that time that the tempter comes to him; and to this man, in whom at all events there survived the strong instincts of fatherly affection with some four children depending upon him, and no honest means of earning a livelihood, then comes the tempter, holding out to him a prospect of indefinite employment upon terms of one pound a day while he was working, and one guinea, I think it was, a day for his expenses. Then a little time passes. He has been asked, if he can get hold of any documents to incriminate any of the leaders? He says he will try. He goes, or pretends to go, pleasantly journeying backwards and forwards at the expense of the Loyal and Patriotic Union (or Mr. Houston), and after a little time he comes with his first batch. But meanwhile Mr. Houston pays a visit to *The Times*, and makes an offer to Lord Hartington, and is suggested to have made overtures to the *Pall Mall Gazette*. I do not stop to inquire into these. They are not the main thread of my story. But

The First  
Batch.  
Lord Hart-  
ington.

The *Pall*  
*Mall*  
*Gazette*.



what is the course, when they come to closer quarters, and when these payments have to be made, which Houston pursues? I do not desire, moved as I am (as I confess I am) to indignation at his conduct, to put it higher than the bare facts justify. Houston deliberately pursues a course of conduct in relation to this infamous story such as would have been pursued (I will say no more than that) by a man that knew he was lending himself to a deliberate manufacture of deliberate forgeries; for how else and on what rational ground can you explain that in his payments to Pigott he pursues every device and contrivance to render it impossible to trace the fact that he has paid the money? How comes it that he destroys every vestige, according to his account, of correspondence with Pigott? But when does he destroy it? Not during the production and manufacture of these letters, but when your Lordships' court is sitting, after the inquiry has begun, and when he knows that your Lordships would take no denial when the question of the genuineness of these letters came to be considered, when he knows that he will be called upon to produce the whole of that correspondence. Nay, more, he takes that course of conduct which I say is just the course of conduct that a man knowing he was engaged in an infamous fraud would have followed. He destroys those documents after he has had the subpoena from the solicitor, Mr. Lewis, who instructs me, and after that subpoena had required him as by an order from the court to produce the documents or any documents which would throw light upon the subject of this inquiry.

I do not know whether Mr. Houston is master or man in the Loyal Patriotic Union. I do not know whether they can afford, whether they dare afford, to send him about his business; but I say, in the face of

What they  
cost *The  
Times*.

his own confession in this court of the course he has pursued in relation to this matter, he is unworthy of the confidence of any respectable body of men or of any respectable individual. What is the next step? That was in July 1886. Houston brought to *The Times*, on the principle of "sale or return," in the last week of November or the beginning of December 1886, the first batch of forged letters; and what is paid for them? The story is a remarkable and interesting story in relation to the first batch. According to one statement, the statement of Mr. Macdonald, a sum of £1780 altogether has been paid. The cheques put in by Mr. Soames—for he was the medium of the payment to Houston—are £1000 on the 4th of May 1887; £200 on the 25th of July 1887; £30 on the 8th of October 1887; £40 on the 13th of December 1887; and on the 27th of January 1888 £200, making £1470. The other statement—and there must be something to explain which I have not been able to follow, and do not care to stop to follow—is the statement in the account given by Mr. Macdonald: payment in May 1887 of £1000; in July of £400; in January of £200; also in January £180; making together the sum of £1780. Of that sum for the first batch Pigott got £500 and 100 guineas for himself; and there were altogether computed about £975 expenses—Mr. Houston keeping £200 for his own expenses—the expenses consisting of the journeyings of Pigott hither and thither on these infamous quests. My Lord, those he represented, the company, or syndicate, or partnership of *The Times*, or those, at least, who have come before us, seem to have lost their heads over this matter. The only one who seems to have kept something like self-command was Mr. Buckle. He seems wisely to have declined person-

ally to enter into any negotiation with Mr. Houston, but passed him on to Mr. Macdonald.

The second batch is obtained; the cry is for more. <sup>The Second Batch.</sup> Political hatred and animosity were not yet satisfied; and as Pigott had found there was a demand at high prices for these wares, there was little difficulty in obtaining the second batch, and they, my Lord, were manufactured and delivered according to contract in the beginning of 1888.

Still, my Lord, there is a demand, and accordingly a further supply is forthcoming to meet the demand, and the third batch is delivered in April 1888, upon the <sup>Third Batch.</sup> occasion of the trial of O'Donnell *v.* Walter. Now, what had *The Times* done up to this time? I said April—July 1888 was the third batch, and it was in July 1888 that the trial of O'Donnell *v.* Walter took place.

Now, my Lords, what was the state of the information that *The Times* had? What were the means of inquiry that they had? What inquiry did they make? Before the trial of O'Donnell *v.* Walter Mr. Macdonald knew that they came from Richard Pigott, because he had at the time that letter—another forged letter—which purported to be addressed by Mr. Parnell to Richard Pigott himself, and in which Richard Pigott's name appears. Others had become aware of the fact that this correspondence also came from Richard Pigott. Mr. Soames, of whom it is a pain to me to speak in any terms of anything like, if I may use the expression, severe reprehension—I believe Mr. Soames to be a respectable professional man—he has had here, undoubtedly, a most difficult part to play. He is, he tells us, not merely on this inquiry the solicitor of *The Times*, but he is on the permanent staff of *The Times*; and I am afraid I must say he has allowed his partisan feeling to carry him

away to such an extent as completely to blind his judgment, and to commit him to a course of conduct which, under other circumstances, I am sure his good sense would have saved him from. But by the time of the trial of O'Donnell *v.* Walter he had got to learn that Richard Pigott was the source from which these letters were obtained. I do not inquire—I have no right to inquire—the Attorney-General may think it right himself to refer to it—I have no right to inquire what his knowledge was ; but I have a right to say this, what course, in view of such a state of things, would any man of experience in the world or at the bar feel bound to pursue ? What course would a newspaper, what course ought a newspaper, to feel bound to pursue ? I hope I am not putting it too high when I say that when the press comes to a point, when they believe it to be their right, or to be their duty, to launch gravely calumnious charges against any man, that before they do that they must satisfy themselves with almost judicial impartiality that they have solid, certain foundation for the accusations that they are making, and that they are serving some public object in making them.

What *The Times* did not do.

Here is an attack made against a number of men holding, many of them, conspicuous positions in public life, forming a considerable and important party in the House of Commons. Now, in view of that state of things, and on the eve of launching these charges, what was the course that ought to have been pursued ? What was the first idea that would commend itself to the minds of any, the least experienced of my learned friends whom I see in court around me ? Each of your Lordships has had frequently to deal with a number of cases in which there have been forgeries inquired into in courts of justice, not the forgery of one or two men's

handwriting, but the forgery of a number; and if I needed to point to a recent instance, I might point to the facts of a case which your Lordships will see recorded in an elaborate judgment of Mr. Justice Charles, a case which my learned friend the Attorney-General and myself know well, the case of Vagliano and the Bank of England, where a clerk of £120 a year, for a period of nine months, not only forged one name but half a dozen names, and kept up so as to deceive his employers and others for a term of nine months a systematic forgery, which resulted in the defrauding either the Bank of England or his employers of the sum of £90,000. The first inquiry would be, not what view an expert would take as to the dotting of an *i*, the crossing of a *t*, or the curling of a *q*, a *y*, or a *g*, but the first question which would occur to any man would be this: "Where do these come from? Whose is the hand from which they are immediately obtained?"

I do not know whether your Lordships observed, but I was struck with it at the time, that Mr. Houston in giving his evidence was very careful to point out that in passing them on to *The Times* he gave no guarantee whatever about their genuineness. What did they do? They delivered them to one expert; they made no inquiry who Richard Pigott was. No, I do not, and cannot understand it. It should be capable of explanation, but the explanation does not occur to my mind, and none has been given. On the very eve of this inquiry they had not even subpoenaed Richard Pigott, although they had before that date known that he was in communication with Houston, and known from Houston that he was the man from whom all these letters without exception came. I marvel at it. I do not understand it.

Was it up to that time conceived possible that



Pigott was not to be produced? Was it up to that date conceived possible that your Lordships would be content with the statement of Houston that he got them from somebody, without disclosing the somebody? Your Lordships will recollect the Attorney-General's explanation given upon the subject. He said in effect:—

*The Times*  
Compact.

“I am not authorised by Mr. Houston to state who the letters came from. I hope to be in a position to state from whom Mr. Houston got them; but I cannot at present tell you from whom he did get them; because he got them under the seal of secrecy, and until that seal is removed with the permission of the person with whom the compact was entered into we cannot break the compact.”

It turns out, my Lord, that in the ordinary sense of the word there was no compact at all. In answer to the question put by my learned friend Mr. Asquith, in the course of his most effective cross-examination, Mr. Macdonald said that there was no compact or understanding beyond the ordinary newspaper understanding, that the source of information would not be disclosed. But, my Lords, in view of imputations of this kind, in view of an inquiry of this kind, it is idle to say that any such understanding, or even any such express compact, could be relied upon. Mr. Pigott was not subpœnaed to attend as a witness here until long after he had been subpœnaed on the part of Mr. Parnell.

But, my Lords, not only was no inquiry made then, but certain circumstances were meanwhile transpiring. On the 19th of October Pigott gives to Mr. Soames the first statement of his evidence. On the following Monday, the 21st of October, that statement is taken by Mr. Soames, as he told your Lordships in the box at one of the later stages of his examination, to the Attorney-General, and he pointed out upon the face of the note

taken of his examination that there were on that paper the pencil-marks indicating that it had been read by the Attorney-General. At that date, at all events, on the eve of the inquiry, counsel, or at least the leading counsel, knew that they came from Pigott. If so, why at that stage was no inquiry made? Again I marvel; I cannot suggest or understand why not. On the 25th of October it comes to the knowledge of Mr. Soames that Pigott had had an interview with Mr. Parnell, Mr. Labouchere, and Mr. George Lewis at Mr. Labouchere's house; and it is noteworthy in passing to show that according to Pigott's letters of the 11th and 17th of November, *Mr. Soames and Mr. Houston were parties and privy to those interviews*. So Pigott states in the letters, and that statement has not, so far as I am aware of, been denied.

They get a further amended statement from Pigott; still no inquiry about his character or antecedents. Further letters passing between him and Houston. Of their character and purport we cannot tell, for Houston destroyed them. Finally, a letter, most significant and important, of the 11th of November 1888. My Lords, luckily for the interests of truth, Pigott not only sent that letter to Houston, but sent a copy on to Mr. Soames, and if it had not been for the fact that Mr. Soames got that copy your Lordships would have heard nothing of it. I presume it would have been, like the rest, destroyed by Mr. Houston.

Then follows an intermediate letter—the letter of Mr. Soames to Mr. Pigott—which has no reference to the suggestions discrediting his testimony contained in the letter of 11th November. It recites, in almost formal fashion, the account which Pigott had given of his interview with Mr. Labouchere, and of the alleged offer of Mr.

Pigott and  
Soames.

Labouchere, and then goes on to make what has been called "the arrangement in writing," that *The Times* were not to see Pigott come to harm if he came into the box and told the truth. Then comes the letter of 17th November; but my Lords, they had before any of these letters pursued a very extraordinary course. They had got this man on the 7th of November to make a statutory declaration—I am not sure it was not the second declaration that was made. The declaration, I think, is dated the 7th, and they received it on the 8th. And in that declaration he sets out the fact, amongst others, that at the interview on the 25th October Mr. George Lewis had, in terms, told him, Pigott, that he was the forger.

I will here pause to say this. The one thing that we, representing Mr. Parnell and others, did not know before the 25th October was whether Pigott was the man who had conveyed *all* the letters to Houston. Once that fact was clear and established, we wanted, for we cared for, nothing more, because, I think, I shall demonstrate to your Lordships that that fact once established, proof of forgery brought home to Pigott was an easy matter. In the further letter which follows of 17th November, he goes into the statement of the incriminatory suggestions made against himself, and he says in effect, what he had said in his letter of the 10th, but more in detail and more strongly, that he is a witness who, if called, must be on his cross-examination so discredited that he will do the side that calls him more harm than good. But in that letter of 17th, or rather in the statutory declaration of the 7th November, he mentions one distinct fact. He mentions the fact that Mr. Parnell had charged him, Pigott, with other forgeries; that he, Mr. Parnell, could prove that Pigott had committed a series of other forgeries. Therefore there is at this stage, at least, the

fullest information given to those representing *The Times* as to what kind of person Pigott is alleged to be, and the means of judging for themselves, by inquiry, whether he was or was not a reliable witness. And yet we have it from Mr. Soames that from that time, or before that time, or up to the moment when Pigott was put into the box, there was not one single question put to any one in any quarter; not one single inquiry made as to the character and antecedents of the man upon whose evidence they desired to blast the reputation and drive from public life men for whom we here appear.

My Lords, Mr. Parnell made that statement of his ability to prove a series of other forgeries against Pigott, and made it on good authority. He can prove it, and I will only point out to your Lordships that it is a matter which I would have been entitled to put to the wretched man if he had appeared here at the conclusion of his cross-examination. I had the persons concerned, or at least some of them, in attendance, and they were such——. Well, my Lords, I do not desire to pursue it; I am justified in saying, as Mr. Parnell will tell you, that he had justification for the statement made. I will say no more. I do not wish to blacken the unhappy man's memory in any way that can be avoided.

My Lords, still no inquiry. All this in the month of November 1888. Day after day, irregularly, I am afraid—exceedingly so, I am afraid—for more than once your Lordships have said, I and my learned friends kept aggressively pressing that the question of the letters should be put forward. Day after day, week after week, they were delayed and postponed. From November, with full information, no inquiry is made until in the month of February, when the question of the letters is reached, and even then how is it presented?

Conduct of  
*The Times*  
Case.

Is it too much to say that Mr. Soames and my learned friends then felt that they were indeed fishing in very dirty waters; for if they had not at that time, I will not say the belief—that would be too strong a thing to say—but if they had not at that time the strongest suspicion that they were leaning indeed upon a rotten staff, is it possible to conceive that the course pursued would have been pursued. Nay, I think you might even put it further, in view of the circumstance which must have then been in their minds, which must have, at all events, suggested to them that they and those whom they represented must have been misled or imposed upon, or may have been misled and may have been imposed upon. Would not the fair, the generous, the proper course for *The Times* to have taken, been, to have met the case, not with a view of exhausting every effort of ingenuity, by the production of other witnesses, to fix some stain upon political opponents; but to meet this case fully, and if it broke down, because of the unhappy evidence by which it was supported, let it break down—and break down to the rejoicing and satisfaction of every honest and honourable man. Oh, no! In the place of Mr. Pigott being first called, we have Mr. Soames; then we have Mr. Macdonald and Mr. Houston; and then we have, as a kind of platform on which to build or buttress up the evidence of Pigott, we have the attempt made to interpose the expert evidence, a course which I cannot ever recall to have been pursued in any court of justice, even where private interests and private litigation alone were concerned.

Pigott's  
Story.

Now, my Lords, what is the story this man Pigott tells? His story is that he went to Lausanne and had a conversation with one Davis, got a long statement, which I hope I may be excused for calling a rigmarole—



a statement containing, no doubt, a number of very serious imputations, but all, so to speak, secondhand or third-hand; but still gets no documents, which were the objects of his quest, which was the object for which Houston had employed and paid him. He came back to Paris, and he was strolling up one of the boulevards one day, when a man accosted him. He had never seen the man before, he did not know him, the man gave the name of Maurice Murphy, but Murphy, said he, had formerly been employed in *The Irishman* newspaper office as a printer. To Murphy Pigott conveyed the object of which he was in pursuit. Murphy said he could not help him, but subsequently told him that he had discovered that there had been left behind in Paris, in an apartment supposed to have been occupied by Byrne or Brennan—I think he said Byrne originally—a black bag. Then said Pigott, “Let me see the black bag;” whereupon Murphy said, “Oh, no, orders from important persons must be obtained before the contents of the black bag can be disclosed,” and that his orders were to come from America. Why they did not come from America, why they were not sent from America, does not appear—Pigott represents he went to America. I do not stop to inquire whether he thought the sea trip would do his health good or not; whether, in fact, he went to New York at all. He says he did, and that he was waited upon by some gentleman who had had information in some mysterious way of his advent to New York, and that from this person he received authority to obtain the documents in the mysterious black bag—Breslin was the name—and that he then returned, and the contents of the black bag were then supposed to be available.

First  
Batch.

Your Lordships will not be surprised to hear that

Breslin—who was fixed upon as the person he saw in America, and who was supposed to have given the authorisation for dealing with the mysterious contents of the black bag—is dead. He returns, and certainly this is a very extraordinary story, as told not alone by Houston, but by Pigott. The story is this: that Doctor Maguire, now no more, and Houston, went over to Paris. They put up at one hotel, Pigott at another. On a particular morning Pigott came to them and said, “Here are the letters, a man is waiting below. Examine them; see if they are all right.” They examined them, and paid the money for them then and there; paid for them by a circular note payable at any of the money-changers in Paris; took the documents, and they did not even then take the precaution of seeing, so unlimited was their faith in Pigott, or for some other reason which I might guess, did not take the precaution of seeing whether there was any such person below at all. And with this prize they returned to London. That prize constitutes the first batch of the letters. No inquiry was made on the subject, which one would have thought they might easily have made with the view of localising the apartment in which Byrne or Brennan—Byrne, I think, was the name given—in which he was supposed to have resided. No inquiry for fixing the locality, to ascertain whether any such black bag or anything of the kind had been left behind; not the commonest precaution, not the very commonest precaution, at this stage, taken to inquire whether any part of the story of Pigott was true. And then follows the account, or then was given the account that Pigott deposed to, of the way in which he immediately got possession of the letters. Taken to a room annexed to a restaurant in a street near the Place Madeline, I think he said, taken

into this room of this public restaurant, and there he is sworn on his knees in the presence of six or seven people, the names of none of whom did he know, and none of whom he had ever seen before, and who, according to his account, he was destined to see once again, and in the same place, upon his bended knees he was sworn never to reveal the source from which he obtained those letters.

But the form of the oath which he was called upon to take was certainly of a most peculiar kind; it was specially directed to the point of a judicial inquiry; because the oath was that he was especially not to reveal the source, from which those letters came, if examined in a court of justice! Was such an incredible story ever told in a court of justice before?

My Lords, this is as far as it is necessary to trouble you with the story of the first batch.

Your Lordships know the letters comprised in the first batch. They are, the facsimile letter, one letter dated Tuesday, a second letter dated Tuesday, a third letter dated Tuesday, and one on the 9th January 1882, beginning—"What are these fellows waiting for"—all five being Mr. Parnell's. And also six letters purporting to be Mr. Patrick Egan's; letters of the 18th June 1881, 8th March 1882, 11th March 1882, Tuesday, 24th February 1881, and the 10th June 1881. But accompanying them, my Lords, was what I must call a lot of rubbish, which I should think ought to have still more strongly suggested doubt to the minds of rational men who were anxious to avoid being deceived, especially as they were making grave imputation upon the characters of others. And what was this rubbish? Twenty, thirty, or forty, I do not know the number, of clippings of sheets of paper, with the same heading of

the House of Commons upon them; perfectly genuine, I doubt not. Probably the clippings from letters written in answer to the numerous begging petitions which this poor creature was apparently in the habit of sending broadcast. But surely to men who did not desire to be blinded, who did not desire to be deceived, this circumstance amongst others ought to have suggested to them the need, in common fairness, or for their own protection, if they desired to avoid being imposed upon, of some further examination, but there was none.

Second  
Batch.

The story of the second batch was this. He was walking along the boulevards on the second occasion also; and this time he was accosted by a person who bore the name of Tom Brown. Tom Brown also was a stranger to him. He had never heard of the man; apparently never heard of the name before. Who Tom Brown was, who he said he was, what connection he had with any organisation, secret or open, in no way appears. All he told us was that he was introduced to him by some one whom he called Hayes. No inquiry. Again the solemn farce gone through of recital by Pigott about his being introduced to the same room of the same café or restaurant; sworn in the same mysterious way, to the same mysterious effect; strange to say, in the presence of the same parties, although there was no connection shown, or suggested, as far as I can recall, between the origin of the first batch and the second.

Third  
Batch.

My Lords, the third batch I will not trouble you by referring to. Those two letters are unimportant for any purpose in the case. They are the forgery of a letter of Mr. Davitt's, and the forgery of a letter of Mr. O'Kelly. They were never published, and were only discovered at a late period of the case. But there was one circum-

stance in connection with them—I do not wish to give undue importance to it—but it was obviously, as your Lordships will see, of great importance to those who had to meet this serious charge, that they should know fully and completely all the documents which came from this same source, in order that by reference to the genuineness of some, they might be able to test the want of genuineness of others; and certainly with that view, and in that connection, the discovery of those last two letters was of some consequence. As I say, I do not wish to make unnecessary reflection. I do not wish to attach undue importance to a question of the kind. As a matter of fact your Lordships will recollect they were hidden in a box—when I say hidden in a box, put in a box—with a number of other documents; and it was only after your Lordships, or the able secretary who assists your Lordships' commission, had examined them at a very considerably advanced period of this inquiry, that they were discovered by the accused, and found to be forged. They too proceeded from the hand of Richard Pigott.

Now, my Lords, what was the account Pigott gave of himself? I will take his account as it is told by <sup>Pigott in the Box.</sup> himself, and I will take it in no very great detail. He was the proprietor at one time of *The Irishman* newspaper, and he continued to be its proprietor up to the year 1881, and in that year he sold it to Mr. Parnell and some of his colleagues, together with another paper which he then possessed, called *the Flag of Ireland*.

My Lords, at that time an important correspondence <sup>Mr. Forster.</sup>—important, I mean, with a view to the truth and genuineness of these letters—occurred, and it was divided into two branches. Correspondence between Mr. Egan and Mr. Pigott with a view of negotiating terms of



purchase; and ultimately some letters between Mr. Parnell and Mr. Pigott on the same subject. To that correspondence I will refer a little later. Then, my Lords, trying to follow out in the order of date, came the correspondence, that remarkable correspondence, with the late Mr. Forster, which began in Pigott's attempt to obtain money and support from Mr. Forster for attacking the popular leaders, in which he succeeded in what cannot be doubted was his main object, namely, in procuring by virulent statements no inconsiderable sum of money from the private pocket of Mr. Forster. And then, when he renewed his attempts with the same object of money, he palms upon Mr. Forster—he invents, and your Lordships will find several other instances of the same kind—he invents the story that at certain mysterious interviews he has been offered a sum of money for disclosing his correspondence with Mr. Forster, and, perhaps, looking to the private character of that correspondence, he meant to convey, supposing that Mr. Forster had not copies of it, he meant to convey there might be said to be something compromising in that correspondence with reference to Mr. Forster, of which, of course, there was not the shadow of a shade of ground. Then, failing success by misrepresentation and false pretence, he turns round and attacks the man who, undoubtedly from his kindly nature, meant to be his benefactor.

Archbishop  
Walsh.

Then, my Lords, we have the next incident; the illustrative incident of his earliest communication with Archbishop Walsh. He writes, appealing to Archbishop Walsh anonymously. The document is before your Lordships, and you will judge whether it was his or not—I think no one can doubt it was his—in which he suggests, through this anonymous form of communica-

tion, that a clergyman, his own neighbour at Kingstown—a Protestant clergyman, he, Pigott, being a professing Catholic—is seeking to take advantage of his penury to proselytise his (Pigott's) children, a statement for which he told you there was no foundation whatever in fact. But in order to get money he invents the statement; he invents the alleged attempt at proselytism, and forwards it anonymously, to excite the sympathy and to ensure the assistance of the Archbishop of Dublin.

His next adventure in this line is his correspondence Mr. Egan. with Mr. Egan, in reference to certain disclosures which he is asked to make, again illustrative of the man and of his career. He says two gentlemen have called on him at Kingstown.

“They did not give me their names. I did not know who they were; but they asked me would I publish a statement in relation to the affairs of the Land League, and especially in relation to the disposition of the funds of the Land League, a statement supposed to reflect on the honesty of those dealing with those funds.”

In other words, to suggest that funds that had been subscribed for certain public purposes had been applied to private purposes, and to the support of certain members of Parliament. He adds:—

“I am not asked to endorse the truth of this statement. Nay, my mysterious visitors have given me permission to challenge, to contradict, to deny the statements—money is an object with me, and they offer me £500 if I will make the required publication.”

And then in answer to that, Patrick Egan writes a letter, the one on the basis of which, or in view of which, the fabrication of part of this correspondence by Pigott was made. And on that occasion your Lordships will recollect—it is also in court—he enclosed a communication, which is supposed to be a communication handed to him in writing, conveying a request as to the

character of the publication which is desired—forgery No. 2 upon his own confession, for I think no one who heard his story (I am sure I need not labour the point) can doubt that that was an absolute and complete invention.

Then comes, my Lord, what is still more extraordinary, the still more important correspondence with Dr. Walsh, the Archbishop of Dublin.

Archbishop Walsh. Your Lordships recollect that the publication of these libels began in the month of March 1887. I think the first early in March 1887. At that time he renews his correspondence with Archbishop Walsh. It is all in evidence. Your Lordships would not desire I should trouble you with going through it again. I must remind your Lordships however, of its tenor and its effect. That correspondence was, as I think you will conceive rightly, although marked a private correspondence, rightly forwarded by Archbishop Walsh for the elucidation of truth, not to Mr. Parnell or his solicitor, but to me and me alone, and I retained it in my own possession, never having parted with it, but using it for the purpose for which it was sent to me, namely, the elucidation of truth in this matter.

That correspondence in effect is this:—A dastardly attempt is going to be made in the columns of *The Times* newspaper to blast the reputation and to drive from public life Mr. Parnell, and some of his colleagues. I do not know anything about it myself, but accident has put me in possession of the story; and I am able to put your Lordship in possession of information which will enable that design to be frustrated.

The Archbishop replies:—There is no use in making these general statements. If you have any information of importance to give, say what it is. I will otherwise be no party to it. I am not on terms with Mr. Parnell

sufficiently intimate to venture to make a communication to him, but if you have any statement in the interests of justice to make, make it; and state who is the person—who is the fabricator in this matter.

Then, my Lords, a number of letters follow which convey clearly and unmistakably that he knows a means to convince the archbishop that these letters are forgeries, but he disclaims that he is the fabricator, or has had anything to do with the fabrication; and then he writes two letters in particular, which appear to go into the matter in greater detail than any of the others, and he asks the archbishop to return those two letters, which the archbishop accordingly does. Probably if those had been forthcoming the story would be even more complete than it is at the present state of the evidence.

My Lords, I really do not stop to argue this question. I can hardly conceive that there are minds so constituted as to entertain any doubt, in view of all the antecedents, in view of the story he told in the box on his examination-in-chief, and upon cross-examination, who can entertain even the faintest, lingering doubt that from beginning to end Pigott was the undoubted forger of every one of those letters.

But we will pursue the story. On the 25th of October, at his own request, or in pursuance of his own request, he has an interview, at which Mr. Parnell, Mr. Labouchere, and Mr. George Lewis were present. Your Lordships will recollect how that request came to be conveyed. He was subpoenaed by Mr. George Lewis, and in answer to that subpoena he writes to know what arrangements are to be made for paying him, and what he is to get for his loss of time and so forth, to which he gets a curt answer to the effect that he will

be told when his attendance is required, and there will be forwarded to him by Mr. George Lewis's agent the proper conduct money when his attendance is required. Then he follows that up by a letter to Mr. Labouchere, in which he expresses the wish or the desire to meet Mr. Parnell and Mr. Justin M'Carthy.

Pigott and  
*Truth.*

But before that, my Lords, a very important fact transpired. First of all, this. On the publication of that facsimile letter, which occurred in April, there immediately appeared, in, I think, the very next issue—I had the number here and I could have referred your Lordships to the exact number, but it has apparently for the time been mislaid—there appeared in the columns of *Truth* this statement: No one had seen, Mr. Parnell had not seen, the original of the facsimile letter, but it was suggested that either of two things might be true—either that, looking to the position of Mr. Parnell's signature, which was at the top of one of the pages, his genuine signature might have been innocently placed there, the other part of the letter being afterwards written, or the alternative suggestion was that the whole thing was a forgery. These two theories, or explanations, or suggestions appeared immediately after the publication of the facsimile letter, and as regards the second of those theories, namely, that it was a forgery, the name of Richard Pigott was mentioned as the probable author of that forgery.

Later, when in the course of the trial of O'Donnell v. Walter, the Attorney-General had opened the other letters, for, up to that time, your Lordships will understand that the only letter which had been published was the facsimile letter, the attention, of course, of the whole world was drawn to the other letters; and then there arrived in this country, in the circumstances



which your Lordships heard deposed to by Mr. Labouchere in the box, this important correspondence between Egan and Pigott—Pigott's original letters and Mr. Egan's replies on the back of them, the correctness of which, in substance, Pigott acknowledged.

I am reminded, and of course your Lordships will recollect, that one of those genuine letters from Egan to Pigott had been published in the *Freeman's Journal* as far back as December 1881.

Now, my Lords, I follow out the story of this man. <sup>Pigott's  
Confession.</sup> He came into the box and was, I think, for part of one day and the whole of another day cross-examined by me, and on Friday, the 22d of February, he appeared for the last time in the witness-box. On the Saturday, something important occurred. He went to Mr. Labouchere again, professing to desire to make a clean breast of the matter. Mr. Labouchere, as he told your Lordships, declined the interview, unless in the presence of some third person, and as a neighbour accessible, he sent for Mr. Sala. And then, upon the initiation of Pigott, that confession your Lordships have heard of was taken down, in which he in effect denies the story he had told on his oath in the box, and confesses that all these letters were forgeries, and were forged by him.

My Lords, something else follows upon this. That confession is communicated by Mr. Labouchere to Mr. George Lewis. He takes a copy of it. He gets it, I think, on Saturday night or Sunday morning, and on Monday morning sends it back to Pigott in a letter which has been read.

Meanwhile Pigott had been seeing somebody else. One of your Lordships expressed surprise that we should have expected to see Pigott again in the box after his confession made to Mr. Labouchere and Mr. Sala. I was

Shannon  
and Pigott.

a little surprised at the moment, but I confess upon reflection I think that was a natural expression of the learned judge who made it, but I had in my mind the fact that he had confessed on the 25th of October to these very forgeries, and yet he appeared in that box on two or three occasions afterwards. But, my Lords, if it should not be a matter of surprise to us that he did not reappear on the following Tuesday, what was the state of knowledge and information which was possessed by those representing *The Times*? We now know what happened. Mr. Shannon sees him on the Saturday, I think, or on the Sunday, I forget which, after he had made his full written confession and signed it in the presence of Mr. Labouchere and Mr. Sala. Mr. Shannon, in view of, and with the knowledge that he had confessed to the untruth of his story in the box, is a party to his making a fresh sworn declaration, reaffirming his evidence in part only, as he had given it in the box; and then follows this extraordinary communication in which to Shannon he writes as a matter of course when he gets to Paris:—"Herein I send you"—I do not stop to refer to the letter—these are almost the very words, certainly their tenor—"I herein send you enclosed, which came to me just as I was leaving"—that is the written and signed confession. Did Shannon know that he was leaving? He was their witness; he was not ours. They had two policemen, if not in charge of him, looking after him. That was the expression used—did Mr. Shannon, or did he not, convey to Mr. Soames that on the Sunday he had thought it necessary to make arrangements for the taking of that declaration? Did he on Monday tell him that he had made that declaration, and if blame for this man's disappearance and, it may be, for his wretched death, lies anywhere, where

does it truly and justly lie? Why were no steps taken to ensure his continued attendance in the witness-box, and how comes it that he is on these terms to write to Shannon?—"I received the enclosed (which I send you) just as I was leaving"—and how comes it that he sends that last communication of all, which I think has not yet been produced in your Lordships' court, which I have before called for, and which I hope will presently be produced—the telegram from Madrid, the last communication he made to Shannon, begging that there may be sent to him—I do not want to do injustice to any one in the wording of a telegram, but it was to this effect—begging that there might be sent to him what "you promised Mr. Soames would send," or "what you promised." And, my Lords, that there was an understanding with Shannon, that Shannon knew he had gone, that Shannon knew he had gone to Spain, because, probably, Spain was a place it was believed the extradition treaties might not extend to, is shown by the fact that he telegraphed in a name which would not be known to anybody who had not been party to his using it, telegraphed in an assumed name. That is the story.

(The President) My recollection is that he says: "Communicate by the name that I give."

(The Attorney-General) Yes.

(The President) I think you are mistaken, Sir Charles.

(Sir C. Russell) No, he had communicated in an assumed name, my Lord; that is my point; and even if it be as your Lordship suggests, how comes it that Pigott, a fugitive from justice, is confiding his assumed name to Mr. Shannon?

(The President) I thought you were suggesting that Mr. Shannon must have known he was going there under an assumed name.

(Sir C. Russell) My Lord, I am. I agree with your Lordship.

(The President) I was pointing out that my recollection of it is, that he says, "Communicate with me by this name."

(Sir C. Russell) My Lord, I will say not your Lordship is not right, but my recollection is not so. My own recollection is, that the telegram purported to come from Roland Ponsonby.

(The President) Perhaps so.

(Sir C. Russell) That being the assumed name, but I do not dwell further upon it. The point I am making is this: that the terms of that letter which he writes, enclosing the original signed confession which Mr. Lewis had meanwhile returned to him, shows that Shannon was a party, in point of knowledge, to his leaving, because in that same letter in which he says, "Just as I was leaving I received the enclosed," he adds, "I will write to you soon again." Your Lordships will recollect the passage in the letter, because that letter has been produced.

Now, my Lords, I leave that matter. The force of my contention does not depend upon minute criticisms of either the letter or the telegram. I will only observe, in passing, that it is difficult to see how anybody could identify Roland Ponsonby, which was the name used in the telegram, with Richard Pigott, unless there had been some precognition on the part of the recipient of the telegram that that was the name agreed to be used, or going to be used.

My Lords, I return to the consideration very briefly of these letters themselves. To take the first of these, I mean the first in point of publication. Mr. Macdonald thought that these letters, on the face of them, were the

most natural letters to write under the circumstances. Mr. Macdonald's account in this matter was certainly a most interesting as well as a most remarkable one. His attention is called to the fact of the body of the letter being written in one hand and the signature in another. He suggests that, in his opinion, the body is in the handwriting of Mr. Campbell, Mr. Parnell's secretary, but that Mr. Campbell sought to disguise his handwriting in the body of the letter. He adds :—

I do not suggest Mr. Parnell's signature is at all disguised ; that is, naturally, his genuine signature.—Were there any envelopes with these letters ?—No, there were not. Did it strike you as at all singular that the body of the letter should be written in a disguised handwriting, and that a genuine undisguised signature should be put to it ?—No, not at all (said Mr. Macdonald), it is exactly what the Irish leaders do. It is exactly what I, if I were a conspirator myself, should do. I should have the body of the letter in another handwriting, I should have the indorsement of the letter written in one handwriting, I should have the signature of the envelope in another handwriting, and I should destroy the envelope.

How the sender of the letter was to go through all that operation, especially destroying the envelope, passes comprehension. My Lords, though this may have its ludicrous side, it points to a very serious, a very extraordinary, a very lamentable state of mind. On Mr. Macdonald's own confession he was absolutely ready to believe anything that could be said in defamation of Mr. Parnell and of Mr. Parnell's colleagues. He was ready to swallow wholesale, in spite of any improbability, any imputation made upon them. My Lords, that is the key to a great deal of this story. It is the



key to the whole fabric of calumny which has lifted up its head under the name of "Parnellism and Crime;" a want of common charity, a want of common care, a neglect almost criminal, an attitude of mind which endorses, which accepts without question, the gravest accusations against political opponents.

What is the language of this letter? "I am not surprised at your friend's anger." I need not trouble your Lordships with reading it. And then we have this interesting instance of the *ars celare artem*, which a man of the wretched antecedents of Pigott knew well how to apply; what *The Times* in one of its articles calls the accidental corroboration of three words being crossed out—the accidental corroboration of the name being written on one side of the sheet, which no forger, they suggest, would resort to; and, last of all, the fact that it being known that Mr. Parnell leads a solitary life and does not mix generally with his colleagues, the crowning item of corroboration in this letter, which found ready acceptance in the mind of Mr. Macdonald, was the fact that Mr. Parnell desired that his address should not be known. In words smacking a little of transpontine melodrama:—

"Let not my address be known."

Betray not the secret haunt in which I am plotting my conspiracies! What is the next?

9th January 1882.

"DEAR E.—What are these fellows waiting for? This inaction is inexcusable. Our best men are in prison, and nothing is being done. Let there be an end of this hesitancy. Prompt action is called for. You undertook to make it hot for old Forster and Co. Let us have some evidence of your power to do so.—Yours, very truly,

CHARLES S. PARNELL."

That again found ready acceptance from Mr. Mac-

donald and those whom he consulted in this matter. Then the others are—I do not dwell, my Lords, upon the point of “hesitency,” it is already appreciated by your Lordships. I might, if it was worth calling your Lordships’ attention to, draw attention to the spelling in some other respects, as, for instance, the spelling of the word “likelihood” as “likelehood,” in the letter of “Tuesday,” which corresponds exactly with genuine letters of Pigott’s, which we have to produce to your Lordships, and also the corresponding misspelling in the word “livelihood” in the genuine letters which corresponds with the same mistake, with the use of the second “e” in both words. I do not dwell upon these small matters. If it were necessary, I could go further and point out to your Lordships several other points of resemblance, even down to the question of handwriting, but when your Lordships have before you, as you have had, two or three specimens of what I must call, I think, if not admitted, clearly proved, specimens of the way in which he can feign handwriting in the memorandum to Archbishop Walsh about the alleged proselytism; in the memorandum to Egan about the mysterious visits of the strangers, and so forth, I need not dwell upon or labour that point.

Then, as to Egan’s letters, some considerations of another and of a different kind apply. My Lords, these Egan letters were written—designedly written—to build up the theory of complicity with the Phoenix Park murders. Thus a good many of them, so far as they appear, are innocent, but, of course, the object was to show that the man who produced them was pretending that he had access to many letters.

The next letter is addressed to James Carey, Esq., purporting to be signed by Patrick Egan.

"I have by this post sent M. £200. He will give you what you want. When will you undertake to get to work and give us value for our money?—Faithfully yours,

PATRICK EGAN.

"James Carey, Esq."

My Lords, two genuine letters of Egan's to Carey have been produced relating to the time when Carey was a candidate for some office in the Corporation of Dublin, and those letters are not addressed "Dear Sir," in this fashion; they are addressed "Dear Carey," or "Dear James," I think, is the expression in those letters; but this letter was designed by the introduction of the reference to M., which the Attorney-General interpreted, and rightly interpreted, to be intended to mean, "Mullet" or "Mullets," two of the persons who took part in the Invincible conspiracy.

My Lords, I wish to draw attention—and this is the last thing that I have to say in regard to these letters—to the parallelism which is to be found between certain of the genuine and certain of the forged letters. I think you have already had a copy of these handed to you. I will only trouble you by reference to two or three of these. Now, here are the first, which I will compare. Genuine letter :—

"DEAR SIR—I am in receipt of your letter of the 16th inst., and in reply should write to Mr. P. as you request, and ascertain his views" (that is, in reference to the purchase of a paper).—  
"Yours truly,

P. EGAN."

Forged letter 1881, the figures agreeing—"Dear Sir," the words agreeing, "I am in receipt of yours" agreeing, "instant" agreeing. "Mr. P—, Mr. Parnell" agreeing, "yours truly" agreeing. "P. Egan," of course, agreeing. That is not the most remarkable, although it is remarkable enough.

The next is the parallelism between the genuine

letter of the 18th June 1881 and the forged letter of the 18th June 1881. This is remarkable—the forged letter :—

“ 18th June 1881.

“ DEAR SIR—Your letters of the 12th and 15th inst. are duly to hand, and I am also in receipt of communication from Mr. Parnell informing me that he has acted on my suggestion, and accepted the offer made by B. You had better at once proceed to Dundalk, so that there may be no time lost.”

Genuine letter, “ 18th June 1881 ” agreeing, “ your two letters of the 12th and 15th ” agreeing, except that it is 12th and 13th, “ are duly to hand ” agreeing, and “ I am also in receipt of ” agreeing, “ communications from Mr. Parnell ” agreeing, “ informing me that he is ” agreeing, “ on my suggestion ” agreeing, and “ accepted the offer ” also agreeing.

My Lords, really is not the conclusion clear as anything can be that this wretched creature, with this genuine letter before him, simply proceeded, in order to earn the money which was temptingly placed before his eager eyes, to use these genuine letters to manufacture those which we are now discussing? My Lords, these two letters that I am comparing were in the first batch, and the worthlessness of Pigott's partial retraction of his confession in this wretched declaration which he made on the eve of his flight, and made at the instance of Shannon, is thus clearly shown; that letter, the forgery of which nobody would venture to doubt, is stated to be one of the genuine ones.

The next parallelism is the forgery of the 11th of March 1881 with the genuine letter of the 11th of March 1882. The forged letter beginning, “ Dear Sir—As I understand your letter which reached me to-day.” The

same date with an altered year 1881. "As I understand" agreeing, "your letter which" agreeing, "reached me to-day" agreeing; and then the sum of £500 in the genuine letter as against £50 in the forged letter. "Under circumstances" in the genuine letter, "Under existing circumstances" in the forged letter.

In Mr. Parnell's alleged letter of the 16th of June 1882 forged letter, 16th of June 1881 genuine letter, dates agreeing, with the alteration of the year to 1882. "Dear Sir" agreeing. "In reply to yours of this date, I am sure you will feel I shall always be anxious;" in the forged letter "I shall always be anxious." Lower down, agreement of the phrase "in reference to condition," and a number of other similar words; and in another forged letter of the same date of the 16th of June is introduced a still more remarkable phrase showing the parallelism, namely, Pigott transfers from this genuine letter of the 16th of June 1881 into the forged letter of the 16th of June 1882 the phrase, "I am sure you will feel," so that in those two forged letters the figures of the 16th June 1882, there are very few words or phrases that are not to be found in the genuine ones; but, my Lords, I really will not pursue this point of the case further.

Your Lordships know what followed on the disappearance of this man—the wretched fate that came upon him. There has been an absolute, total, hopeless collapse of this part of the case, without which your Lordships would not have been troubled with this anxious, this wearisome inquiry—the part of the case which represented a definite, distinct, clear issue, unmixed with political complications or considerations, utterly, hopelessly, irretrievably broken down.



An opportunity was thus offered to the advisers of the prosecution for reconsidering their position. Their evidence had then, so far as evidence upon the general case was concerned, practically come to an end. There were some witnesses afterwards called of no serious consequence. Surely they must have felt, surely the experienced advisers who are here appearing for the prosecution must have felt, that, upon the general case, their charges had by their own extravagance broken down; that their proof, their attempted proof, if every word of it was to be believed, had fallen miserably short of the enormously grave accusations they had advanced. They were then offered an opportunity, I will not say of redeeming the prestige of their paper, but they were then offered an opportunity at least of showing that they were not filling the rôle of rancorous, pertinacious opponents in the prosecution of a political party. They might then at least have said—retiring so far as they were concerned, and leaving your Lordships on your own responsibility to pursue this inquiry as you please, and as far as you please—they might have said: “We have now broken down in this the most serious part of the case”—for who can doubt that it was?—“the rest we retire from, and leave your Lordships to deal with.” But no, the vials of infamy must be poured out upon the heads of the Irish leaders and their party to the very last drop, to the very dregs; and so, in the face of this collapse, they have persevered up to to-day upon instructions—I doubt not, I am not suggesting that they had free hands in the matter—pertinaciously persevered, and with no generous attempt made, with no earnest effort made to try, even at this stage, to do imperfect justice to the men whom they have so foully slandered.

## XXII.

### THE CHARGES AND ALLEGATIONS

MY LORDS, we have endeavoured, as your Lordships are aware, to lay before you in some methodical fashion the general evidence which has been adduced on the part of the prosecution, and we have done it with a view especially of calling the attention of the court to such portions as seem to be directed in support of the allegations against individual members of the Irish party or others expressly named. I have now, my Lords, in view of the evidence, to ask your Lordships to allow me to contrast with it, in its weakness, in its generality, the specific, weighty and grievous charges which are contained in the libels in question.

We have endeavoured to condense those charges and to collate them under nine heads. I will state these charges first in language of my own, and then I will read the passages in the libels which justify my brief allegation of what the charges are.

First  
Charge.

My Lords, the first charge is this: *That the Land Leaguers deliberately based their movement on a scheme of assassination and outrage.*

That that is a correct statement of one serious charge I proceed to justify. On page 197 of the Blue Book you will find this sentence :—

“Murder still startles the casuist and the doctrinaire, and we charge that the Land League chiefs based their movements on a scheme of assassination, carefully calculated and coolly applied. Be the ultimate goal of these men what it will, they are content to march towards it in company with murderers. Murderers provide their funds, murderers share their inmost councils, murderers have gone forth from the League even to set their bloody work a-foot, and have presently returned to consult the constitutional leaders on the advancement of the cause.”

My Lords, I do not need to say one single word in illustration of what that means. It means that Mr. Parnell, Mr. Davitt, Mr. Dillon, and the rest were deliberately parties to setting on foot schemes of assassination, carefully calculated and applied, that the enactors of those schemes went straight from the councils of the Land League leaders to do their criminal work, and then have presently returned to state the result of their action.

Therefore, my Lords, the charge from the first, in its essence, in its marrow, has been, not a charge of constructive, moral or legal responsibility for the acts of indiscreet or wicked agents, it has been a deliberate charge, that the leaders deliberately used outrage and murder as the means by which their political aims were to be attained.

My Lords, that view is carried out by reference to the Blue Book, at pages 193 and 194 :—

“There are plenty of authentic utterances fixing upon prominent members of the Home Rule party the guilt of direct incitement to outrage and murder, just as there are declarations placing it beyond all doubt that they are inspired by hatred of this country, and by a determination to destroy the last link that keeps Ireland bound to England.”

Again, your Lordships will see it is not a charge of indiscretion—of making speeches at times and under

circumstances of excitement which ought to have suggested to the minds of these leaders greater caution and greater self-restraint ; but it is a charge that these authentic utterances were uttered by the Home Rule party intending them to be, and that they were, direct incitements to outrage and murder.

My Lords, this view is endorsed by the Attorney-General in his opening of *O'Donnell v. Walter*, at page 67, because, after referring to that passage, he proceeds :—

“That is a true comment and a true statement of what the work of the organisation was, as I shall proceed to prove before you in the course of this case.”

Again, my Lords, at pages of the Blue Book 194 and 195 :—

“Merely to have his revenge upon his countrymen for rejecting his advice, and to prove his declaration, that ‘all other business shall be made impossible,’ to be no idle threat, Mr. Gladstone and his party are deliberately allying themselves with the paid agents of an organisation whose ultimate aim is plunder, whose ultimate sanction is murder, to paralyse the House of Commons, and to hand Ireland over to social and financial ruin.”

Mr.  
Gladstone.

My Lords, as the name of that great man has been introduced, I will make a passing reference, and only a passing reference. Your Lordships will have seen that the miserable attempt was made in these libels to eke out their charges by quotations from some words of that eminent man and some of his former colleagues. My Lords, of course it would be enough for me, in passing, to say that your Lordships look not to such declarations, but to the evidence which is produced before you ; that this is not a case in which judgment is to be formed upon utterances, even from so great men as those to whom these utterances are attributed ; but I wish to

note, my Lords, that these former utterances are cited by the libellers at the very time they are denouncing the policy of conciliation introduced by Mr. Gladstone, the introduction of which policy is the best proof, the strongest proof that could be given, that his later views of the Irish question, and the attitude and conduct of the Irish leaders in relation to that question, are, as he believes, founded on truer, juster, and more accurate knowledge than any he had previously possessed.

My Lords, I proceed to page 206 of the Blue Book, which speaks—I am loath to read these passages at greater length than is necessary—of how “the infernal fabric rose like an exhalation to the sound of murderous oratory;” how “assassins guarded it about, and enforced the high decrees of the secret conclave within by the bullet and the knife.”

My Lords, by reference back to page 197 your Lordships will see, as the passage proceeds, it refers to three members of Parliament, who were then sitting in Parliament, and were members of this conclave; and they there refer to Mr. Parnell, Mr. Thomas Sexton, and Mr. Arthur O'Connor. Then they proceed to point out, as fugitives from the law, Boyton, against whom there is no proof from beginning to end of this case that I am aware of, and I have, with the assistance of my friends, carefully examined it; Sheridan, against whom there is no proof except that, which is no proof in point of law, a true bill was returned against him by the grand jury of the city of Dublin, and the evidence of the man Delaney; Egan, against whom there is no proof of wrongdoing up to the time he went to America, and no proof there except the statement of the man Beach or Le Caron; Brennan, against whom there is no proof at all, except the statement of Delaney—proved by the



dates to be false—that he (Brennan) was a party to the Invincible conspiracy, Brennan having been in prison, as I yesterday pointed out to your Lordships, from the 23d May 1881 to the 16th of June 1882—in other words, nearly six months before the initiation of this foul conspiracy, and kept in prison until one month after the tragedy at Phoenix Park.

It then proceeds, at page 242 of the Blue Book :—

“The whole conspiracy, whether carried on by mealy-mouthed gentlemen who sit at London dinner-tables, or by the fiends who organise arson and murder, is one and indivisible.”

At page 17, upon the second day of the sitting of this Commission, the Attorney-General, following the same line, said this :—

“They ” (the leaders) “did not themselves go and personally plan the outrages. They could not do it, because they had not the time, and of course would not be connected with it directly ; but there the men were doing it for them, and of that system they took the advantage.”

I do not know whether the Attorney-General meant or thought that was a milder form of conveying this grievous accusation ; I will only say that if it be a milder form it is certainly a meaner form of conveying it, because it is a statement that men did not do the thing themselves, but sent creatures to do it for them, because of course they would not be connected with it directly.

My Lords, those are the portions of the libels which justify the first general charges made.

Now I would ask your Lordships to consider this. I dealt with the letters yesterday. I felt when I was doing so that I was indeed “flogging a dead horse ;” but take away the letters, and where is the foundation on which rests any part of these charges which I have just now read ?

Where is the evidence which, if your Lordships were sitting in a criminal court (for in truth this is a criminal charge), and penal consequences of loss of life or deprivation of liberty were to follow, your Lordships would think fit even to be submitted to the consideration of a jury on such a charge as this with which I am now dealing?

As to Le Caron's evidence, let me remind your Lord- Le Caron.ships, when these libels were penned Le Caron or Beach was, I presume, unknown to the agents of *The Times*, for I do not suggest, I do not mean to insinuate even, for if I meant to insinuate I should state it broadly, that, at that time, Mr. Anderson was in confidential communication either with Mr. Macdonald or Mr. Houston. As I understand, Beach or Le Caron is a kind of a *Deus ex machinâ*, perhaps *Diabolus ex machinâ* would be the better expression, who comes forward disgusted, forsooth, at the impotent and weak manner in which the case is presented, who comes forward to save the prosecution from utter ruin and collapse.

My Lords, his whole story is no evidence against Mr. Parnell, except, in so far as you can place reliance, when you have heard the story, upon the scope and character of the interview which he alleges he had with Mr. Parnell in May of 1881; and as I have alluded to this matter, may I, in passing, observe (I think I did yesterday observe—I may repeat it), that Le Caron does not allege that at the time of this interview he was introduced or mentioned in any sense as connected with any secret or unconstitutional organisation? nay, further, that he does not allege that at that time the secret organisation with which he was connected was, if it ever was as such, which I greatly doubt, in any way committed to a policy of dynamite and outrage.

Lastly, I have endeavoured to show your Lordships, and I hope I have succeeded, that the whole current of his communications to this country are inconsistent with the story, in its main and essential features, which he desires to convey.

Second  
Charge.

The second charge is this : *That the leaders, by their speeches and those of their subordinates, directly incited the people to outrage, and took no step by speech or act to prevent, to stop, or to condemn the outrages.*

That, your Lordships will understand, is my language in collating this second general head of charges.

Now for my justification for putting it in this form. At page 73 of the Blue Book your Lordships will find the Attorney-General says :—

“On the one side I shall put before you affirmative evidence of the infamous speeches” (directly inciting to outrage, arson, etc.) “that were being made by many of these men, sometimes by the leaders themselves, at other times in their presence ; and on not one single occasion do we find the slightest speech or one single expression directed to diverting the minds of the people from outrage, to diverting them from the acts which certainly followed, and which, to the knowledge of these men, followed.”

And again, on page 74 :—

“During the whole period of these years there is not, so far as I know, one solitary speech amongst the thousands delivered in which any one of these men deprecated the outrages that were undoubtedly going on.”

My Lords, again, in the opening of this Commission, at page 13, the Attorney-General says :—

“They, with scarcely an exception, never denounced these outrages or took any steps to put an end to that which was, if I am correctly instructed, one of the most cruel tyrannies that ever existed in any country or in the history of the world. Many of these men, whose names are included in these particulars, could and must have known that sums of money were being paid, not in an exceptional

instance, but over a long period of time, to persons who were engaged in carrying out acts of violence, and the crimes to which I have referred."

Then at page 46 he makes the further statement, which he afterwards indeed qualified, by saying that he believed it would be possible, to say that in one or two speeches there was something like reference to, he could not call it condemnation of crime. At page 46 he says:—

"No single step is taken to denounce the crime or those guilty of any of those outrages."

I would only remind your Lordships in passing what the evidence is the other way: beginning with the circular, I think, of December 1880, followed by another circular, there were 30 speeches, I think, of Mr. Davitt immediately after that circular of December, and continued up to the time of his arrest in February 1881, and speeches by others which I have here, but will not trouble your Lordships by referring to—I have referred to them before—dealing with this very subject of condemnation, a collection of evidence that I, certainly taking an interest as I do in Irish politics, did not know of the existence of to the same extent, and I have no doubt that many others who depend upon exclusively English sources of information were in the same position. But further, there is the evidence called for *The Times*, the evidence of the reporter (I think his name was O'Malley), who spoke of attending and reporting 200 Land League meetings, and who told your Lordships that with hardly an exception, I think his expression was "generally," at those meetings there was an appeal to the people to abstain from crime, and a denunciation of crime by the chairman or clergyman, or some of the prominent speakers, at each of these meetings. The other constable, who was

Denuncia-  
tion of  
Crime.

a shorthand reporter (I think there were only two so described), was a man called Irwin, called very early in the course of the case, who gave evidence to a similar effect. So much for the second charge.

Third  
Charge.

The third charge is: *That if at any time any of the leaders have verbally condemned or discouraged outrage and crime, their language was insincere and hypocritical.*

In connection with the second charge there is a passage I did wish to read; it is on page 316 of the Attorney-General's opening, in connection with the passage which I have already read. It is this, after stating no attempts were made to discourage outrage, he proceeds to say:—

“I also ask your Lordships to draw the conclusion that it was a system and not an accidental effusion of acts of violence by any agents who were beyond the control of the central body; it was an organised conspiracy;” that is to say, an organised conspiracy for acts of violence and outrage.

On page 104 of the Blue Book the libel proceeds:—

“It may well be that at certain moments the murder of landlords and tenants is honestly discouraged by the League, and the gentlemen who do its work in the House of Commons. . . . These tasks must be made as easy for them as possible.” (I think that must be *their* tasks.) “Hence murder is verbally discouraged, and Mr. Parnell judiciously drops the inspiring language he is accustomed to address to his brother-conspirators when dollars are required.”

So as to Mr. Michael Davitt, at page 208:—

“On this occasion Davitt repudiated outrage or assassination as a means of helping Ireland.” (Now, his hypocrisy.) “Ten days later he met the leaders of the Assassination Party in conference at Astor House. On Mr. Davitt's motion they resolved to form an Irish confederation, with Mr. Parnell's assistance.”

And so, my Lords, in the opening of this Commission



the Attorney-General, making a similar reference to Mr. Parnell, sought to sustain and to support that reference with regard to Mr. Parnell's conduct on the occasion of the denunciatory manifesto following the Phoenix Park murders, and accordingly the Attorney-General, at page 171, is instructed to say :—

“It will be proved before you, by Captain O'Shea, that Mr. Parnell objected to sign that document, and only signed it under the necessities of the case, and objected to its terms.”

My Lords, Captain O'Shea was called into the box, and Captain O'Shea, as your Lordships will recollect, said that was not true, and expressed, as every other witness who had any knowledge of that matter, and others will be called before your Lordships, the state of absolute prostration in which Mr. Parnell and his immediate colleagues were at the news of that dastardly blow, not merely at the lives of two men, but at the policy that the Irish leaders represented. And as I have mentioned Captain O'Shea's name, let me remind your Lordships of what he said of Mr. Parnell's attitude in relation to it. At page 400 he is asked :—

“Do you believe these men were opposed to his policy? (A.) Of course, if his policy was not dynamite, and they came over with dynamite, of course they were opposed to his policy. (Q.) And you believe he was so opposed? (A.) That Mr. Parnell was opposed to dynamite, yes, most certainly, as I have said. (Q.) And to outrage? (A.) And to outrage. (Q.) You were perfectly confident that he had a sincere desire to follow out this agitation on constitutional lines? (A.) Certainly. I can go even further if it is any advantage to you.”

And then a little later he makes a reference to the forged letters, as to which he says they came upon him as a startling surprise and revelation.

My Lords, the fourth charge is this : *That no other* <sup>Fourth Charge.</sup>

*cause has been, or could be, suggested for the crime in Ireland from and after 1879 except the agitation of the Land League and the speeches of its leaders.*

At page 73 of the Blue Book this passage occurs in the Attorney-General's speech :—

"The outrages numbered literally thousands, and there is every reason to believe that they can only be traced to the Land League agitation."

At page 82 of *O'Donnell v. Walter* there is this :—

"No apparent cause of any sort or kind has ever been suggested, or can ever be suggested, with all the ingenuity of my learned friend and those who assist him, for this extraordinary outburst of crime, excepting the agitation of the Land League, which had been started in the autumn of 1879, and continued throughout the whole of the years 1880 and 1881."

Recurrent  
Distress  
and  
Recurrent  
Crime.

My Lords, in view of the argument, the historical argument, with which I have been obliged to trouble your Lordships at very considerable length, do I need to make an answer to that charge? How imperfectly the Attorney-General must have been instructed when these statements were made! I have shown your Lordships how, with recurring distress, there was recurrent crime always springing from the same causes, the hapless condition of the actual tillers of the soil in Ireland in relation to those who had the proprietary rights in the soil.

Fifth  
Charge.

My Lords, the fifth charge is this: *That the funds of the Land League were habitually used to pay for outrage, and were used to procure the escape from justice of criminals.*

At pages 154 and 253 of the Blue Book (the latter reference being a reference by the Attorney-General) there is this :—

"But the fact is clear, however it be accounted for, that several months after he resigned the treasurership, he (Egan) had funds in

hand to enable his fellow-criminals in the Phoenix Park murder plot to escape to America."

I have already shown your Lordships that there is not one tittle of evidence sufficient to affect the character of the meanest of God's creatures against Egan in relation to this. Here he is spoken of as a fellow-criminal in the Phoenix Park murders. It proceeds at page 254 :—

"On the 18th of February 1883, her sister-in-law had returned from Ireland, with £200 from Egan to enable the whole gang to escape to America; and on Mrs. Byrne's discharge from custody, Egan made her a further grant of money for the same purpose."

My Lords, on neither of those statements is there (I will not complain of being interrupted; I ask to be interrupted if I am wrong) one tittle of evidence submitted to this Court. I want to know whence came this information, if there were information, which justified the writer of these libels in making so serious a charge as that? Were *The Times*, even at that early date, in communication with spies and with informers who were giving them false information for payment; but who are found to be utterly unproducible, utterly unworthy of credit; so that no attempt even is made before your Lordships to substantiate the grave and weighty charges founded upon their information? At page 13, my Lords, the Attorney-General said before the Commission, but I have already read that passage, and I will not read it again. It is one in which he refers to the payments—not an exceptional instance, but over a long period of time. I will not trouble your Lordships by referring to that. But then comes a passage with which I must trouble your Lordships. I have referred to it in my general opening; I must do so again. The Attorney-General says, at page 186 :—

"I think it will appear that an emissary of the Land League, an agent of the Land League, used to get the money from the treasurer—either Mr. Biggar or Mr. Brennan or Mr. Egan, any one of the officials who might be in charge; used to take down the money, £20 or £30, having received the money of course from Mr. Biggar or from any of the other officials who handed it; used to take down the £20 or £30 into the district, and then distribute it locally to the men who were to carry out the outrages."

My Lords, again I ask, where is there a tittle of evidence in support of that allegation? The justification which the Attorney-General and those who instruct him, I suppose, thought they had in their minds were the forged letters attributed to Patrick Egan. That is the meaning, but so far as evidence in this case is concerned there is none, and I shall look with some curiosity (I am afraid it may be at a remote period) to the time when the Attorney-General comes to grapple with these statements which I am now making, to see the course which he will feel himself bound—nay, compelled to take in relation to them.

sixth  
charge.

My Lords, the sixth charge is this: *That at the time of the Kilmainham negotiations Mr. Parnell knew that Sheridan and Boyton had been organising outrage, and therefore wished to use them to put down outrage.*

At page 139 of the Commission, on the second day, the Attorney-General uses this language:—

"You will, I think, have no doubt upon the evidence which I shall be able to lay before you, that Mr. Parnell knew perfectly well, not only that the outrages had taken place, not only that the outrages had followed in various parts of Ireland from the speeches that had been made by the representatives of the Land League, but knew the persons who had been mainly instrumental in the organisation of those outrages; and I particularly wish to make myself clear with regard to that matter. I have mentioned that Sheridan was one of the persons who was the chief organiser in

the west, and Boyton was one of the persons who was the chief organiser in Leinster."

Again, I pause to ask, in the heterogeneous mass of evidence presented to this court, extending over a period of some sixty days, or nearly sixty days, excluding the five or six days which the Attorney-General took in his opening, where do I find one scintilla of evidence of outrage organised by Sheridan in the west, or of outrage organised by Boyton in the east, in Leinster? I say there is none. Sheridan  
and  
Boyton.

Again, at page 166, the Attorney-General says this. (it is foreshadowing evidence which, I presume, the Attorney-General was instructed Captain O'Shea would give, but which he did not give):—

"The interview with Captain O'Shea is most important, because, if what passed between Mr. Parnell and the witness I shall call be true, undoubtedly he knew that Sheridan had been actively and intimately engaged in the promotion of outrages in the west; that Boyton had been actively engaged in the promotion of outrages in Leinster; that Egan had been supplying the funds with which outrages had been promoted, not only in those places, but elsewhere."

My Lords, so much for that, the sixth head of charge.

The seventh charge is this: *That the Invincibles* Seventh  
Charge. *were a branch of the Land League, and were organised and paid by Egan, the Treasurer of the Land League.*

The Blue Book, at pages 95, 98, 100, 101, 102, 123, and 211, I will proceed to read. The Attorney-General, at page 100, says:—

"That the Invincible party, or I will say the outrage party, of the Land League were prepared to threaten, ay, to do violence, it may be, to Mr. Parnell, because he had denounced them."

On the same page:—

"The result of Mr. Parnell's action in the House of Commons would be to repudiate the action of this Land League body, by which I mean the body who were capable of these outrages."



On the next page, 101 :—

“Mr. Parnell did state that the Phoenix Park murders, in his opinion, proceeded from some other organisation. It may be that that is a matter which you will have to take into your consideration, but having regard to what I have told you I shall be prepared to prove, about Egan, Brennan, and the men who were convicted, I think you will have no doubt as to the organisation from which those Phoenix Park murders proceeded.”

I need not point out that that means from the Land League.

“It must have taxed the wit of a man even as clever as he is to know how he could deal with the conflicting elements which were raging around him, the extreme branch of the Land League, or the members of the Land League, who had so acted in connection with what had just gone before.”

The Forged  
Letters  
again.

And then in this connection comes in the only ground—the rotten ground—that has given way beneath the feet of the Attorney-General, namely, his reference to the forged letter, Egan to Carey, of the 25th October 1881, as to which he says on page 123: “You will not fail to note the coincidence in November 1881”—that being the time, your Lordships will recollect, according to the evidence of Delaney, which may or may not be true, that the Invincible conspiracy was first gathering head in Dublin. He spoke of the end of 1881 at one place, and October at another place. And see how the charge is woven into the letters. Having made this broad statement, the Attorney-General refers to the letter Egan to Carey of October 1881—the very time :—

“I have by this post sent M. £200. He will give you what you want. When will you undertake to get to work and give us (the Land League) value for our money?”

And then says the Attorney-General—quite rightly and justly, if the letter were not a forged letter :—

“You will not fail to note the coincidence in November 1881 of this letter of Egan’s from Paris, sending the £200 to him (Carey), when value was to be given for their money.”

My Lords, does not this let light in upon the forgery of these letters? Does it not show to your Lordships that these letters were forged to fit in with the theory that the Land League and the Land League leaders were parties to this atrocious conspiracy? For it is necessary to bear in mind that that letter was in the second batch of letters, therefore was forged as supplying the demand, the political appetite, for more libels of this kind to fit in with and to support the previous general allegations of libel which had been published without circumstantiality in previous articles.

Then, my Lords, when we come nearer to the day of that awful scene in the Phoenix Park in 1882, at page 98, we have this further letter: 11th March 1882, Egan to some one, I know not whom:—

“DEAR SIR—As I understand your letter which reached me to-day, you cannot act as directed unless I forward you money by Monday’s post. Well, here is £50; more if required.”

And then your Lordships will recollect finally, in this connection, the letter in which the reference is made to the contribution to the A. fund, and in which the initial letter of the name of the man Mullet, one of the prominent actors in that atrocious scene in the Phoenix Park, is introduced, again written for the purpose of fitting in with the previous general theory designed skilfully—with skilful wickedness designed—to try, by means of these forged documents, to fix the stain of complicity upon the Land League and its leaders.

At page 211 of the Blue Book your Lordships will find a reference to Mr. Egan which is important. It is a reference to Pat Egan. This is the phrase:—

“The man who hinted to the Invincibles that talk would never open the gates of Kilmainham,”

which again is repeated at page 228. My Lords, what was the authority for that statement? Where is the evidence in this case that goes by one tittle—I care not whether evidence from tainted or unworthy sources or not, but from any source—to support that statement? Where did *The Times* get their information? I do not mean to suggest that this was a deliberate coinage out of their own brain, but what was the information? Where was it? It has not been produced. No attempt to produce it has been made, and we have no explanation why it has not been produced.

Your Lordships will recollect that in relation to these Egan-Carey letters, there was one circumstance especially adding to that volume of circumstances which ought even more to have put *The Times* upon its guard, if they were not wholly blinded by a spirit of partisanship, and carried away by the reckless desire to injure political opponents. That was this: it was public information, public knowledge, that a search had been made at Carey's house, that two genuine letters of Patrick Egan to Carey had been found by the police. Those letters have been produced, and are before your Lordships. They are letters perfectly innocent, perfectly harmless, and surely, when in 1887, years after that search, years after the trial, years after the conviction of the men engaged in this atrocious plot, and when there had been nothing forthcoming from any quarter to implicate Egan, or to point to his complicity in that plot—surely it ought to have put *The Times* upon inquiry as to the source from which those letters came; how, if it was addressed to Carey, it had escaped the search of the police; how, if it was addressed to Carey, it had got

Egan and  
Carey.

into the hands from which it reached *The Times*. No! From beginning to end no inquiry. I might almost say, eyes deliberately shut against inquiry into the history of these forgeries.

Then, my Lords, at page 225 of the Blue Book, still under the same seventh head of charge referring to the facsimile letter, published with the article from which I have just read a passage, it says :—

“It is right and necessary to explain that the ‘Dear Sir’ is believed to be Egan, and that the letter was addressed to him in order to pacify the wrath of his subordinate instruments in the Phoenix Park murders.”

And at page 253 :—

“But the fact is clear, however it be accounted for, that several months after, he resigned the treasurership.”

I have already referred to that statement about Egan (wholly without evidence) as to his having given a sum of money to some relation of Mr. Byrne’s. But your Lordships will observe the statement there is that it was believed to be addressed to Egan. Well, of course, that has gone to the ground, and been proved to be a forgery, and I suppose it was upon this basis that the Attorney-General felt himself justified, in *O’Donnell v. Walter*, in insinuating that these letters—not this one only, but these letters—were addressed to and received from confederates of Mr. Parnell, as one of the reasons why, in these days of dynamite and assassination, he was not willing to expose those confederates to danger from their disclosure?

My Lords, the eighth charge is: *That Mr. Parnell was intimate with the leading Invincibles; that he probably learned from them what they were about when he was released on parole in April 1882; that he recognised*

Eighth  
Charge.

*the Phoenix Park murders as their handiwork; and that, knowing it to be theirs, and partly in fear for his own safety, he secretly qualified and revoked the condemnation which he had thought it politic publicly to pronounce.*

At page 169 the Attorney-General, referring to this matter before your Lordships, thought it prudent to try and tone down the weight of the charge which *The Times* had made in relation to this matter directly against Mr. Parnell, as I shall show you, Mr. Justin M'Carthy, and some others. The Attorney-General says :—

“It is no part of my case to suggest, nor do I propose to give any evidence to suggest, that prior to——”

your Lordships will observe the distinction he draws—

“that prior to the Phoenix Park murders, Mr. Parnell had any knowledge of any such murders being contemplated.”

My Lords, I prefer in this matter to take what *The Times* said, to judge what *The Times* wrote, and to ask your Lordships what was the meaning *The Times* intended its readers to adopt? In order to convey the whole of this to your Lordships, I will read a passage of rather greater length than any I have previously troubled your Lordships with. It begins at the bottom of page 200 of the Blue Book :—

“Mr. Parnell was liberated on parole on 10th April 1882, to attend his nephew's funeral in Paris. He was late for the funeral, but he passed several days in Paris and in London. Messrs. Egan, Sexton, and Healy, happened to be in the French capital, while Mr. Justin M'Carthy, the chairman, and Mr. Frank Byrne, the general secretary of the League in this country (under its then alias of ‘The National Land and Labour League of Great Britain’), went out to meet the Irish mail at Willesden the evening of their leader's release; Mr. Frank Byrne, indeed, ‘was the first to enter the compartment and greet Mr. Parnell, whom he warmly shook by



the hand. That gentleman appeared delighted at seeing him,' and expressing (*sic*) his satisfaction at meeting him. But Mr. Parnell had the inexpressible mortification of informing his friends in both cities, that his parole bound him to refrain from politics. His honour, indeed, was the sole obstacle to the most exhaustive discussion of all pending transactions between the confederates. The heads of Mr. Parnell's several organisations were at hand. They had many vital secrets on their minds. They had every facility for private conference with their chief. All of them were not distinguished by a chivalrous regard for truth. But on the 24th Mr. Parnell returned to Kilmainham, his pledge, we are assured, inviolate, in letter and in spirit. He had his reward. He was definitively released on 2d May, and hastened to London with his liberated lieutenants. On Saturday, 6th May, he escorted Michael Davitt from Portland Prison to town. At Vauxhall the chiefs were met by Mr. Frank Byrne, and other favoured disciples. The same evening, Lord Frederick Cavendish and Mr. Thomas Burke were stabbed with amputating knives in the Phoenix Park. The knives were brought to Dublin for the purpose by a woman, whom one of the principal assassins believed to be Frank Byrne's wife. The shock to the public conscience was tremendous. On the Sunday, Davitt drew up a manifesto recording his own horror and that of his co-signatories, Messrs. Parnell and Dillon, at the deed. The same day, Mr. J. E. Redmond, M.P., spoke at Manchester. He, too, condemned the Chief-Secretary's murder. But it is a point of high significance, noted at the time, that at this meeting 'no reference whatever was made to the murder of Mr. Burke.' Not less curious is the prescience which enabled Mr. Parnell to assure a representative of *The France* that 'the crime was neither organised nor executed by the Fenians . . . but by assassins who may, I think, be members of some association much more extreme.'"

My Lords, I reject the attempted gloss which the Attorney-General has sought to put upon that passage. No man who hears me, though I care not what anybody else thinks, except your Lordships, none of your Lordships who heard me read that passage, can doubt what it meant, namely, that it meant to level at the heads of those men who are there mentioned, the charge that

they had personal knowledge of, and that they were taking active part, and had taken active part, in this most atrocious crime.

Again, at pages 216, 217, and 225, there are passages to which I must call your Lordships' attention. One is a letter published in *The Times*, signed X. ; it is included in what is called " Parnellism and Crime " :—

" No references were made, as well as I remember, to the document which proved conclusively that Mr. Parnell was in direct association with three of the most infamous of the gang of murderers known as Invincibles."

The letter is signed X. Will it be believed that that has reference to a meeting in relation to the demand for an amnesty to be granted by the Crown to prisoners then remaining in custody who were suffering in respect of the Fenian movement of 1865-67 ; and to an address of welcome to Mr. Michael Davitt upon his release from prison. That amnesty movement, which resulted in that release, was instituted openly. It had at its head Mr. Isaac Butt and citizens of the highest respectability in Ireland, men who had no sympathy whatever with the Fenian movement at all, but who were joining in the appeal to the Crown for the extension of the Crown's clemency in the interest of the peace of the country.

Then there is another letter from a gentleman bearing on the same subject, which relates to that year 1878. I will not dwell upon it. This gentleman has the manliness to sign his name. He is a gentleman from some of whose other writings I have cited, Mr. Philip Bagenal. I have another reference to a letter on page 225. At page 225 they say—this, my Lords, is in relation to the facsimile letter :—

“We particularly direct attention to the erasure in the manuscript, as undersigned evidence of authenticity; and should any questions be raised as to the body of the letter being in another handwriting, we shall be prepared to adduce proof that this peculiarity is quite consistent with its genuine character.”<sup>4</sup>

My Lords, in reference to the article from which that passage is taken, I will adopt the description given of it by the Attorney-General, at page 143 in the Blue Book, where he says :—

“There cannot be the slightest doubt that a more gross libel never was written of any public man than this paragraph which I am now reading with reference to Mr. Parnell.”

I agree with the Attorney-General. I adopt his language and description.

Now, my Lords, I come to the ninth and last charge, <sup>Ninth Charge.</sup> and that is this : *That Mr. Parnell on the 23d January 1883, by an opportune remittance, enabled Byrne to escape from justice to France.*

I read in support of that passage one from the Blue Book at page 254 and one at page 256 :—

“It was an opportune remittance from Mr. Parnell himself on the 23d January which had enabled Byrne to escape to France before the warrant for his arrest reached Scotland Yard.”

And this again is repeated in the leader on page 252, with this addition :—

“That he should have supplied Byrne with funds is quite in <sup>Byrne and the £100 Cheque.</sup> harmony with the tone and purport of his letter on the Phoenix Park murders.”

And again at page 256 :—

“The question, however, is not one of opinion but of fact.” (I agree.) “If Mr. Parnell supplied Byrne with money to leave the country in January of 1883, the significance of the action cannot be obscured by any casuistic subtleties or argumentative sleight-of-hand.”

Byrne and  
the £100  
cheque.

I agree, and I am glad that at last I have come to a definite, specific charge which can be definitely and specifically met. The letters formed one definite and specific charge. This forms one definite and specific charge too.

Now, my Lords, let me give your Lordships connectedly the history of the whole matter, giving it not by a statement of my own, but by a reference to contemporaneous written records and contemporaneous written letters. Your Lordships will recollect the statement of Mulqueeny, which I may refer to at this part of the case, namely, that the English branch of the organisation was frequently supplemented with funds from the Irish branch ; that Frank Byrne was the secretary of the English branch, which had no connection with the Irish branch ; that Frank Byrne, as the secretary, was the person who paid the liabilities of the English branch for organisers, and so forth.

Now, my Lords, to recur to the story. A meeting of the executive of the Land and Labour branch of Great Britain was held 15th December 1882, at Palace Chambers, the following minute in its books appears :—

“A letter from the general secretary was read” (that was Byrne), “stating that he was still unfit to return to business, and drawing the attention of the executive to its financial position, there being only a sum of £1 : 6 : 1 on hand if the vote asked for at present meeting should be adopted ; and that very little money would come in during the holidays, while the ordinary expenses would still be running ; and that a printing account of £23 was due. He advised an application to the Irish National League, through Mr. Parnell, for an advance to cover present requirements. The secretary also suggested an adjournment of a fortnight to cover the Christmas holidays.

“At this meeting it was proposed by Mr. Cronin, seconded by Mr. Rogers, and resolved (Mr. J. Carell only dissenting)—‘That

the executive instruct the secretary to apply through Mr. Parnell to the Irish National League for a sufficient sum of money to meet our immediate requirements.’”

Byrne and  
the £100  
Cheque.

This is the 15th December. On the 29th December the following minute appears :—

“The general secretary wrote that he was still unfit to return to his duties, and that he had written to Mr. Parnell making application for an advance of £100, to which he had received no reply.”

Now, my Lords, the next is a letter of the 1st of January 1882, from Byrne direct to Mr. Parnell. This letter has been disclosed to the prosecution, and they have seen it, or had an opportunity of seeing it. On the 1st of January Mr. Byrne wrote to Mr. Parnell in these words: “Dear sir, I wrote to you about a fortnight since”—and if your Lordships will just bear the dates in mind you will see that will bring you back to the 15th of December, or about the 15th of December, when he was first authorised by the committee to write to Mr. Parnell. That letter is not forthcoming. Mr. Parnell has not been able to find it, but there is no doubt that it was written. Mr. Byrne’s letter is in these words :—

“C. S. Parnell, Esq.

“DEAR SIR—I wrote to you about a fortnight since, asking an advance from the Irish National League of £100 for the purposes of our organisation. This letter, Mr. M’Sweeney tells me, you have not received, and as the matter is pressing I now beg to bring it under your notice. At a meeting of the central executive held on Friday, 15th December last, I was instructed by resolution ‘to apply to the Irish National League through Mr. Parnell, M.P., for an advance of a sufficient sum of money to meet present requirements.’ Less than £100 would be of little use for this purpose. Our liabilities (pressing), including rent due last quarter, being upwards of £100. This state of things



Byrne and  
the £100  
Cheque.

is due partly to the non-payment of the usual remittances during the Christmas holidays, but much more largely to the fact that for some time past, owing to a difference in title, etc., we have not seemed to be working on the same lines or in harmony with the Irish National League. For some time our income has been sadly diminishing, and I am convinced will continue to diminish, except we can show by fresh action of ours that we are still fully in accord with the exponents of Irish popular opinion in Ireland. The proposed change of the name and administration of funds will doubtless have its effect if adopted, of which I have no doubt. The branches have been given until the 25th inst. to decide. May I ask you to have this application considered at once, and acquaint me with the results? The executive has not been able to pay salaries to organisers or office staff for the past fortnight.—I am, dear sir, yours faithfully,

“FRANK BYRNE, *Gen. Sec.*”

Now, my Lords, the next is an entry in the minutes of the same body of the 5th of January. At a meeting of the executive held 5th January 1883, the following entry appears on the minutes:—

“A letter was read from the general secretary, who was still too unwell to be present——”

your Lordships will have no doubt when you hear the evidence that Byrne was not shamming illness, but that he had been for a considerable time in ill-health—

“in which it was stated he had not yet received a reply to his application to Mr. Parnell for an advance of £100, and that the financial position of the executive was very bad, the organisers being without salary for three weeks, and dealing generally with the business of the meeting.”

Now, my Lords, Mr. Parnell wrote to the Irish branch this letter on the 9th of January 1883. It is addressed to the hon. secretaries of the Irish National League, Dublin:—

“GENTLEMEN—I have been requested by the executive of the National Land and Labour League of Great Britain to apply to you

for an advance to them for the sum of £100 to enable them to pay some current expenses pending their re-organisation on the lines of the Irish National League. <sup>Byrne and the £100  
Cheque.</sup>

"I may explain that the treasurers of the late Land League were in the habit of making the League of Great Britain similar advances from time to time, and I shall be very glad if you will bring this application before the next meeting of the organising committee, and say to them that I think it desirable that the grant should be made.

"I beg to enclose you exchange on the Consolidated Bank of \_\_\_\_\_, Limited, for £206 : 3 : 8, which I have received from the Newark branch of the League, New Jersey, and also two letters accompanying same, which I will thank you to have published in the *Freeman's Journal*, *United Ireland*, and *The Nation*, when publishing your next list of acknowledgments.

"I think it would be well to have fortnightly meetings of the Organising Committee on some fixed day, so that all members might know when to attend them, as there will probably be sufficient business for us to consider at these meetings.

"I also beg to enclose a note for £5 which has been sent to me anonymously, accompanied by the following memorandum: 'To the Irish National League, from one who most unhappily has written, spoken, and thought evil of Ireland's friends.' In acknowledging this sum I shall be glad if you will also give the memorandum.

"Please send a formal receipt to Mr. Mullen, whose address you will find in the enclosed letter, and oblige yours very truly,

"CHARLES S. PARNELL."

Now, my Lords, that is on the 9th. It comes before the organising committee of the League in Dublin on the 17th, and this resolution is moved and carried:—

"On the motion of Mr. Thomas Sexton, seconded by Mr. J. J. Clancy, it was resolved—That the application of Mr. Parnell for a grant of £100 in aid of the Land and Labour League of Great Britain should be acceded to, and the treasurer was empowered to forward the amount."

And in the cash-book of the League, under the date of the 18th January 1883, appears this entry:—

Byrne and  
the £100  
Cheque.

"By sum voted to the Land and Labour League of Great Britain, at direction of Mr. Parnell, £100."

And on the 23d of January Mr. Parnell writes to the secretary of the Dublin branch a letter of acknowledgment thus :—

"DEAR MR. HARRINGTON—I have received your letter of the 20th instant, with cheque for £100, which I have handed to the secretary of the Land and Labour League of Great Britain, with a request that formal receipt be sent to Mr. Webb for same in due course, as you suggest."

Mr. Webb was the treasurer of the League in Dublin.

Now, my Lords, there are two other letters I have to read to make this matter perfectly clear to your Lordships. Those are the letters of Mr. Frank Byrne to the executive of the English branch of the 8th of February 1883, and the letter from the same Mr. Frank Byrne to Mr. Quinn, treasurer of the English branch of the League, on the 10th of February 1883.

It is set out at page 2887 :—

*"8th February 1883.*

"GENTLEMEN—I regret much that since I left home I have not been able to write to you before now, as in addition to my lung complaint I have been suffering from rheumatism in my right hand and arm, which made it impossible for me to write. It is much better now, but still far from being in a state to permit me to write much. I was, as you have no doubt been informed by Mr. M'Sweeney, obliged to leave suddenly by the positive orders of the doctor, and could not, in consequence, communicate with you previous to my departure. Mr. M'Sweeney will also have informed you that I received the promised cheque, £100, from Mr. Parnell, on the day I left London. Immediately on my arrival in Paris I proceeded to discharge all the liabilities for which I had authority, and I now enclose balance-sheet showing income and expenditure from 30th December. You will see I have no account of either since 20th January, except so far as re-adding the receipt of £100 on 23d, and cash sent to Mr. Walsh, for fortnight ending 20th January, and my own salary up to Saturday next. The cash

sent to Mr. Walsh was not authorised by you, as his returns, which I now enclose, have not yet come before you. They are of the usual character, and I hope you will adopt them to-morrow night. I shall to-morrow forward to Mr. Quinn cheque or draft for amount on hand, £35:17:7½, and Mr. McSweeney will, no doubt, supply you with account of receipts and expenditure since 20th January. As it is impossible for me to conduct the business of the organisation from such a distance, and as it is likely to be some weeks before I shall be fit to return, I would respectfully request you to relieve me for the present from the responsibility attached thereto, and I would also suggest that as your income at present is not large, that you would consider whether you are in a position to continue to pay a salary of an official who cannot perform his duties. While making this suggestion I would also remind you that my position is not an independent one. If not already done, I would advise the official alteration in the name, etc., of the organisation, and its announcement to the branches immediately. I shall be happy to hear from you in reply, and information upon any point you may require I shall, of course, supply at the earliest moment.—I am, gentleman, yours faithfully,

Byrne and  
the £100  
Cheque.

“FRANK BYRNE, *Gen. Sec.*”

The other letter to Mr. Quinn is at 2408, and is as follows :—

“10th February 1883.

“MY DEAR QUINN—I daresay you will have heard before now that I had left London for a warmer climate, in accordance with the positive orders of the doctor. I was obliged to leave suddenly or I should have tried to see you before my departure.

“I am glad to say that already I find a considerable improvement. The doctor thinks, however, that as soon as I am sufficiently strong I should take a long sea voyage, and he recommends America. I did not like the idea, but if my restoration to health depends upon it, of course I must go.

“I enclose you a cheque for £35:17:7, the amount of cash in my hands belonging to the executive. At the last settling we had you held a sum of £1:6:1, so that you will now have £37:3:8 in hand.

“If you can spare the time, and have the inclination, you might drop me a few lines here.

Byrne and  
the £100  
Cheque.

"I wish you would attend next executive meeting and inform them of receipt of this, or else write them.—I am, dear Quinn,  
yours faithfully,

FRANK BYRNE.

"P.S.—Kind regards to Mrs. Quinn and Tom."

My Lords, I have a serious comment to make upon this allegation. Let me remind your Lordships of what the allegation is.

"It was an opportune remittance from Mr. Parnell himself on the 23d January which enabled Byrne to escape to France—that he should have supplied Byrne with funds is quite in harmony with the tone and purport of his letter on the Phoenix Park murders. The question is not one of opinion, but fact. If Mr. Parnell supplied Byrne with money to leave the country in January 1883, the significance of the action cannot be obscured by any casuistry or subtleties or argumentative sleight-of-hand."

What authority had they for making that original statement? They had not, we have been told, I have no doubt truly told upon his instructions by the Attorney-General—they had not known of the letter to Quinn the treasurer until the eve of the O'Donnell *v.* Walter trial. They had not any knowledge of the letter to the executive until during the time of the O'Donnell *v.* Walter trial, and it comes, says Mr. Macdonald, to him from what quarter he knows not, in an envelope without a name or anything to identify its sender. If then he had neither the letter to the executive nor the letter to Quinn the treasurer, where was the information upon which this grave, this wicked charge was based? Were the representatives of *The Times* receiving information from traitors in the employment of the Land League, and were they daring, were they venturing upon such information, from such tainted sources, to launch without inquiry such accusations of defamation against the character of public men?



Now, my Lords, that the story has been told, what does it disclose? A plain, straightforward, thoroughly innocent transaction, in which Mr. Parnell is merely made in the first instance the medium of communication with the Dublin branch, and in the next instance he is made the medium of communication from the Dublin branch to pass on a cheque to Mr. Byrne.

Byrne and  
the £100  
Cheque.

But I go further, and I say that if they had had in their possession both these letters, not only would it have been no foundation for the charge, but it ought to have conveyed to them, if their minds and judgments were not wholly blurred, and their sense of right feeling and discretion wholly gone, it ought to have conveyed to them, one or other or both of the letters, that that was a perfectly honest, open, and above board transaction, free of the imputation of guilty connivance with escape of a guilty criminal.

My Lords, the rest of this transaction is easily told. Mr. Byrne handed the cheque, there being no bank account of the English branch of the League, to Mr. Justin M'Carthy, and Mr. Justin M'Carthy gave his own check in exchange. And when Mr. Justin M'Carthy's attention was called to that matter, in July 1888, that is to say, some five years after the event, he stated in the House of Commons—erroneously stated in the House of Commons—that he had given his check for £100 to Frank Byrne in exchange for a number of smaller cheques which Frank Byrne had given to him. I say erroneously stated, but the error was of no significance whatever, because he had been in the habit of doing that just as others, I think Mr. Foley amongst them, had been in the habit of doing it, namely, of giving their own cheques to Mr. Frank Byrne in exchange for cheques which had been paid in as contri-

Byrne and  
the £100  
cheque.

butions to the funds of the League. And the only error that Mr. Justin M'Carthy, who, of course, will be called before your Lordships, committed, was in stating that he gave this cheque for £100 in exchange for several cheques, in place of stating he had given it in exchange for one of £100.

My Lords, that is the whole story of this matter, and I think no words of mine could add to the simple, clear, unmistakable view it gives to a transaction which has formed the subject of so formidable a charge in this case.

Now, I have to ask your Lordships, in view of this terrible indictment, to turn your Lordships' minds back to the evidence by which it has been sought to support it. How insignificant, how utterly weak that evidence seems. The indictment is broad, serious, of the gravest kind! When it consists of specific charges as to the letters, as to the £100 cheque we have met and disproved them. When they are general, by what fragmentary proof are they sought to be supported, and by fragmentary proof, from what tainted and unworthy sources!

The Writer  
of "Par-  
nellism and  
Crime."

My Lords, we have been told that the writer of these libels was a young gentleman, and, I am sorry to say, an Irishman. I do not wish to make harsh comments upon him—I thought he would have been called into the box, and that we should have had some opportunity of following up the attempt my learned friend Mr. Asquith made with Mr. Macdonald, to try and find out what were the foundations for various grave allegations in these libels, but he has not been called. He seems to be possessed of considerable literary ability. I think he might have employed his talents otherwise than using them to defame his countrymen, and to discredit his

country's cause. He has shown ingenuity in patching together, in a curious piece of literary mosaic—in scraps and patches—a grave indictment against the Irish leaders; but it is due to him to say that he was after all but the machine, the creature who was employed to do the work of vilification. The pen was put into his hands by others—a pen steeped in political gall. His object seems to have been, or the object of those who inspired him seems to have been, to make charges broad enough, strong enough, blasting enough to the reputation of men he had known; and sad experience shows that if you only launch accusations strong enough and frequently enough, you will succeed, however foundationless those accusations may be, in injuring the man or the men against whom they are directed—

“A thousand blacker names, worse calumnies,  
All wit can think and pregnant spite devise.  
Strike home, gash deep, no lies nor slander spare;  
A wound, though cured, yet leaves behind a scar.”

My Lords, we have endeavoured to lay our case before you to the best of our ability in some methodical fashion. We have endeavoured to show, and we claim to have shown, as accounting for the crime which your Lordships are inquiring into, and its origin, that in former times there had been greater crime in greater volume, of the same class, proceeding from the same causes, directed against the same classes of people, and that with recurrent distress there had been the recurrent recrudescence of crime. We have endeavoured to show to your Lordships, and we believe we have shown by authentic, contemporaneous official records mainly, that there was in 1879, 1880, and in 1881 widespread, deep distress and misery in Ireland. We claim to have shown that there was a failure of Parliament, although

the House of Commons made an attempt in that direction, that there was a failure of Parliament to meet the needs of the time, by offering to the class of tenants in Ireland, who most needed it, temporary protection from civil process of ejectment in their distress. We have shown your Lordships that the landlord class failed, in circumstances of the time, to meet broadly, generously, patriotically, the necessities that were pressing at that time upon their unhappy country; and, my Lords, we have shown you that in the circumstances of the time it was nothing less than could have been expected that the people thus left without protection, which the representative House of the Legislature had decided that they needed, should resort to combinations amongst themselves to guard against, and if they could, to prevent the recurrence of the nameless horrors of the famine years of 1846 and 1847.

My Lords, I have said before, and I say again, your Lordships are trying the history of 10 years of revolution in Ireland, revolution partly social, partly political, and you are trying that revolution at a moment when, by legal process of the Queen's courts, the Irish people are gathering the fruits of that revolution.

I would ask your Lordships without predilection, political, or otherwise—I know your Lordships will try, I have never doubted, never thought otherwise, and that your Lordships will endeavour honestly to try this case upon the evidence, and that you will apply in the consideration of its broad outlines that same fair, that same generous consideration which would be extended to it by any body of intelligent men if they were considering a similar case of a similar history in another country.

My Lords, I was obliged to speak early in the course of my observations of one cause which unquestionably

seriously operates in Ireland to produce distrust of law and administration, and to create a chasm—it is a grievous thing it should be so—between the people and the enforcement of the law. I will not trouble your Lordships with any lengthened observations upon that point, but as the question of motive for the actions of men who are here accused largely enters into the consideration of the general question, I should like to point attention to what those causes or some of them are. I shall do it very briefly, mentioning meanwhile that the Irish party have again and again tried by the action of Parliament to remove some of those disturbing causes.



## XXIII.

### CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS

MY Lords, there are two parties in Ireland, and two parties only in Ireland. There is the party which desires that the law, the government, the administration shall be in accordance with the wants and the wishes of the majority of the people of Ireland; that is one party. There is another party who affect to believe, many of them I am sure honestly believe, that they are very much better judges of what the interests of the people of Ireland demand than are the majority of its people. The former party may be called the Nationalist party, the latter goes by various names. Sometimes it is the party of the "respectable class." Sometimes it is the party of the "loyal minority." Sometimes it is the party of "law and order." My Lords, loyalty, law, order are terms which have been much misapplied, much misused in Ireland. The essential differences between the two parties are these. First, that the majority of the nation look for their support, for their impulse, from the people of Ireland, and that the other party look for their support and influence, not to the people amongst whom they live, but to forces external to Ireland.

The next difference is that the one party is a great political power in Ireland, the other, as I have shown

your Lordships from the election returns which I cited the other day, has ceased to be a political power in Ireland.

But, my Lords,—strange phenomenon, a phenomenon, so far as I am aware, unknown in the history of any country in the world which is supposed to be governed under a constitution, and under a representative constitution,—the smaller party, looking for its influence and support outside Ireland, possesses at this day all the positions of executive power and of administrative authority in the land. As *ex officio* guardians they control the unions, as grand jurors they control the counties. They are the class from whom magistrates paid and unpaid are selected. They furnish the district inspectors and inspectors of police. They crowd the boards of education, the Asylums Board, the Board of Works, and the Local Government Board—each one of these being boards without representation—they alone have touch of the Castle and its tenants, and the Castle and its tenants have no touch with the popular mind and popular opinion in Ireland.

My Lords, I am not exaggerating this story. I would like to read words graver and weightier than my own, and adopt them as my own. The words are these :

“I do not believe that the great majority of Englishmen have the slightest conception of the system under which this free nation attempts to rule a sister country. It is a system which is founded on the bayonets of 30,000 soldiers encamped permanently as in a hostile country. It is a system as completely centralised and bureaucratic as that with which Russia governs Poland, or as that which was common in Venice under Austrian rule. An Irishman at this moment cannot move a step ; he cannot lift a finger in any parochial, municipal, or educational work, without being confronted, interfered with, controlled by an English official appointed by a foreign Government, and without a shadow or share of representative authority. I

say the time has come to reform altogether the absurd and irritating anachronism which is known as Dublin Castle—to sweep away altogether these alien boards of foreign officials, and to substitute for them a genuine Irish administration for purely Irish business.”

That, my Lords, is not the excited language of an excited agitator; it is the language of a man who is a privy councillor of the Queen, and has served in offices of the State, Mr. Chamberlain, spoken not many years ago, but in 1885. And again:—

“It is difficult for Englishmen to realise how little influence the people in Ireland have in the management of even the smallest of their local affairs, and how constantly the alien race looms before their eyes as the omnipresent controlling power. The Castle, as it is called, is in Ireland synonymous with the government. Its influence is felt, and constantly felt, in every department of administration, local and central, and it is little wonder that the Irish people should regard the Castle as the embodiment of foreign supremacy. The rulers of the Castle are to them foreign in race or in sympathy, or in both. . . . If the object of government were to paralyse local effort, to annihilate local responsibility, and daily to give emphasis to the fact that the whole country is under the domination of an alien race, no system could be devised more likely to secure its object than that now in force in Ireland.”

That was the language published later in 1885 by the same statesman. Is it wonder, in the face of this, that there should be distrust, that there should be alienation from the law, that there should be no faith in the administration of justice, because the people have no part in and there is no assent asked to that administration, no responsibility, because there is no power placed upon the people?

My Lords, one other point I would mention, because it is directly in question in the consideration of some branches of this case. In this country the executive stand apart, speaking generally, from putting in force the

criminal law of the land—in greater part in putting in force the criminal law of the land—I am not saying whether the system is right or not, where there are no disturbing political questions, but so it is. But the putting in force the criminal law of the land is in great part in this country still left to the voluntary action of the persons supposed to be aggrieved. In Ireland the whole action of the administration of the criminal law is set in motion and controlled directly by the hands of the executive, by the Attorney-General—a political officer of the day—and there is, or until lately there was, in Ireland a functionary unknown in this country, called the Law Adviser of the Castle, who is brought in contact constantly with the magistrates, to whom the magistrates constantly refer for advice—I might almost say for direction. And whether upon grounds sufficient or insufficient—I do not stop to dwell upon or inquire—the feeling is created in the minds of the class of people against whom the law is more commonly so put in motion that it is all the action of the executive, which means the action of the Government.

My Lords, I have spoken of this small but important section of the Irish community which may be called, though a minority, the absolute governing class in the community. Mr. Parnell and Mr. Parnell's associates have earned the uncompromising hostility of that class. It is perhaps the highest tribute to the worth of his labours that he has done so.

We are told that there are signs of returning prosperity in Ireland—a gleam of returning health across the face of the country. If it be so, fervently I would say *Deo gratias*. We are told that crime is lessened in Ireland, if it be so, again I would say *Deo gratias*. But, my Lords, it cannot be a sound, it cannot be a

healthy, it cannot be a stable state of things, when there are such scenes as are now (in relation to that very Land Question) being enacted in Donegal; and when there are no less than 25 members—representative members of the Irish people—in prison. If they have committed crimes odious to men of moral sense, by all means, if they were ten times members of Parliament, let them be sent there; but the significant condition of things in their regard is this, that they are not even in this land—even in this free land of England, regarded by a large section of its community as criminals, while in their own land they are regarded as heroes and martyrs in a sacred cause.

My Lords, I will not pursue the subject, though I might desire to say more upon it. I will, however, say this much. This I believe to be the true, the best guarantee for peace and order, in the prevention of, the recurrence of, the painful crime that your Lordships have been inquiring into, is in the belief and hope, strong in Irish breasts to-day, that the time has come when the state of things that has caused this must come to an end.

My Lords, for their work in bringing this “consummation, devoutly to be wished,” close at hand, the Irish party stands before your Lordships’ bar to-day. They can point to marvellous work in 10 years; marvellous in the condition in which that work has been accomplished.

Then, in the beginning of those years, it is no exaggeration to say, the Irish peasant farmer stood trembling, “with bated breath and whispering humbleness” in the presence of landlord, agent, bailiff, for that man’s fate was verily in the hollow of their hands. He had no spur to industry, and no security that he should reap where he had sown.



To-day he can stand erect as becomes a free citizen in a free community, and although the charter of his liberty may not yet be complete, he has derived solid protection from the legislation of 1881, and the subsequent legislation which the action—the agitation as it has been called—of these men has helped to accomplish.

My Lords, then, with a restricted narrow franchise Ireland spoke with an uncertain, with a stifled voice; now with fuller franchise Ireland speaks as a practically united people.

Then, my Lords, secret organisations burrowed beneath the surface of society and constituted a great political and social factor in the land.

To-day, thank God for it, the great mass of the people have been won to bending their energies and fixing their hopes upon constitutional means of redress.

Then, my Lords, the great mass of the people were possessed with the feeling of despair for past efforts made and unrequited sacrifices; to-day hope is strong and is buoyant in their breasts.

Then they looked upon their countrymen in this land with distrust if not with hate; to-day they hold out the hand of brotherly friendship, anxious to let bygones be bygones, and to bury for ever memories of the persecutions and miseries of bygone days.

Then, my Lords—perhaps the most hopeful change of all—the people of this country, busied with their own concerns, knew little and thought little of and cared little for Ireland. Now they have taken this question to heart, and, recognising the truth that misrule in Ireland means weakness to the empire, they have in recent years manifested an interest in the solution of this question formerly unknown.

My Lords, I have come to an end. I cannot sit down without expressing the obligation I owe to your Lordships, not only for an attentive, but an indulgent hearing. I have spoken not merely as an advocate. I have spoken for the land of my birth. But I feel, and profoundly feel, that I have been speaking for and in the best interests of England also, where my years of laborious life have been passed, and where I have received kindness, consideration, and regard, which I shall be glad to make some attempt to repay.

My Lords, my colleagues and myself have had a responsible duty. We have had to defend not merely the leaders of a nation, but the nation itself. To defend the leaders of a nation whom it was sought to crush ; to defend a nation whose hopes it was sought to dash to the ground. This inquiry, intended as a curse, has proved a blessing. Designed, prominently designed, to ruin one man, it has been his vindication.

In opening this case I said that we represented the accused. My Lords, I claim leave to say, that to-day the positions are reversed. We are the accusers ; the accused are there.

I hope—I believe—that this inquiry in its present stage has served, and in its future development, will serve more purposes even than the vindication of individuals. It will remove baneful misconceptions as to the character, the actions, the motives, the aims of the Irish people, and of the leaders of the Irish people. It will set earnest minds—thank God there are many earnest and honest minds in this land—thinking for themselves upon this question. It will soften ancient prejudices. It will hasten the day of true union, and of real reconciliation between the people of Ireland and the people of

Great Britain ; and with the advent of that union and reconciliation, will be dispelled, and dispelled for ever, the cloud—the weighty cloud—that has long rested on the history of a noble race, and dimmed the glory of a mighty empire.



# INDEX

- ABRAHAM, Mr. William, 394.  
 Absenteeism, 49, 63.  
 Agitators in Louth, 84.  
 Agrarian crime, 52 ; recurs with distress, 52 ; history of, 53, *et seq.* ; land-grabbing, 57 ; chasing of tenants, 63.  
 Agriculture, fall in values, 295.  
 Ahab *v.* Naboth, 58.  
 Alker, Judge, 452.  
 American connection, the story of—Emigration, 438 ; Davitt's visit, 441 ; Mr. Parnell's visit, 444 ; Reception Committee, 451 ; New York address, 453 ; Madison Square speech, the distress in Ireland, 455 ; founding of American League, 463 ; the Conventions—New York, 471 ; Buffalo, 474 ; Le Caron, 476 ; Mr. Parnell no revolutionist, 477 ; supposed secret convention, 482 ; Chicago convention, 486, 506 ; the V.C. circulars, 484-490 ; Washington Convention, 490 ; Philadelphia Convention, Parnell's telegram to, 500-502 ; Boston, 503.  
 American League, address, 463 ; constitution of, 464.  
 American money for political agitation and rents, 199.  
 American Relief Fund, 153.  
 Amnesty movement, 582.  
 Arrears Act (1882), 163, 261, 282, 292.  
 Asquith, Mr., services acknowledged, 246.  
 Assessments, high, 62.  
 Attorney-General, the, conduct of the case, 21 ; charges of criminal conspiracy not in original libel, 22 ; presents his case without method, 25 ; and as if Ireland were an Eden before 1879, 26 ; accused Land League of plotting for an Irish Republic, 28 ; wrong in suggesting no crime before 1879, 53 ; badly instructed, 57 ; his statement not historical, 74 ; crimes, classified, said to be unknown, 76 ; attempt to show crime not connected with distress, 95 ; conspiracy theory refuted, 226, 227 ; outrages, leaders, "no time" for, 227 ; wrong in saying crime never denounced, 234 ; connects diminished crime with wrong cause, 248 ; reckless charges, 250 ; exceptional advantages of Irish tenants, contested, 265 ; absurd picture of Miss Reynolds's action, 274 ; statement about Brennan, Boyton, and others contested, 280 ; want of authority for statement on Parnell manifesto after Phoenix Park murders, 283, 284 ; makes "a hero" of Scrab Nally, 396 ; no evidence to sustain allegation against P. J. Sheridan, 398 ; pencil-marks, Pigott's statement to Soames, 21st October 1888, 537 ; imperfectly instructed to contend no cause for crime but League, 572.  
 Authorities cited—Argyll, Duke of, 157, 158 ; Bagenal, 7, 198 ; Barrington, Mr., 71, 72 ; Barrington, Sir M., 89 ; Bennett, Mr., 78 ; Bentham, 313 ; Berkeley, Bishop, 96 ; Bessborough, Lord, 256 ; Blackburne, Mr., 71 ; Bright, Mr., 87, 88 ; Brown, Rev. D., 89 ; Buller, Sir Redvers, 319 ; Burke, 4 ; Burke, E., *Vindiciæ Gallicæ*, 46, 196 ; Bush, 55 ; Chamberlain, Mr., 164, 597 ; Charlemont, Lord, 59, 96 ; Clare, Lord, 96 ; Daley, Mr., 390 ; Day, Justice, 69 ; Devon, Lord, 257 ; Dobbs, 96 ; Dufferin, Lord, 42 ; Foster, Mr. Leslie, 70 ; Forster, Mr. W. E., 155, 156, 242 ; Fox, Mr., Mansion-House Report, 144 ; Froude, 42, 45, 47 ; *Glasgow Herald*, 493 ; Gordon, General, 147 ; Grimshaw, Dr., 150 ; Hancock, Dr. Neilson, 92, 111, 151 ; Hancock, Mr., 102, 110, 217 ; Hartington, Lord, 32, 92 ; Lecky, 42, 54 ; Leonard, Mr., 85, 97, 129 ; Lewis, Sir G. Cornewall, 57, 65-79 ; Local Government Board (Ireland), 117, 133 ; Mackintosh, Sir James, 196 ; Napier, Joseph, 104 ;



- O'Brien, R. Barry, 81; O'Connor, Rev. N., 77; Pallas, Chief Baron, 391; Pigott, Chief Baron, 389; Palmerston, Lord, 47; Richmond Commissioners, 136, *et seq.*; Rochefort, Col., 72; Russell, Lord John, 93, 148; Shee, Mr. Justice, 103; Skelton, 96; Smith, Goldwin, 49; Swift, Dean, 96; Wakefield, 73, 97; Walsh, Dr., 266; Woulfe, Chief Baron, 38; Young, Arthur, 96.
- BALL, Inspector, 333.  
 Ballydehob cases, 341.  
 Barry, Mr. John, 435.  
 Beach, *see* Le Caron.  
 Bessborough, Lord, 256.  
 Biggar, Mr., 166; case against, 419.  
 Blake, Mrs., 344.  
 Boland, Mr. James and F. C., 506.  
 Boland, Mr. M., 499.  
 Bottrell case, 345.  
 Boycott, Captain, 338.  
 Boycotting, so in title times, 81; not in itself illegal, 215; Captain Boycott, 338; cases, 344, 347, 411.  
 Boyton, Mr., arrested, 239; case considered, 400; at Philadelphia, 501.  
 Brennan, T., arrested, 240; and O'Shea, 277; case considered, 403; the Invincibles, 517.  
 Bright, Mr., member of 1852 committee, 87; his later recognition a fact in Mr. Parnell's favour, 200.  
 Brown, Mr. G. E., rent cases, 325.  
 Buckley (informant), 347, 348.  
 Buller, Sir Redvers, 317-319.  
 Burke, Edmund, his indictment saying explained, 4.  
 Burke (informant), 357, 359.  
 Butt, Mr. Isaac, 167, 175; his Land Bills, 203, 255.  
 Byrne, case considered, 401; at Philadelphia, 501; supposed interview with Parnell, 580; the cheque incident reviewed, 583, *et seq.*; letters, 585, 588, 589.
- CAIRD, Sir James, 315.  
 Campbell, Mr. Henry, 241.  
 Canning, Father, denounces Feerick's murder, 353.  
 Carey, 517; evidence, 522; Egan's letters to, 576, 578.  
 Carnarvon, Lord, as Lord Lieutenant, 9; interview with Mr. J. M'Carthy and Mr. Parnell, 10; calumnies published after that event, 11.  
 Carrol, 477.  
 Catholics supposed to be rebels, 66.  
 Cattle outrages, 248.  
 Cavendish, Lord, 282.  
 Chamberlain, 276.  
 Charges against Land League based on assassination and outrage, 562; incitements, no steps to stop or condemn outrages, 568; verbal condemnation insincere, 570; no other cause to account for crime, 572; funds used to help criminals, 572; outrages paid for by funds, 572; Sheridan and Boyton organised, and so were to put down outrages, 574; Invincibles were branch of League, 575; Parnell afraid of offending Invincibles, 579; Mr. Parnell gave money to Byrne, 583.  
 Charsley, Mr. A., evidence of, 294.  
 Cheque (Horan), story of, 415; Ryan, 419; the Byrne, reviewed, 583, *et seq.*  
 Clan-na-Gael, 451, 469, 483.  
 Clauricarde, Lord, 346, 372; Chief Baron Pallas on, 391.  
 Clearances, 151.  
 Clearing estates, 60.  
 Clergy denounce crime, 353, 355, 360, 385.  
 Cloncurry, Lord, tithes, 82.  
 Coercion Act, Mr. Forster's, 242.  
 Coercion Act 1881, 229; of 1882, 302.  
 Coercion, measures of, for 100 years, 64.  
 Coercive Acts between 1800 and 1824, 65.  
 Coffey (informant), 394.  
 Coleman (informant), 333, 337, 347.  
 Collins, General P. A., 486.  
 Collins, Mr., 471.  
 Combination, 77.  
 Commercial repression predisposing cause of crime, 41; Lecky on, 42; Dufferin, 43.  
 Commission, Bessborough, 256.  
 Commission, Cowper, 315.  
 Commission—Sir G. C. Lewis's list of crime and present inquiry, 76; issue of, depends on theory of Land League, 166; why Land League documents not presented to, before, 213.  
 Commission, The Special—Sittings, number of, 1; witnesses, number of, 1; experts, the five, 1; accused, who they are, 2; accusers, a company hostile to Ireland and Irish people, 5; trying a revolution, 4; accusations, the, circumstances of, 8; broadly stated, 12; why did not the Government prosecute? 13, 14; the Davitt and Parnell prosecutions of 1879 and 1880-81, 13; speeches of former trials used again, 13; prosecution of publicans, carmen, newsvendors, and M.P.'s, 14; how the case conducted,

- the Irish police in London, magistrates, secret documents, spies, gaols opened, 15, 16; convicts' hopes aroused, 16; disadvantages of accused, 17; game of surprises, 17; no notice of witnesses, 18; Walsh called out of turn, 18; policeman's insinuation to, 19; Le Caron, 19; reasons for surprise unsatisfactory, 20; case pressed rancorously, 20; no generosity to accused, 21, 22; Dougherty incident, 21; facts repeated to blacken Irish people, 22; criminal conspiracy not in original libels, 22; evidence, great part irrelevant, 1; widened by a departure, 23; introduces hearsay fourth-hand evidence, 23, 24; method, absence of, 24; real issue to be extracted, 24; political retrospect necessary, 25; Attorney-General gave no clue to Irish position, 25; false pictures of Ireland as an Eden before 1879, 26, 27; distress in 1879, 27; sketch of political movements, 29; British fair-play to foreign countries in patriotic struggles, 30; Grattan's Parliament, 30; a good germ, 31; division of Irish people root of difficulty, 31; governing classes looked to England, not to Irish opinion, 32; not appointed to try simple boycotting cases, 216; trying history of ten years' revolution in Ireland, 594; will remove baneful misconceptions, 602.
- Committee, Lords, 1839, 83; Commons, 83.
- Compensation for Disturbance Bill, 154; rejected, 158; helps the League, 219, 229.
- Conaty, Rev. T. J., 474, 481.
- Condon, Mr. J. T., 395; case against, 418.
- Counair's case, 343.
- Conspiracy, law of, does not apply to League, 225.
- Conspiracy not originally charged, 22; doctrine of, 23.
- Constabulary—M'Carthy, 250; O'Brien, Royse, M'Ardle, Roger, 251; Coulson, Kent, 252; Kelly, Harvey, Newall, 253.
- Cork crimes examined, 339; murders in, 350.
- Corydon, 289.
- Costello case, 387.
- Coursey, P. C., 374; evidence of, 375.
- Cowper, Lord, 282, 314.
- Crawford, Mr. Sharman, 255.
- Crime, falls, when hope of redress, 37; unconstitutional movements follow despair, 38; authorities on predisposing causes of, four causes, 40; acts of cruelty by a kindly people, 51; agrarian, 52; mistake to dwell unduly on people's crime (Lecky), 52; same conditions produced crime before 1879, 51-56; land-grabbing, 57; Ahab v. Naboth, 58; Oakboys, 59; moderated in north by tenant right, 59; Steelboys, 60; Baron Fletcher on crime in 1814, 62, 63; Ribbonism, 63; individual severity causes, 70; people assign cause for, 70; often resistance to starvation, 71; division and object of, 73-78; figures for 1833, more crime less distress, 79; Committees of 1839 and 1852, 83; "crime of the community, 87;" crime not due to Tenants League, 89; figures for 1849-50, 91; Ribbon Society in 1870-71, 92; where tenant right less crime, 112; League circular against outrages, 231; crime openly denounced, 234; O'Malley's evidence, 235; crime worst during arrest of leaders, 244, 247; agrarian statistics, 246; Land Act and Arrears Act diminish, 248; Phoenix Park murders, 282; effect of Arrears Act on, 293; table of crimes during and after League, 294; "naming" in speeches, 330; Captain Plunkett's evidence, 331; Captain Slack's trumpety cases, 336, 337; crime in Mayo examined, 336, 376; Cork, 339, 350; Galway, 342, 356; Kerry, 346, 376; distress and crime, 391; the Invincibles, 516, *et seq.*; denounced, 569.
- Crossmolina conspiracy, 333, 337.
- Cullen, Michael, house searched, 251.
- Curley, 517.
- DALEY, Mr., 388, 390.
- Davis, Inspector, 332.
- Davis, T., 33.
- Davitt, Mr. Michael, 171; his recollections and aims, 172, 173; why he did not sign the Land programme of 1880, 209; reference to antecedents, 221; head of League, 229; circular, 230; at twenty-five meetings denounces crime, 234; arrested, 237; effect of in America, 466; letter to *Standard* on Phoenix Park murders, 285; remonstrates with Curtin's neighbours, 384; courage, 408; visits America, 441; letter to John Ferguson, 493; at Chicago, 508, 511; replies to Fumerty, 509.
- Deasy's Act, 258.
- Deasy, Mr., 508.

- Delaney, 223; and Invincibles, 291, 400, 407, 517; cross-examination, 519; uncorroborated story, 520.
- Delaney the informer, 1, 17.
- Develin, Hon. J. E., address to Mr. Parnell, 452.
- Devon, Lord, 257.
- Devoyn, John, secret report summarised, 444; on Buffalo Convention, 475; letter, 477-480.
- Dillon, John, 170, 174; arrested, 237; case against, 410; in America, 462.
- Distress and crime, 391.
- Distress of 1878, 1879, 1880, details of, 117, 118.
- Disturbances in Ireland, causes of (Sir G. C. Lewis), 66; ultimate causes further back in history, 68.
- Don, the O'Connor, 257.
- Donegal, Marquis of, clears estate, 60.
- Dougherty, Professor, on Old Bailey trial, 21.
- Downing, Mr., 256.
- Dowse, Baron, 257.
- Duffy, Sir Charles Gavin, 34, 35; starts Tenant League, 35, 36.
- EGAN, Father, 374.
- Egan, Patrick, 166; goes to Paris, 239; and Le Caron, 479; the Invincibles, 517; correspondence with Pigott, 547; and Byrne, 573; reference to, 577; letters to Carey, 578.
- Ejectments from 1879 to 1881, 114; details of, 161; and crime, 247.
- Election, general, of 1885, English and Irish franchises compared, 306; Irish elections, 308-311; petitions, 312.
- Elections of 1885-89, change of Government in 1886, 11; policy of reconciliation, 11; country not ripe for Home Rule in 1886, 12.
- Emigration due to clearances, 60.
- Emigration in 1879, 120.
- Emmett, Robert, 32.
- Encumbered Estates Act, sales, rents increased on leases falling in, 258.
- England, Ireland content good for, 39.
- English visitor, how blinded in Ireland (Baron Fletcher), 64.
- Enthusiasts, need of, 171.
- Evidence dealt with, Walsh, 18; Le Caron, 19, 23, 24.
- Ex-suspect title of dignity, 243.
- FARRAGHER, 405, 407; the Invincibles, 519.
- Fawcett, P. C., 413.
- Fenianism, its origin, 36; treatment of Mr. H. Mathews for opinion of, 37; crime fell during Fenianism, 37.
- Finnerty, Mr., at Ogden Grove, 509, 511.
- Firings at person and dwellings, 248.
- Fitzwilliam, Lord, rent cases, 326.
- Flynn, Mr. J. C., case against, 417.
- Foley, Mr. P. J., case against, 412.
- Ford, Mr. Patrick, 463, 473, 475; denounced by Parnell, signs call to Philadelphia Convention, 499.
- Forged letters, the pith, without them no Commission, 2; apart from, no evidence of criminal complicity, 24; only foundation for connecting Irish M.P.'s with Invincibles, 291, 516; put forward with criminal recklessness, 524; Mr. Parnell's inaction, 525; behind Houston and behind Pigott, 528; Mr. Houston's proceedings, 529; Mr. Pigott approached, 530; letters offered to Lord Harrington and *Pall Mall Gazette*, 530; Houston destroys his letters, 531; sale to *The Times*, moneys paid, 532; second and third batch, 533; no inquiry, 533; origin not traced, 535; *Times* compact, 536; Pigott's first statement to Soames, 537; letters held back, 539; story of the three batches renewed, 541-544; forgery of third batch admitted, 545; interview and confession of Pigott, 551; Mr. Macdonald's opinion, 555; Egan's letters, 557; striking parallelisms between genuine and forged letters, 558-560.
- Forster, Mr. W. E., tribute to, 153; his Compensation for Disturbance Bill, 154; on evictions, 156; Disturbance Bill rejected by House of Lords, 158; Relief of Distress Bill, 159, 208; Coercion Act defended, 242; resignation of, 282; correspondence with Pigott, 545.
- Fottrell, Mr., 403, 407.
- Franchise restricted till 1885, 50; England and Ireland compared, 306.
- GALWAY, crimes examined, 342; murders in, 356.
- George, Henry, 283.
- Gillhooly, Mr. J., case, 413, 414.
- Gladstone, Mr., 254; his Irish policy accepted by 99 per cent of Irish race, 507; citations from, to bolster up charges, 564.
- Gray, Sir John, 255.
- Griffin, Canon, 339, 342.
- HARRINGTON, Mr. E., case, 409.
- Harrington, Mr. T., 347; case against, 426.

- Harris, Mr. M., arrested, 239; documents, 252; case against, 425.
- Harvest labour in England, loss to Connaught, 151.
- Healy, Mr. Maurice, 274; case, 413.
- Healy, Mr. T., and Land Bill, 260; Healy clause, 263; case against, 420; signs call for Chicago Convention, 487.
- Hegarty case, 339.
- Herbert, Mr., 256.
- Heron, Mr., 255.
- Hill, Lord Arthur, 255.
- Hearty's case, 343.
- Home Rule Association, 167, 168; its programme, 169.
- Home Rule League, 301.
- Horan, Timothy, 238, 250, 334, 414.
- Houghing cattle began in 1711, 54.
- House of Lords rejects Compensation Bill, 158; rebuked by Commons for suggesting inquiry into Land Act 1881, 271.
- Houses, levelling of, 71.
- Houston, Mr., 16, 430; the forged letter story, 529; destroys correspondence, 531.
- Hovels of the Irish poor, 145, 146.
- Hughes, P. C., 365.
- Hussey, Mr., and Costello case, 387.
- Hynes, 477.
- INGLIS, Mr., 1.
- Ingram, J. Kells, 34.
- Insurrection Acts, 65.
- Invincibles, first reference to, 291; numbers connected with, 292; evidence of Delaney, etc., 518-520; of Farragher, 519; members hanged, 521; the others, 522; Sheridan and Boyton, 574; supposed connection with Invincibles, 575, 579, 581, 583.
- Ireland, the representation of, analysed, 3; no county without Nationalist member, 3; present representation unparalleled, 4; absence of contact with Irish people cause of misgovernment, 6; two powers in, the law and popular leaders, 10; accepts policy of reconciliation, 11; Irish people cannot be put down by force, 11; Home Rule, country not ripe for, in 1886, 12; Irish difficulties deep in Irish history, 25; political movements in, 29, *et seq.*; parallels, 29; root of evil, divided classes, 32; Young Ireland movement, 33; its relapse, 34; restricted franchises of 1852, an independent opposition, 35; a shameful story, 36; another relapse, and Fenianism, 36; crime fell during Fenianism, 37; remedial measures from 1869 to 1874 followed unconstitutional movement, 37, 38; content good for Ireland and England alike, 39; four causes of crime, 40; commercial restrictions, 41-43; Penal Code, 44; corporation reform, 44; Froude on Penal Code, 45; landlord power, 46-48; misgovernment, 48, 49; absenteeism, 49, 50; a people's crimes, 52; Whiteboyism, 54-56; land-grabbing, 57; Oakboys, cause of, 59; Steelboys, juries acquit, 60; Presbyterian emigration, 61; five times of distress and two of famine in the century, 61; high rents, 61; tenants driven to poll, 63; how English visitor blinded, 64; Coercive Acts between 1800 and 1882, 65; Sir G. C. Lewis's inquiry, 65; select committee of 1824, 65, 68; Whiteboyism explained, 70, 71; wretchedness and tranquillity, the robust resist, 72; division and objects of crime, preventive aims, 73-75; Whiteboyism a vast trades union, 76; old crimes classified like modern ones, 76; Sir C. Russell's anecdote of Irish peasant, 77; conspiracy and open organisation, 78-79; the tithe war and Thomas Drummond, 80, 81; anti-tithe war spontaneous, 83; Parliamentary committees, 83, 84; securities suggested, 85; report and evidence, 85; Land Question at the root, 86; bad seasons, rents behind, 87; ribbonism, 88; murders in 1849-50, 91; outbreak of 1870-71, 92; crime mainly restricted to distressed districts, 95; no land reform until 1870, act of 1870 of no effect, 97; what confiscation meant, 98; Devon commission, 98-103; Deasy's Act, 105; effect of Encumbered Estates Act, 106; tenant right lessened crime, 112; savings bank fallacy examined, 114; landlord ejectments, 114, 115; three interests, 115; distress in 1879, details of and extracts, 117-134; poor relief figures, 117; do not fully show distress, 118; Richmond Commission, 135-144; names of Irish commissioners added, 135; Mr. Fox's Mansion-House Report, 144; General Gordon on state of south-west Ireland, 147; Lord John Russell on land-hunger and homicides, 148, 149; potato crop, statistics for 1876 to 1879, 149; general crops, 150; what the English Government did, Mr. Lowther, 153; Mr. Forster, tribute to, 153; his Compensation for Disturbance Bill, 154-158; Relief of Distress Bill, 159;



- what Irish landlords doing, 160; swarms of ejectment notices, 161; what would have occurred in like circumstances in England, 162; action of Irish leaders justifiable, 162, 163; enactments due to their action, 163; sketches of Land League leaders, 166-177; what brought them together? *The Times* theory, 174; action in Parliament, the Mutiny Bill, Prisoners' Bill, 175, 176; Mr. Parnell aimed at creating Irish opinion and an Irish party, 177; Land League history, 180, *et seq.*; why were not official documents of League presented before? 213; its avowed means not illegal, 213; boycotting examples, 215; land-grabbing, 217; League assisted by action of Lords, 218; Fenian opposition, 219-221; league circulars, organisation but no crime, 230; crime denounced, 234; O'Malley proves it, 235; League officers arrested, 237-240; Mr. Forster's defence of Coercion Act, 242; effect of arrests, 243, 244; "No Rent Manifesto," 244; agrarian crimes, 246, 247; why crime diminished, 248; searches and seizures, 250, *et seq.*; Land Act 1881, history of, 254; defects, 263; summary of previous efforts, 255; no land bill between 1870-1880, 256; Bessborough Commission, 256; obstacles to Land Act of 1881, 260, 261; Healy clause, 263; not retrospective, 265; Arrears Act, 261, 292; Kilmainham interviews, Parnell and O'Shea, 278; Parnell released, 281; Phoenix Park murders, 282; manifesto, 283; Davitt's letter, 285; forged letters only suggestion connecting Irish members with Invincibles, 291; National League, formation and rules, 296-304; franchise of 1885, 307; elections in Ireland, 308-311; Cowper Commission, 314-320; Buller, Sir Redvers, on National League, 320; reductions of rent in Land Court, 322-326; naming in speeches, 329; Plunkett on National League, 331; Slack's evidence, 335; Mayo cases, 336, 376; Cork cases, 339, 350; Galway, 342, 356; Kerry, 346, 376; distress and crime, 391; Irish members accused, 393; cases of Sheridan, Byrne, Boyton, Brennan, and Egan treated, 397-407; details of charges against M.P.'s, 409, *et seq.*; the Invincibles, 516, *et seq.*; the forged letters, 524; Mr. Parnell's inaction, 525; two parties in, 596; Mr. Chamberlain on "the Castle," 597, 598; voluntary action in England but not in Ireland, 599; what Irish leaders have done in ten years, 600.
- I. R. B. (Irish Republican Brotherhood) manifesto against parliamentary action, 219; resolution against League, 221; executive protest, 223.
- Irish Members, names given, 393, 394; of 450 speeches put in only one from M.P., 396; details of charges against, 409-436.
- Irish World* throws cold water on New York Convention, 471; Mr. Parnell and, 472; Buffalo Convention, no organ, 475.
- JAMES, Sir H., 18; case when Attorney-General, 21.
- KAVANAGH, Mr. A. M'M., 257.
- Kavanagh, Mr., an American, 459.
- Kearney, 357-359.
- Kennmare, Lord, 380.
- Kenny, Dr., arrested, 240; affidavit, League books, 241; case against, 414.
- Kerry, crimes examined, 346; murders in, 376.
- Kerry Sentinel*, denouncing crime, 349, 380; quoted, 386, 388.
- Kettle, Mr. Andrew J., 180.
- Kilmainham Treaty, 276; O'Shea on, 278, 279.
- Kuiper, Mr., 315; his report, 315.
- LABOUR and Industrial Union, 301.
- Ladies' Land League, 273, 333.
- Land Acts—Deasy's Act 1860, 258; Encumbered Estates Act, 105; Act of 1870, 107; defects, 109-139, 142, 258; Act of 1881, charter of Irish tenant, 248; history and defects, 254-271; test cases, 269.
- Land Court, reductions, cases and details, 322-326.
- Land-grabbing, 57; dislike to stranger, 63, 76, 217.
- Land League not cause of 1879 troubles, 27; Attorney-General's charge against, 28; agrarian crime before, 53; how it lessened crime, 80; what linked its leaders, 165; established, 179; resolutions, 180, 181; committee and officers, 183; appeal to Irish race, 183-187; rules, 187, 189; address to Irish farmers, 190, 191; Ulster tenants invited to lay aside religious differences in special address, 192-194; if criminal conspiracy, singular features, 195; evils may arise in the work of reform, 195, 196; in America, 198; American money for organisation and rents, 199; land reform programme, a remarkable



- document, 201-207; Mr. Parnell's speech on, 210-212; why were these documents not produced before? 213; its avowed means not illegal, 213; boycotting, 215; land-grabbing, 218; League did not make headway till Disturbance Bill rejected, 218; I. R. B. manifesto against parliamentary action, 219; Mr. O'Hanlan's resolution against League, 221; conspiracy law does not apply to, 225; unfounded charge, 227; League's actual described work, 228; circular to organisers, 230; leading men connected with, 236; officers arrested, 237-240; suppressed, 240; confusion follows, fate of books, etc., 241; raids and searches yield little, 249; table of crimes during and after League, 294; Coleman's evidence, 334; no evidence outrages paid for by, 334; Captain Slack's poor cases, 335; charge against, 562; the nine charges reviewed, 562-592.
- Landlord power a cause of crime, 46-48; in politics, 63, 64.
- Landlords, Protestant and absentee, 66; despots, 67; until 1881 no real check on, 68; neither erect nor repair buildings, 73; badly hurt and then mend, 78.
- Land Purchase Act 1885, 163.
- Land Reform, programme of League, 201.
- Land system in Ireland despotic, 47; produces wretchedness, 48; Ireland and England contrasted, 67, 115; Ireland condemned before and since the Union, 95; names of authorities condemning it, 96; no reform till 1870, 97.
- Land, the demand for, 43-62.
- Lane, Mr. J. W., case, 413.
- Law and slavery, 68.
- Leaders of Irish people, their action justifiable, 162, 163.
- Leaseholders, 276.
- Le Caron, 403, 404, 407, 451, 469; despatches valueless, 470; alleged interview with Mr. Parnell, 476; Devoy letter examined, 478 *et seq.*; his story tested, 513, *et seq.*; evidence against Land League, 567.
- Levellers, 55.
- Linen and woollen trade, 41-43.
- Litton, Mr., 256.
- Londonderry, Marquis of, rent cases, 325.
- Love of country in Ireland a misfortune, 51.
- Lowther, Mr., 152.
- Lucas, Frederick, 35.
- M'CAFFERTY, Captain, 291, 517.
- M'Carthy, Mr. Justin, the Byrne cheque, 591.
- Macartney, Mr., 255, 256.
- Macdonald, Mr., 1, 533; opinion of the forged letters, 555.
- Maguire, Dr., 452.
- Mahon, John, house searched, 251.
- Mahoney, house searched, 251.
- Mansion-House Fund, 153, 301.
- Marlborough, Duchess of, relief fund, 125, 153.
- Marmioni (informer), 362.
- Martin, John, 33.
- Martyr's fund, 502.
- Mathews, Mr. H., and Fenianism, 37.
- Mayne, Mr. T., 411.
- Mayo crimes examined, 336; murders in, 351.
- Milltown, 315.
- Misgovernment of Ireland blackest page in history, 41; a cause of crime, 48.
- Mitchel, John, 33.
- Moloney, Mr., 241.
- Mooney, Mr., 499; opening address, 500.
- Mulgrave, Lord, and *The Times*, the dinner to O'Connell, 5.
- Mulholland, Mr., 255.
- Mullet, 405.
- Mullets, 517, 518.
- Mulqueeny, 520.
- Murders in 1849 and 1850 compared with ten years of present inquiry, 91; from 1832 to 1845, 149; before, during, and after Land League, 247; Phoenix Park, 282; Lydens, 345, 361; Regan, 350; Feerick, 352; Dillon, 353; Freeley, 354; T. Barrett, 355; Mountmorres, Lord, 357; Couners, 363; P. Dempsey, 366; Sergeant Linton, 368; Peter Doherty, 368; Huddyes, 369; Sergeant Kavanagh, 370; W. Burke, Corporal Wallace, 371; Mr. Blake, 372; Finlay, 373; Mr. A. Herbert, 376; C. Hickery, 379; Daniel Leahy, 380; Brown, 381; Curtin, 382; J. Fitzmaurice, 385.
- Murray, Rev. Mr., 351.
- NALLY, Scrab, 337, 352, 396.
- Naming, in speeches, 329; list of persons named, 330; Mr. Blake not named, 373.
- National League, crime during, 294; details of foundation, programme, articles, rules, address, 296-304; Cowper Commission blames, 315; Mr. Knife on, 316; League regarded as tenants'

- salvation (Buller), 320; Plunkett's evidence, mere opinion, 332; outrages not connected with League, 337, 338, 339, 343, 347, 349; murders not connected with League, 351, 359, 361, 363, 368, 370, 372, 375, 379, 380, 381; League officials remonstrate with people in Curtin case, 385; defence of prisoners, 388, 390; Mr. T. Harrington refuses grant to tenants owing to disturbances, 428; League defended by Mr. Parnell, 447; American connection, narrative of, 437, *et seq.*
- Navigation laws, 41.
- Neligan, Mr., 315.
- New York address to Mr. Parnell, 453.
- New York Herald* fund, 152.
- North and south, difference of agrarianism in (Charlemont), 59.
- "No Rent Manifesto," 244; W. Redmond on, 422.
- OAKBOYS, 59.
- O'Brien, 33.
- O'Brien, Mr. William, 171, 174; arrested, 240; at Chicago, 508.
- O'Brien, Mr. P. case against, 432.
- O'Connell and Lord Mulgrave, *The Times* on, 5.
- O'Connell becomes Lord Mayor of Dublin, 44.
- O'Connor, Mr. Arthur, head of League, 238; books, 241; cheque, 273; case against, 418.
- O'Connor, Mr. John, 382, 383, 384; case against, 423.
- O'Connor, Mrs. Mary, house searched, 251.
- O'Connor, T. (informer), 333, 347, 427; ill, makes sworn statement, 429; letter to brother, 430; extract from evidence, 431.
- O'Connor, Mr. T. P., 487.
- O'Donnell v. Walter, citations from, 234, 564, 572.
- O'Donoghue, The, 255.
- O'Hagan, Mr. Justice, 34.
- O'Hanlan resolution against Land League, his letter, 221.
- O'Hea, Mr. P., case, 413.
- O'Kelly, Mr. J. J., case considered, 409; and Le Caron, 476.
- O'Leary, Mr. John, 405.
- O'Malley (police witness), says crime always denounced, 235.
- Orange Society, 62.
- O'Reilly, Rev. C., 504.
- O'Reilly, Mr. J. Boyle, 487, 507.
- Organisation, open, crime greater without, 79.
- O'Riordan, Rev. Mr., strong speech, 377.
- O'Shea, Captain, on "No Rent Manifesto," 245; interviews in Kilmainham, 277; speech on, 278; Mr. Parnell opposed to dynamite party, 571.
- Outrages, committees on, 83; Land Question at root of, 87; reckless charges about, 250.
- PALLAS, Chief Baron, 391.
- Parnell, Mr. C. S., comes to the front, 37; tried to create and foster opinion, 37; accomplished solid gain in ten years, 39; his American relief fund, 153; his family connections, 173; the tie between him and others, 174; his parliamentary action, the Mutiny Bill, 175; aimed at creating Irish opinion and an Irish party, 177; his visit to America, 197; Le Caron on, 199, 200; Bright's later fame cited in Mr. Parnell's favour, 200; Rotunda meeting on Mr. Parnell's return, land reform programme, 201; Fenians break up his meeting, 220; arrested, 240; suggest datum line for rents, 268; Ladies' Land League, 273; combination suggested, Arrears Bill advocated, 275; part of Bill adopted, 276; Kilmainham interviews, 276; released, 281; effect on of Phoenix Park murders, 283; visits America in 1879, 444; reply to a request for another visit in 1881, 445; central idea of his policy, 448; only one of sixty American speeches challenged, 449; the "last link" speech, 449; the reception committee, resolution, 452; New York address, 453; American Land League, 463; conventions, 469, *et seq.*; *New York World* on, 471; Parnell on *New York World*, 473; supposed Le Caron interview, 476, *et seq.*; speech denouncing P. Ford, 498; telegram to Philadelphia Convention, 502; inaction over forged letters justified, 525, 526; could have proved more forgeries against Pigott, 539; letter to League for grant, the Bryne cheque explained, 587.
- Penal Code of Ireland, 41; Froude on, 45; distinct character, Burke on, 46.
- Phillips, Mr., 238, 250.
- Phoenix Park murders, 282; Parnell manifesto on, 283; Davitt's letter on, 285.
- Physical force, Parnell against, 477; Davitt against, 496, 510.
- Pigott, Chief Baron, 389.
- Pigott, R., 16; not subpoenaed when inquiry began, 535; first statement to Mr. Soames, 536; interviews with

Messrs. Parnell, Lewis, and Labouchere, Soames and Houston privy to, 537; letters of November, 537, 538; known to be discredited, but *Times* makes no inquiry, 539; the story about the first batch of letters, 541-543; the second and third batches, 544; account of himself, correspondence with Mr. Forster, 545; with Archbishop Walsh, 546, 548; with Mr. Egan, 547; the reply to *Truth*, 550; interview at Mr. Labouchere's, the confession, 551; Shannon knew he had gone to Spain, 553.

Plea of *autrefois* acquit, 13.

Plunkett, Captain, 331.

Policeman, a Land Leaguer, 369.

Political System, vice of, that no free-will offerings to Ireland, 161.

Potato Crop, statistics of, from 1876 to 1879, 149; seeds supplied by League, 228.

Power, Mr. O'Connor, 208, 256.

Presbyterians from north of Ireland oppose British forces in America, 60, 61.

Property, rights and duties, 162.

Public opinion, focussed, prevents crime, 80.

QUOTATIONS—

American Land League, objects and rules, 463; address, 501.

Argyle, Duke of, on Disturbance Bill, 157, 158.

Attorney-General, on conspiracy, 227; "no single step" taken to denounce crime, 235; O'Donnell v. Walter, 234, 564, 572; charges "organised conspiracy," 570; Mr. Parnell knew of outrages, 574.

Bagenal, 7.

Bagenal, Mr., on Land League in America, 198.

Bennett, Mr., on agrarian conspiracy, 78.

Bentham on associations hostile to executive, 313.

Bessborough Commission on Encumbered Estates Act, 257; Deasy's Act, 258; Land Act of 1870, 259.

Blackburne, Mr., on Whiteboyism, 71.

Bourke, Mr., 126, 127.

Brown, Rev. D., on constitutional remedy for wrongs, 589, 590.

Buller, Sir Redvers, on discretionary power, 318; on the tenant's view of National League as "their salvation," 320.

Burke, Mr., 133.

Chamberlain, Mr., on the Castle, 597.

Charlemont, Lord, 96.

Chesterfield, 51.

Quotations—

Clare, Lord, 96.

Clergyman, a, examined by Mr. Bright on Tenants League, 89.

Cobden, 8.

Collins, General, on Irish Question, 491.

Cowper Commission—Mr. Knipe on coercive legislation, 316.

Daley, Mr., 391.

Devon Commission Report, 99-103.

Drummond, Thomas, and Poulet Scrope on rights and duties of property, 162.

Dufferin, Lord, 42, 43.

Fletcher, Baron, 62-64.

Forster, Mr. W. E., on his Compensation for Disturbance Bill, 155, 156.

Fox, Mr., on destitution in Ireland, 144.

*Freeman's Journal*, 279.

Froude, 42-45, 47.

Gordon, General, on need for drastic reforms, 147.

Grimshaw, Dr., on Irish crops, 150, 151.

Hancock, Dr. Neilson, 111, 121.

Hancock, Mr., 103, 110, 111.

Hansard, 278.

Hartington, Lord, 32; on Ribbon Society, 92.

Kerry, Knight of, 58.

*Kerry Sentinel*, 387.

Lecky, Mr., 31, 42, 52, 58-60.

Leonard, Mr., 129.

Lewis, Sir G. Cornewall, on causes of Irish disturbance, 66; law and slavery, 68; high rents, 69; the robust resist, 72; classes of crime, 73, 76; preventive crime, 75; Whiteboyism a trades union, 76.

Local Government Report, April 1880, 117; for 1881, 133.

Mackintosh, Sir James, on evil connected with good movements, 197.

Mooney, Mr. James, on Mr. Parnell, 500.

*New York World*, Davitt's letter to, 441.

O'Brien, R. Barry, on resisting tithe sales, 81.

Pallas, Chief Baron, on Lord Clanricarde, 391.

Palmerston, Lord, 47.

Parnell, New York address to, 453; Madison Square speech, 454.

Power, Mr., 125-127.

Reilly, Mr. John Boyle, on Gladstone's speech and Home Rule Bill, 508.

## Quotations—

- Richmond Commission Report, 1881, why early report, 136 ; bad harvest in 1880, 137 ; on Encumbered Estates Act, 138 ; want of tenants' security, 138, 139 ; fear of increased rents, 139 ; state of Kerry, 140 ; borrowing of tenants, 141 ; state of small farmers, 142 ; Bright clauses, 142 ; raising rents in Donegal, 143, 144.
- Robinson, Mr., 128-132.
- Roughan, Dr., 120, 121, 124.
- Russell, Lord John, on the land-craving, 148 ; homicides, 149.
- Standard* (Davitt's letter), 285.
- Times*, 391, 580, 582.
- Walsh, Dr., on arrears, 266.
- Witnesses on distress of 1879, 133.
- Woulfe, Chief Baron, 38.
- Quotations from *The Times*, 5 ; Bageul, 7 ; Cobden, 8 ; Hartington, Lord, 32 ; Woulfe, Chief Baron, 38 ; Dufferin, Lord, 42, 43 ; Froude, 42-45, 47 ; Lecky, Mr., 31, 42, 52, 58-60 ; Palmerston, Lord, 47 ; Kerry, Knight of, 58 ; Chesterfield, 54 ; Fletcher, Baron, 62-64.
- RAFFERTY, outrage two months before speech, 343.
- Rebellion of slaves worse than of free men, 59.
- Redmond, Mr. John, case against, 420 ; *Times* treatment of, 421 ; at Chicago, 508, 512.
- Redmond, Mr. W., case against, 397, 422.
- Reid, Mr., digest of evidence, 329.
- Rent, economic, 116 ; "No Rent Manifesto," 244.
- Rents, high, 69 ; enforcement of causes crime, 70 ; Cowper Commission on, 315 ; reduced in Land Court, 322-326 ; cause of, 327 ; Millstreet, 342.
- Reynolds, Miss, 273.
- Ribbonism, 88, 90, 92.
- Richmond Commission and Irish members of, 135.
- Robb, Mr. W., rent cases, 326.
- Roche, John, 373.
- Rossa, O'Donovan, 501.
- Royse, P. C., 341.
- Russell, Sir Charles, conversation with Irish peasant, 77-78 ; speaks for the land of his birth, 602.
- Ryan, Mr., evidence of, 273.
- SALA, Mr. G. A., 551.
- Savings bank fallacy, 114.
- Searches, 250-253.

- Secret societies, effect of misgovernment cause of crime, 51 ; in Kerry, 319.
- Sexton, Thomas, 167 ; succeeds Dillon at League, 238 ; case against, 422 ; at Boston, 504.
- Shannon, Mr., sees Pigott, 552 ; knew Pigott was leaving, 553.
- Shaw, Mr., 152, 176, 257.
- Sheehy, Mr. D., case, 418.
- Sheehy, Rev. E., 487.
- Sheridan arrested, 239, 398, 501, 575.
- Sheridan, Martin, house searched, 251.
- Sherlock, Sergeant, 255.
- Slack, Captain, trumpery cases, 336, 337 ; against Mr. T. Mayne, 411.
- Smith Barry, Mr. A. H., rent cases, 324.
- Smith case, 338.
- Smyth, Mr., 255.
- Soames, Mr., 1, 238, 436 ; Pigott's first statement to, 536.
- Speeches, the two most relied on by *The Times*, 397.
- Argyle, Duke of, Disturbance Bill, 157.
- Collins, General, 490.
- Davitt, M., at Navan, 492 ; against Finnerty, 509.
- Forster, Mr. W. E., on Disturbance Bill, 155.
- Parnell, Mr., Land Conference, 29th April 1880, 210 ; Rotunda, 10th May 1880, 219 ; last link, 450 ; Madison Square, 454.
- Redmond, John, 512.
- Statistics—Coercive Acts, 65 ; crimes in 1833, 79 ; in 1849, 90 ; Poor Law averages in 1880, 246-248 ; emigration 1879-80, 120 ; Donegal rents, 143 ; potato crop 1876-79, 149 ; general crops, 150, 151 ; evictions 1877-80, 156 ; ejectment notices, 161 ; Fenians, 200 ; crimes 1880-82, 246-248 ; Arrears Act and crime, 293, 294 ; voters in Ireland and England compared, 306 ; Irish polls, 309-311 ; rent reductions, 323-326.
- Steelboys, predecessors of Orangemen, 60.
- Steele, Mr., house searched, 251.
- Sullivan, 477, 482, 508.
- Sullivan, Mr. T. D., case against, 433.
- Suspects, maintenance of, 273.
- Swinford cases, 337.
- TANNER, Dr., case against, 423.
- Taylor, Mr., 256.
- Tenant in Ireland, a labourer, 115.
- Tenant right moderates agrarianism, 59 ; lessened crime, 112.
- "Tenants Defence Association," 373.

- Tenants defended by League, 228.  
 Tenants driven to hustings, 63.  
 Tenants' League, 85; diminished crime, 89.  
 Tenants, securities for, suggested in 1852, 85.  
 Threatening letters denounced by Davitt, 232; number of, 248.  
 Threshers, 61.  
*Times, The*, a company, attack on Lord Mulgrave, a keynote to Irish misgovernment, 5; attacks Irish priesthood, remarks on the famine and Young Ireland, 6; worst factor in Irish misgovernment, 6; Bagenal on, 7; misused its influence, 7; mental food of governing classes, 8; helps forward cases it opposes, 8; Soames's statement about League accounts, 238; Horan cheque, 436; witnesses to Irish distress cited, 133; its theory of combination amongst Irish leaders, 174; its theory of conspiracy unsubstantiated, 225-227; put in 440 speeches, 396; treatment of Mr. John Redmond, 421; Mr. Parnell's wisdom in not taking action against the O'Donnell *v.* Walter case, 526-528; buys the forged letters—the prices, 532; second and third batch, 533; compact, 536; knew Pigott accused of forging letters in November, 538; holds back letters until February, 539; a fairer course suggested, 540; how "the whole fabric of calumny" arose, 556; disappearance of Pigott suggested reconsideration, but the case goes on, 561.  
 Tithes, resisting sales for, 81; orders to landlords—servants' leave, 82; anti-tithe resistance natural, 83.  
 Tories seek help of Irish party in 1885, 9.  
 Trench, Mr. Stuart, 461.  
 Tully, 396.  
 Tynan (No. 1), 291, 517.  
 ULSTER, a majority of Nationalist M.P.'s for, 3.  
 V. C. CIRCULARS, April 1880, 484; November 1881, 487; January 1882, 488; April 1883, 499; August 1884, 503; November 1885, 504; August 1886, 506.  
 Village ruffians, Mr. Forster on, 242.  
 WALSH, Dr., archbishop, correspondence with Pigott, 546, 548.  
 Walsh, John, house at Rochdale searched, 252; Delaney meets, 517.  
 Walsh, Rev. L., 474, 481.  
 Whiteboyism, origin of, 54; Chesterfield and Lecky on, 54, 55; its crimes like those complained of now, 56; distress at bottom of, 58, 69; due to high rents and physical misery, 70-71; trades union (Lewis), 75, 76.  
 Woollen and linen trade, 41-43.  
 YOUNG Ireland, physical force part unimportant, precursor of Parnell movement, its heroes, 33, 34; its literature, 34.

THE END

4965  
3





This book is a preservation photocopy  
produced on Weyerhaeuser acid free  
Cougar Opaque 50# book weight paper,  
which meets the requirements of  
ANSI/NISO Z39.48-1992 (permanence of paper)

Preservation photocopying and binding  
by  
Acme Bookbinding  
Charlestown, Massachusetts



1994











[illegible]

UNIVERSITY PRODUCTS, INC. #859-5503

BOSTON COLLEGE



3 9031 026 17017 5



